## بحار الأنوار

### **BIHAR AL-ANWAAR**

ج 4

### Volume 4

بحار الانوار الجامعة لدرر أخبار الائمة الاطهار

Bihar Al-Anwaar – The summary of the pearls of the Ahadeeth of the Pure Imams<sup>-asws</sup>

تأليف العلامة فخر الامة المولى الشيخ محمد باقر المجلسيي

Author – The Allama, the pride of the community, the Mullah, the Sheikh Muhammad Baqir Al Majlisi

### **TABLE OF CONTENTS**

	TION 1 - CHAPTERS OF THE INTERPRETATIONS OF THE VERSES AND THE IMPORTANT  ADEETH DIFFERENT TO WHAT PRECEDED4
[3	HAPTER 1 – INTERPRETATION OF THE WORDS OF THE EXALTED: Created by My Hands? 38:75], AND the Side of Allah [39:56], AND the Face of Allah [2:115], AND On the Day be would Uncover from a leg [68:42], AND THE LIKES OF THESE
fr	HAPTER 2 – INTERPRETATION OF THE WORDS OF THE EXALTED: and Blow into him rom My Spirit [15:29], and a Spirit from Him [4:171], and his-saww words: 'Allah-azwj reated Adam-as upon his Image'
	HAPTER 3 – INTERPRETATION OF THE VERSE OF THE 'Al-NOOR' (THE DIVINE LIGHT) 24:35)
CI	HAPTER 4 – MEANING OF 'HUJZAT' OF ALLAH <sup>-azwj</sup> MIGHTY AND MAJESTIC 24
	HAPTER 5 – NEGATION OF SIGHTING (ALLAH <sup>-azwj</sup> ) AND INTERPRETATION OF THE ERSES REGARDING IT
SEC	TION 2 - CHAPTERS ON ATTRIBUTES50
A A	HAPTER 1 - NEGATION OF THE COMPOSITION, AND DIFFERINGS IN THE MEANINGS IND THE DESCRIPTION, AND HE-azwi ISN'T A PLACE OF OCCURENCES AND THE CHANGES, IND INTERPRETATION OF THE VERSES REGARDING IT, AND THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN HE ATTRIBUTES OF THE SELF AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE DEED
	HAPTER 2 – THE KNOWLEDGE, AND HIS <sup>-azwj</sup> QUALITATIVE STATE, AND THE VERSES, ND THE (NEWS) RECEIVED REGARDING IT61
CI	HAPTER 3 – THE CHANGE OF DECISION AND THE ABROGATION 'BADAH'89
CI	HAPTER 4 – THE POWER AND THE WILL (INTENTION)131
EX	HAPTER 5 – ALLAH <sup>-azwj</sup> THE EXALTED IS THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS, AND THE XISTENCE AND THE NON-EXISTENCE ISN'T EXCEPT ALLAH <sup>-azwj</sup> THE EXALTED, AND THAT VHATEVER IS BESIDES HIM <sup>-azwj</sup> IS CREATION143
	HAPTER 6 – THE SPEECH OF THE EXALTED AND THE MEANING OF THE WORDS OF THE XALTED: Say: 'If the sea were ink [18:109] – THE VERSE146
	TION 3 - CHAPTERS OF THE NAMES OF THE EXALTED, AND THEIR REALITIES, AND THEIR RIBUTES, AND THEIR MEANINGS
	HAPTER 1 – THE CONTRADICTION BETWEEN THE NAME AND THE MEANING, AND THAT HE DEITY, HE-azwj IS THE MEANING AND THE NAME IS AN OCCURRENCE149
	HAPTER 2 – MEANING OF THE NAMES, AND THEIR DERIVATION, AND WHAT IS LLOWED TO SAY UPON HIM-azwj THE EXALTED AND WHAT IS NOT ALLOWED
	HAPTER 3 – NUMBER OF NAMES OF ALLAH <sup>-azwj</sup> THE EXALTED, MERITS OF COUNTING HESE AND THEIR EXPOUNDING170
CI	HAPTER 4 – SUMMARY (AHADEETH) OF THE TAWHEED180
CI	HAPTER 5 – INVALIDATION OF THE RE-INCARNATION270

Bihar Al-Anwaar	Volume 4	www.hubeali.com
CHAPTER 6 – MISCELLANE	EOUS	273
		Page 3 of 273

Ш

(أبواب تأويل الايات) (والاخبار الموهمة لخلاف ما سبق)

# SECTION 1 - CHAPTERS OF THE INTERPRETATIONS OF THE VERSES AND THE IMPORTANT AHADEETH DIFFERENT TO WHAT PRECEDED

(باب 1) (تأويل قوله تعالى: خلقت بيدى، وجنب الله، ووجه الله،) (ويوم يكشف عن ساق، وأمثالها)

CHAPTER 1 – INTERPRETATION OF THE WORDS OF THE EXALTED: Created by My Hands? [38:75], AND the Side of Allah [39:56], AND the Face of Allah [2:115], AND On the Day He would Uncover from a leg [68:42], AND THE LIKES OF THESE

1 - فس: محمد بن أحمد بن ثابت، عن القاسم إسماعيل الهاشمي، عن محمد بن سيار، عن الحسين بن المختار، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لو أن الله خلق الخلق كلهم بيده لم يحتج في آدم أنه خلقه بيده فيقول: " ما منعك أن تسجد لما خلقت بيدى " أفترى الله يبعث الاشياء بيده ؟.

Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Sabit, from Al Qasim Ismail Al Hashimy, from Muhammad Bin Sayyar, from Al Husayn Bin Al Mukhtar, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'If Allah-azwj Created the creatures, all of them by His-azwj Hands, He-azwj would not have been needy regarding Adam-as that He-azwj Creates him-as by His-azwj Hands, so He-azwj would be Saying: *What prevented you from doing Sajdah to what I Created by My Hands? [38:75]*? Do you see Allah-azwj Resurrecting the things by His-azwj Hands?''.<sup>1</sup>

2 - يد، مع: ابن عصام، عن الكليني، عن العلان، عن اليقطيني قال: سألت أبا الحسن علي بن محمد العسكري عليهما السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " والارض جميعا قبضته يوم القيمة والسموات مطويات بيمينه " فقال: ذلك تعيير الله تبارك وتعالى لمن شبهه بخلقه، ألا ترى أنه قال: " وما قدروا الله حق قدره "

Ibn Asaam, from Al Kulayni, from Al Alaan, from Al Yaqteeny who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan Ali Bin Muhammad Al-Askari<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *and the whole of the earth would be in His Grip on the Day of Judgement, and* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 1

the skies having been rolled up in His Right Hand [39:67], so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That is the taunting (of people) to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted as the one who resembles His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures. Do you not see that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Says: And they are not appreciating Allah with the appreciation that is due to Him [39:67]?

And its Meaning is that they are saying, 'And the whole of the earth shall be in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Grip on the Day of Judgement and the skies having been rolled up in His Right Hand?

```
كما قال عزوجل: وما قدروا الله حق قدره " إذ قالوا: ما أنزل الله على بشر من شئ، ثم نزه عزوجل نفسه عن القبضة واليمين فقال:
" سبحانه وتعالى عما يشركون."
```

(it is) just as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Says: **And they are not appreciating Allah with the appreciation He is Rightful of when they are saying, 'Allah did not Reveal anything upon a person' [6:91]**, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Distanced Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> from the Grip and the Right Hand (having limbs), so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **Glorious is He and Exalted from what they are associating [39:67]**'.<sup>2</sup>

3 - يد: أحمد بن الهيثم العجلي، عن ابن زكريا القطان، عن ابن حبيب، عن ابن بهلول، عن أبيه، عن أبي الحسن العبدي، عن سليمان بن مهران قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " والارض جميعا قبضته يوم القيمة " فقال: يعني ملكه لا يملكها معه أحد والقبض من الله تعالى في موضع آخر: المنع، والبسط منه: الاء عطاء والتوسيع كما قال عزوجل: " والله يقبض ويبسط وإليه ترجعون " يعني يعطي ويوسع ويمنع و يضيق.

Ahmad Bin Al Haysam Al Ajaly, from Ibn Zakariya Al Qatan, from Ibn Habeeb, from Ibn Bahlool, from his father, from Abu Al Hassan Al Abdy, from Suleyman Bin Mihran who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *and the whole of the earth would be in His Grip on the Day of Judgement [39:67]*, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It means His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, no one owns it along with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the 'Grip' from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted in another place is the prevention; and the Extending (of the Hand) from it is the favour, giving, and the expansion (of the sustenance), just as the Mighty and Majestic Said: *And Allah Straitens and Amplifies, and to Him you shall be returning [2:245]*, meaning He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gives, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Amplifies, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevents, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Straitens.

And the Grip from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, Mighty and Majestic, in another aspect is the taking in a perspective of the acceptance from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: 'and He Takes the charities [9:104], i.e., He<sup>-azwj</sup> Accepts it from its rightful ones and Rewards upon it'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 2

قلت: فقوله عزوجل: " والسموات مطويات بيمينه " قال: اليمين: اليد، واليد: القدرة والقوة، يقول عزوجل: والسموات مطويات بقدرته وقوته، سبحانه وتعالى عما يشركون.

I said, 'His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words, Mighty and Majestic: *and the skies having been rolled up in His Right Hand [39:67]*?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Right Hand, and the Hand is the Power and the Strength. The Mighty and Majestic is Saying: And the skies would be rolled up by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength, *Glorious is He and Exalted from what they are associating [39:67]*".<sup>3</sup>

4 - يد، ن: الهمداني، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن الهروي قال: قلت لعلي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام: يا ابن رسول الله ما تقول
 في الحديث الذي يرويه أهل الحديث: إن المؤمنين يزورون ربحم من منازلهم في الجنة ؟

Al Hamdany, from Ali, from his father, from Al Harwy who said,

'I said to Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! What are you-asws saying regarding the Hadeeth which the people of the Hadeeth are reporting, that the Momineen would be visiting their Lord-azwj from their houses in the Paradise?'

فقال عليه السلام: يا أبا الصلت إن الله تبارك وتعالى فضل نبيه محمدا صلى الله عليه واله على جميع خلقه من النبيين والملائكة، وجعل طاعته طاعته، و مبايعته، وزيارته في الدنيا والآخرة زيارته،

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Salt! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blesses and Exalted merited His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> over the entirety of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures from the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> and the Angels, and Made obedience to him<sup>-saww</sup>, as being obedience to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and pledging allegiance to him<sup>-saww</sup> and having pledged allegiance to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and visiting him<sup>-saww</sup> in the world and the Hereafter as visiting Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

فقال عز وجل: " من يطع الرسول فقد أطاع الله " وقال: " إن الذين يبايعونك إنما يبايعون الله يد الله فوق أيديهم " وقال النبي صلى الله عليه واله في الجنة أرفع الدرجات، فمن زاره ولم عليه واله في الجنة أرفع الدرجات، فمن زاره إلى درجته في الجنة من منزلته فقد زار الله تبارك وتعالى

The Mighty and Majestic Said: 'There is one who obeys the Rasool, so he has obeyed Allah [4:80], and Said: Surely, those pledging allegiance to you are rather pledging their allegiances to Allah, the Hand of Allah being Above their hands. [48:10], and the Prophet saww said: 'One who visits me-saww during my-saww lifetime or after my-saww death, so he has visited Allah-azwj'. And the level of the Prophet-saww in the Paradise is the highest of the levels, therefore the one who visits him-saww to his-saww level, so he has visited Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted'.

قال: فقلت له: يا ابن رسول الله فما معنى الخبر الذي رووه أن ثواب لا إله إلا الله النظر إلى وجه الله ؟

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 3

He (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! So, what is the meaning of the Hadeeth which is reported that the Reward of (saying) 'There is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>' would be the looking at the Face of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?'

فقال عليه السلام: يا أبا الصلت من وصف الله بوجه كالوجوه فقد كفر، ولكن وجه الله أنبياؤه ورسله وحججه صلوات الله عليهم، هم الذين بمم يتوجه إلى الله عزوجل، وإلى دينه ومعرفته،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Salt! One who described Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with a face like the faces so he has committed *Kufr*. But, the Face of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authorities<sup>-asws</sup>. They<sup>-as</sup> are those, by them<sup>-as</sup> one is diverted towards Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Religion and His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition.

وقال الله عزوجل: "كل من عليها فان ويبقى وجه ربك " وقال عز وجل "كل شئ هالك إلا وجهه " فالنظر إلى أنبياء الله ورسله وحججه عليهم السلام في درجاتهم ثواب عظيم للمؤمنين يوم القيامة،

And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: *Everyone upon it will perish [55:26] And there will remain the Face of your Lord, with the Majesty and the Honour [55:27]*, and the Mighty and Majestic Said: *All things will perish except for His Face [28:88]*. Therefore, the looking towards the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authorities<sup>-asws</sup> in their<sup>-as</sup> levels is a great Reward for the Momineen on the Day of Judgment.

وقد قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: من أبغض أهل بيتي وعترتي لم يرني ولم أره يوم القيامة، وقال صلى الله عليه واله: إن فيكم من لا يراني بعد أن يفارقني، يا أبا الصلت إن الله تبارك وتعالى لا يوصف بمكان ولا يدرك بالابصار والاوهام.

And the Prophet-saww has said: 'One who hates the People-asws of my-saww Household, and my-saww offspring, will not see me-saww, and I-saww will not see him on the Day of Judgment'. And he-saww said: 'Among you is one who will not see me-saww after separating from me-saww'. O Abu Al-Salt! Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted cannot be described with a place, nor can He-azwj be realised by the sights and the imaginations.

قال: فقلت له: يا ابن رسول الله فأخبرني عن الجنة والنار أهما اليوم مخلوقتان ؟ فقال: نعم، وإن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قد دخل الجنة ورأى النار لما عرج به إلى السماء.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Inform me about the Paradise and the Fire, are they both already Created?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> had entered the Paradise and saw the Fire when he<sup>-saww</sup> ascended to the sky'.

قال: فقلت له: إن قوما يقولون إنحما اليوم مقدرتان غير مخلوقتين.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'There is a people who are saying, today these two (Paradise and Hell) are Ordained, without being Created (yet)'.

فقال عليه السلام: ما اولئك منا ولا نحن منهم، من أنكر خلق الجنة والنار فقد كذب النبي صلى الله عليه واله وكذبنا، وليس من ولايتنا على شئ ويخلد في نار جهنم، قال الله عزوجل: " هذه جهنم التي يكذب بما المجرمون يطوفون بينها وبين حميم آن "

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They are not from us<sup>-asws</sup> nor are we<sup>-asws</sup> from them. One who denies the Paradise and the Fire, so he has belied the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> and belied us<sup>-asws</sup>, and he isn't from our<sup>-asws</sup> Wilayah upon anything, and he would abide eternally in the Fire of Hell. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: *This here is Hell which the criminals belied with [55:43] They will circle between it and the spring of scalding water [55:44]*.

وقال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: لما عرج بي إلي السماء أخذ بيدي جبرئيل فأدخلني الجنة فناولني من رطبها فأكلته فتحول ذلك نطفة في صلبي، فلما هبطت إلى الارض واقعت خديجة فحملت بفاطمة، ففاطمة حوراء إنسية فكلما اشتقت إلى رائحة الجنة شممت رائحة ابنتي فاطمة.

And the Prophet-saww said: 'When there was an ascension with me-saww to the sky, Jibraeel-as grabbed me-saww by my-saww hand and entered me-saww into the Paradise, and gave me from its dates. I-saww ate these, and that transformed to an essence in my-saww back. When I-saww descended to the earth and went to Khadeeja-asws, she-asws was blessed with Fatima-asws, thus, Fatima-asws is a human Hourie. So, every time I-saww desire to the aroma of the Paradise, I-saww smell the aroma of my-saww daughter-asws Fatima-asws'.4

5 - يد، مع: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن الحسين بن الحسن، عن بكر، عن أبي عبد الله البرقي، عن عبد الله بن يحيى، عن أبي أيوب الخزاز، عن محمد ابن مسلم قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام فقلت: قوله عزوجل: " يا إبليس ما منعك أن تسجد لما خلقت بيدي " فقال: اليد في كلام العرب: القوة والنعمة، قال الله: " واذكر عبدنا داود ذاالايد " وقال: والسماء بنيناها بأيد " أي بقوة، وقال: " وأيدهم بروح منه " أي قواهم " ويقال: لفلان عندي أيادي كثيرة أي فواضل وإحسان، وله عندي يد بيضاء أي نعمة.

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan, from Bakr, from Abdu Abdullah Al Barqy, from Abdullah Bin Yahya, from Abu Ayoub Al Khazaz, from Muhammad Ibn Muslim who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> saying, 'The Words of the Mighty and Majestic: "O Iblees! What prevented you from doing Sajdah to what I Created by My Hands? [38:75]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The 'Hand' in the speech of the Arabs, is the strength and the favour. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: and remember Our servant Dawood, possessor of the hand (strength), [38:17], and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: And the sky, We Built it by Hand [51:47], and it is said, 'For so and so there are a lot of hands upon me', i.e. graces and favours', and 'For him there is a white hand upon me', i.e. bounty''. <sup>5</sup>

6 - يد، مع: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن المشرقي، عن عبد الله بن قيس، عن أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: بل يداه مبسوطتان. فقلت له: يدان هكذا ؟ - وأشرت بيدى إلى يديه - فقال: لا لو كان هكذا لكان مخلوقا.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 5

Ibn Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Mashraqy, from Abdullah Bin Qays,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: '*But, both His Hands are Extended [5:64]*, so I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Hands like these?' – and I gestured with my hands towards his<sup>-asws</sup> hands. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No. If it was like this, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be a creature''.<sup>6</sup>

7 - فس: "كل من عليها فان ويبقى وجه ربك " قال: دين ربك. وقال علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام: نحن الوجه الذي يؤتى الله منه.

**Everyone upon it will perish [55:26] And there will remain the Face of your Lord, [55:27]**, he said, 'Religion of your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>. And Ali Bin Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'We<sup>-asws</sup> are the Face which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> can be come to, from it''.<sup>7</sup>

8 - يد، مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن بزيع، عن منصور بن يونس، عن جليس لابي حمزة، عن أبي حمزة قال: قلت لابي جعفر عليه السلام قول الله عز و جل: "كل شئ هالك إلا وجهه " قال: فيهلك كل شئ، ويبقي الوجه إن الله عزوجل أعظم من أن يوصف بالوجه، ولكن معناه: كل شئ هالك إلادينه، والوجه الذي يؤتى منه.

My father, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Bazie, from Mansour Bin Yunus, from a companion of Abu Hamza, from Abu Hamza who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *All things will perish except for His Face [28:88]*'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Everything will perish, and there would remain the Face. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is Greater than to be described with a face, but its meaning is – everything will perish except His<sup>-azwj</sup> Religion, and the Face is which He<sup>-azwj</sup> can be come to, from it''.<sup>8</sup>

9 - ير: أحمد، عن الحسين، عن بعض أصحابنا، عن ابن عميرة، عن ابن المغيرة قال: كنا عند أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فسأله رجل عن قول الله: "كل شئ هالك إلا وجهه " قال: ما يقولون فيه ؟ قلت: يقولون: يهلك كل شئ إلا وجهه، فقال: يهلك كل شئ إلا وجهه الذي يؤتى منه، ونحن وجه الله الذي يؤتى منه.

Ahmad, from Al Husayn, from one of our companions, from Ibn Umeyra, from Ibn Al Mugheira who said,

'We were in the presence of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, and a man asked him<sup>-saww</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **All things will perish except for His Face [28:88]**. He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'What are they saying with regards to it?' I said, 'They are saying, all things will perish except His<sup>-azwj</sup> Face'. So, he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'All things will perish except His<sup>-azwj</sup> Face which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Refers to, from it, and we<sup>-asws</sup> are the Face of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> (and that to which) He<sup>-azwj</sup> Refers to''. <sup>9</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 6

 $<sup>^{7}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 9

10 - يد، مع: ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن ربيع الوراق، عن صالح بن سهل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: "كل شئ هالك عن على إلا وجهه " قال: نحن.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Al Abady, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Rabie Al Waraq, from Salih Bin Sahl

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: **All things will perish except for His Face [28:88]**. He-asws said: 'Us-asws'.<sup>10</sup>

11 - يد: ما جيلويه، عن محمد العطار، عن سهل، عن البزنطي، عن صفوان الجمال، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: "كل شئ هالك إلا وجهه" قال: من أتى الله بما أمر به من طاعة محمد والائمة من بعده صلوات الله عليهم فهو الوجه الذي لا يهلك، ثم قرأ " من يطع الرسول فقد أطاع الله."

Majaylawiya, from Muhammad al Attar, from Sahl, from Al Bazanty, from Safwan Al Jamal,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *All things will perish except for His Face [28:88]*. He-asws said: 'One who comes to Allah-azwj with what He-azwj has Commanded with, from the obedience to Muhammad-saww and the Imams-asws from after him-saww, so it is the Face which will not perish'. Then he-asws recited: *There is one who obeys the Rasool, so he has obeyed Allah [4:80]*". 11

12 - وبمذا الاسناد قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: نحن وجه الله لا يهلك.

And by this chain, he said, 'Abu Abdullah-asws' said: 'We-asws' are the Face of Allah-azwj' not to perish''.  $^{12}$ 

13 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن يزيد، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن أبي سعيد المكاري، عن أبي بصير، عن الحارث بن المغيرة النصري قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: "كل شئ هالك إلا وجهه " قال: كل شئ هالك إلا من أخذ طريق الحق.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Yazeed, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Abu Saeed Al Makary, from Abu Baseer, from Al Haris Bin Al Mugheira who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *All things will perish except for His Face [28:88]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'All thing will perish except one who takes the road of the Truth".<sup>13</sup>

14 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن علي بن سيف، عن أخيه الحسين، عن أبيه سيف بن عميرة النخعي، عن خثيمة قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عز وجل: "كل شئ هالك إلا وجهه" قال: دينه وكان رسول الله صلى الله عليه

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 13

واله وأمير المؤمنين عليه السلام دين الله ووجهه وعينه في عباده، ولسانه الذي ينطق به، ويده على خلقه، ونحن وجه الله الذي يؤتى منه لن نزال في عباده ما دامت لله فيهم روية.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Sayf, from his brother Al Husayn, from his father Sayd Bin Umeyra Al Nakhaie, from Khaseyma who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *All things will perish except for His Face [28:88]*. He-asws said: 'His-azwj Religion, Rasool-Allah-saww and Amir Al-Momineen-asws were the Religion of Allah-azwj, and His-azwj Face, and His-azwj Eyes among His-azwj servants, and His-azwj Tongue He-azwj Spoke with, and His-saww Hand upon His-azwj creatures, and we-asws are the Face of Allah-azwj which He-azwj Refers to. We-asws will never cease to be among His-azwj (Preferred) servants for long as there is a Observing of Allah-azwj among them'.

قلت: وما الروية ؟ قال: الحاجة، فإذا لم يكن الله فيهم حاجة رفعنا إليه فصنع ما أحب.

I said, 'And what is the Observing?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The need (to monitor and guide people). So, when there does not happen to be a need for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding them, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will Raise us<sup>-asws</sup> to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Do what He<sup>-azwj</sup> likes''. <sup>14</sup>

15 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن فضال، عن أبي جميلة، عن محمد ابن علي الحلبي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله عزوجل: " يوم يكشف عن ساق " قال: تبارك الجبار - ثم أشار إلى ساقة فكشف عنها الازار -

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Hisham, from Ibn Fazal, from Abu Jameela, from Muhammad Ibn Ali Al Halby,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *On the Day He would Uncover from a leg [68:42]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Blessed is the Compeller (from having a limb)' – then he<sup>-asws</sup> gestured to a leg, and uncovered the trouser from it.

قال: " ويدعون إلى السجود فلا يستطيعون "

He (the narrator) said: 'and they would be called to do the Sajdah, but they will not be able to [68:42]'.

قال: أفحم القوم ودخلتهم الهيبة وشخصت الابصار وبلغت القلوب الحناجر شاخصة أبصارهم ترهقهم الذلة وقد كانوا يدعون إلى السجود وهم سالمون.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The people would be confounded (confused), and the awe would enter into them, and the sights would be dazzled, and the hearts would reach to the throats *Their visions humbled, humiliation having tired them, and they had been called to the Sajdah while they were safe (and sound) [68:43]*".<sup>15</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 15

16 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن البزنطي، عن الحسين ابن موسى، عن عبيد بن زرارة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: -كشف إزاره عن ساقه ويده الاخرى على رأسه - فقال: سبحان ربي الاعلى.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty, from Al Husayn Ibn Musa, from Ubeyd Bin Zurara,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: '*On the Day He would Uncover from a leg [68:42]*. He-asws uncovered the trouser from his-asws leg, and his-asws other hand was upon his-asws head, and he-asws said: 'Glorious is my-asws Lord-azwj, the Exalted (from having a limb)''. 16

17 - يد، ن: المكتب والدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن الحسين بن الحسن، عن بكر بن صالح، عن الحسن بن سعيد، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام في قوله عزوجل: يوم يكشف عن ساق " قال: حجاب من نور يكشف فيقع المؤمنون سجدا، أو تدمج أصلاب المنافقين فلا يستطيعون السجود.

Al Maktab and al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan, from Bakr Bin Salih, from Al Hassan Bin Saeed,

'Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *On the Day He would Uncover from a leg [68:42]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A veil of Light would be uncovered, and the Momineen would fall in Sajdah, while the backbones of the hypocrites would stiffen, and they would not be able upon the Sajdah''.<sup>17</sup>

18 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن ابن أبان، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن النضر، عن ابن سنان، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام في خطبة: أنا الهادي، وأنا المهتدي، وأنا أبو اليتامي والمساكين وزوج الارامل، وأنا ملجأ كل ضعيف، ومأمن كل خائف، وأنا قائد المؤمنين إلى الجنة، وأنا حبل الله المتين، وأنا عروة الله الوثقي وكلمة التقوى، وأنا عين الله ولسانه الصادق ويده،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Ibn Aban, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Al Nazar, from Ibn Sinan, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said in a sermon: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> am the guide, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am the Guided, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am a father of the orphans and the poor and guardian of the widows, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am a shelter for every weak one, and a security for every fearful one, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am a guide of the Momineen to the Paradise, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am the strong Rope of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am the Firm Handhold of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Pious Words, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am the Eye of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Truthful Tongue and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Hand.

Page 12 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 17

وأنا جنب الله الذي يقول: " أن تقول نفس يا حسرتى على ما فرطت في جنب الله " وأنا يد الله المبسوطة على عباده بالرحمة والمغفرة، وأنا باب حطة، من عرفني وعرف حقي فقد عرف ربه لاني وصي نبيه في أرضه، وحجته على خلقه، لا ينكر هذا إلا راد على الله ورسوله.

And I<sup>-asws</sup> am the Side of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> which He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: "Lest a soul should be saying, O regret, upon what I wasted regarding the Side of Allah [39:56], and I<sup>-asws</sup> am the Hand of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Extended upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants with the Mercy and the Forgiveness, and I<sup>-asws</sup> am the door of Hitta. One who recognises my<sup>-asws</sup> rights so he has recognised my<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, because I<sup>-asws</sup> am a successor<sup>-asws</sup> of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> earth, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authority upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures. None would deny this except a repeller to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>".

روي عن الباقر عليه السلام أنه قال: معنى جنب الله أنه ليس شئ أقرب إلى الله من رسوله، ولا أقرب إلى رسوله من وصية، فهو في القرب كالجنب، وقد بين الله تعالى ذلك في كتابه بقوله: " أن تقول نفس يا حسرتى على ما فرطت في جنب الله " يعني في ولاية أوليائه.

It is reported from Al-Baqir-asws having said: 'The meaning of the 'Side' of Allah-azwj is that there is nothing closer to Allah-azwj than His-azwj Rasool-saww, nor closer to His-azwj Rasool-saww than a successor-asws. He-azwj is in the closeness like the side, and Allah-azwj has Explained that in His-azwj Book by His-azwj Words: ''Lest a soul should be saying, O regret, upon what I wasted regarding the Side of Allah [39:56], meaning regarding the Wilayah of His-azwj Guardians-asws'' 18

19 - شي: عن أبي معمر السعدي قال: قال علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام في قوله: ولا ينظر إليهم ": يعني لا ينظر إليهم بخير لمن لا يرحمهم، وقد يقول العرب للرجل السيد أو للملك: لا تنظر إلينا يعني أنك لا تصيبنا بخير وذلك النظر من الله إلى خلقه.

From Abu Mo'mar Al Sa'ady who said,

'Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws said regarding His-azwj Words: *nor will He Look at them [3:77]*, meaning He-azwj would not Look at them with goodness to the ones He-azwj would not be Merciful to them; and (an example) the Arab says to man (regarding) the chief of the king, 'He does not look at us', meaning he does not consider us with goodness, and that is the Look from Allah-azwj to His-azwj creatures''.<sup>19</sup>

20 - يد، ن: ابن عصام، عن الكليني، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن ابن عيسى، عن علي بن سيف، عن محمد بن عبيدة قال: سألت الرضا عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل لا بليس: " ما منعك أن تسجد لما خلقت بيدي " قال: يعنى بقدرتي وقوتي.

Ibn Asaam, from Al Kulayni, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Sayf, from Muhammad Bin Ubeyda who said,

Page 13 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 19

'I asked Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic to Iblees<sup>-la</sup>: 'What prevented you from doing Sajdah to what I Created by My Hands? [38:75]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Meaning, by My<sup>-azwj</sup> Power and My<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength''.<sup>20</sup>

(باب 2) (تأويل قوله تعالى: ونفخت فيه من روحي، وروح منه،) (وقوله صلى الله عليه وآله: خلق الله آدم على صورته)

## CHAPTER 2 – INTERPRETATION OF THE WORDS OF THE EXALTED: and Blow into him from My Spirit [15:29], and a Spirit from Him [4:171], and his-saww words: 'Allah-azwj Created Adam-as upon his Image'

سول عليه السلام: يا ابن رسول 1 الله إن الناس يروون أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: إن الله خلق آدم على صورته،

Al Hamdany, from Ali, from his father, from Ali Bin Ma'bad, from Al Husayn Bin Khalid who said,

'I said to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! The people are reporting that Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created Adam<sup>-as</sup> upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Image'.

فقال: قاتلهم الله لقد حذفوا أول الحديث، إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله مر برجلين يتسابان، فسمع أحدهما يقول لصاحبه: قبح الله وجهك ووجه من يشبهك. فقال عليه السلام: يا عبد الله لا تقل هذا لاخيك فإن الله عزوجل خلق آدم على صورته. ج: مرسلا عن الحسين مثله.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Fight (Curse) them! They have deleted the first (part) of the Hadeeth that Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> passed by two men insulting each other. He<sup>-saww</sup> heard one of them saying to his companions, 'May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Deface you and the face of the one who resembles you'. He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'O servant of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Do not say this to your brother, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created Adam<sup>-as</sup> upon his (this man's) Image".<sup>21</sup>

2 - مع: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " ونفخت فيه من روحي " قال: روح اختاره الله واصطفاه وخلقه وأضافه إلى نفسه، وفضله على جميع الارواح فأمر فنفخ منه في آدم عليه السلام يد: حمزة العلوي، عن علي، عن أبيه مثله.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Muhammad Bin Musalim who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **and Blow into him from My Spirit** [15:29]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A Spirit Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose and Created and Added it to

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 1 H 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 1

Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Merited it upon the entirety of the spirits. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded and Blew from it into Adam<sup>-as</sup>".<sup>22</sup>

3 - يد، مع: غير واحد من أصحابنا، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن الحسين ابن الحسن، عن بكر، عن القاسم بن عروة، عن عبد الحميد الطائي، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " ونفخت فيه من روحي "كيف هذا النفخ ؟

Someone else from our companions, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Al Husayn Ibn Al Hassan, from Bakr, from Al Qasim Bin Urwat, from Abdul Hameed Al Tai'e, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **and Blow into him from My Spirit** [15:29], 'How was this blowing?'

فقال: إن الروح متحرك كالريح، وإنما سمي روحا لانه اشتق اسمه من الريح، و إنما أخرجه على لفظة الروح لان الروح مجانس للريح، وإنما أضافه إلى نفسه لانه اصطفاه على سائر الارواح كما اصطفى بيتا من البيوت فقال: بيتي وقال لرسول من الرسل: خليلي وأشباه ذلك، وكل ذلك مخلوق مصنوع محدث مربوب مدبر. ج: مرسلا عن محمد، عنه عليه السلام.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The spirit (soul) tends to move like the wind, and rather it has been named as 'Rooh' because its name is derived from the 'Al-Reeh' (the wind); and rather I<sup>-asws</sup> brought it upon a word 'Al-Rooh' because the 'Rooh' is akin to the 'Reeh', and rather He<sup>-azwj</sup> Added to Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> because He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose it over the rest of the souls just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose a House from the houses, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "My House (Kabah)", and Said to a Rasool<sup>-as</sup> from the Rasools<sup>-as</sup>: 'My<sup>-azwj</sup> Friend"', and the likes of that; and all that is a creation, a made, an occurrence, and nourished, and managed".<sup>23</sup>

4 - ج: حمران بن أعين قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " وروح منه " قال: هي مخلوقة خلقها الله بحكمته في آدم وفي عيسى عليهما السلام.

Humran Bin Ayn who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **and a Spirit from Him [4:171]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is a creation. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created it by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wisdom, to be in Adam<sup>-asy</sup> and in Isa<sup>-asy'</sup>.<sup>24</sup>

5 - مع: غير واحد، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن علي بن العباس، عن عبيس ابن هشام، عن عبد الكريم بن عمرو، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله عزوجل: " فإذا سويته ونفخت فيه من روحي " قال: من قدرتي. يد: بالاسناد عن العباس، عن ابن أبي جعفر عليه السلام مثله.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 4

Someone else, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Ali Bin Al Abbas, from Isa Ibn Hisham, from Abdul Kareem Bin Amro,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Mighty and Majestic: **So, when I Complete him and Blow into him from My Spirit [15:29]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'From My<sup>-azwj</sup> Power''.<sup>25</sup>

6 - يد: القطان، عن السكري، عن الحكم بن أسلم، عن ابن عيينة، عن الجريري، عن أبي الورد بن ثمامة، عن علي عليه السلام قال: سمع النبي صلى الله عليه واله رجلا يقول لرجل: قبح الله وجهك ووجه من يشبهك، فقال عليه السلام: مه لا تقل هذا فإن الله خلق آدم على صورته، فضلوا الله خلق آدم على صورته، فضلوا في معناه وأضلوا.

Al Qatan, from Al Sakry, from Al Hakam Bin Aslam, from Ibn Ayayna, from Al Jareyri, from Abu Al Ward Bin Samamat,

'From Ali-asws having said: 'The Prophet-saww heard a man saying to a man, 'May Allah-azwj Deface your face and the face of one who resembles you!' So, he-saww said: 'Shh! Do not say this, for Allah-azwj Created Adam-as upon his (the man he was condemning) image''.<sup>26</sup>

#### P.s. - No. 7 is missing

8 - يد: السناني والمكتب والدقاق جميعا، عن الاسدي: عن البرمكي، عن علي ابن العباس عن عبيس بن هشام، عن عبد الكريم ابن عمرو، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله عزوجل: " فإذا سويته ونفخت فيه من روحي " قال: إن الله عزوجل خلق خلقا وخلق روحا، ثم أمر ملكا فنفخ فيه وليست بالتي نقصت من قدرة الله شيئا هي من قدرته.

Al Sinany and Al Maktab and al Daqaq altogether, from Al Asadi, from Al Barmakky, from Ali Ibn Abbas, from Isa Bin Hisham, from Abdul Kareem Ibn Amro,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Mighty and Majestic: **So, when I Complete him and Blow into him from My Spirit [15:29]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created a creature and Created its spirit (soul), then Commanded an Angel to blow into him<sup>-as</sup> (Adam<sup>-as</sup>), and it isn't by which there would be a reduction of anything from the Power of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, it is from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power''.<sup>27</sup>

9 - يد: ابن المتوكل، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن أبي جعفر الاصم قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن الروح التي في آدم والتي في عيسى ماهما ؟ قال روحان مخلوقان اختارهما واصطفا هما روح آدم وروح عيسى صلوات الله عليهما.

Ibn Mutawakkal, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Abu Ja'far Al Asim who said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 5

 $<sup>^{26}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 6

 $<sup>^{27}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 8

'I asked Abu Ja'far-asws about the Spirit which was in Adam-as and which was in Isa-as, what were these two?' He-asws said: 'Two created spirits. He-azwj Chose them and Selected them, a spirit of Adam-as and a spirit of Isa-as''. 28

10 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن فضال، عن الحلبي وزرارة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى أحد صمد ليس له جوف، وإنما الروح خلق من خلقه، نصر و تأييد وقوة يجعله الله في قلوب الرسل والمؤمنين.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Fazal, from Al Halby, from Zurara,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted is One, Samad, there isn't any hollowness for Him-azwj, and rather the spirit is a creature from His-azwj creatures, being a help and an assistance and strength Allah-azwj Made to be in the hearts of the Rasools-as and the Momineen".<sup>29</sup>

11 - شى: عن زرارة وحمران، عن أبي جعفر، وأبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله تعالى: يسألونك عن الروح قالا: إن الله تبارك وتعالى، وذكر مثله.

From Zurara and Humran,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> and Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Exalted: **And they are asking you about the Spirit.** [17:85], they<sup>-asws</sup> both said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted' – and mentioned similar to it (above Hadeeth)".<sup>30</sup>

12 - شي: عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سألته عن قول الله: " ونفخت فيه من روحي فقعوا له ساجدين " " قال: روح خلقها الله فنفح في آدم منها.

From Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **and Blow into him from My Spirit, then fall down towards him in Sajdah" [15:29]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A spirit Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, and Blew it into Adam<sup>-as</sup> from it''.<sup>31</sup>

13 - شي: عن محمد بن اورمة، عن أبي جعفر الاحوال، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألته عن الروح التي في آدم، قوله: " فإذا سويته ونفخت فيه من روحي " قال: هذه روح مخلوقة لله، والروح التي في عيسى بن مريم مخلوقة لله.

From Muhammad Bin Awrama, from Abu Ja'far Al Ahowl,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him-asws about the spirit which was in Adam-as, His-azwj Words: **So, when I Complete him and Blow into him from My Spirit [15:29]**.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>31</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 12

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'This spirit is a creation of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the spirit which was in Isa<sup>-as</sup> Bin Maryam<sup>-as</sup> was a creation of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>''. <sup>32</sup>

14 - شي: في رواية سماعة عنه عليه السلام خلق آدم فنفخ فيه، وسألته عن الروح قال: هي من قدرته من الملكوت.

In a report of Sama'at,

From him<sup>-asws</sup>: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created Adam<sup>-as</sup> and Blew into him<sup>-as'</sup>. And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the spirit, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power from the Kingdoms''.<sup>33</sup>

15 - يد: ابن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن جده أحمد، عن أبيه، عن عبد الله بن بحر عن أبي أيوب، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: سألت أبا جعفر عليه السلام عما يروون أن الله عزوجل خلق آدم على صورته، فقال: هي صورة محدثة مخلوقة اصطفاها الله واختارها على سائر الصور المختلفة فأضافها إلى نفسه كما أضاف الكعبة إلى نفسه، والروح إلى نفسه فقال: بيتي وقال: نفخت فيه من روحي. ج: عن محمد مثله.

Ibn Al Barqy, from his father, from his grandfather Ahmad, from his father, from Abdullah Bin Bahr, from Abu Ayoub, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'I asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about what is being reported that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created Adam<sup>-as</sup> upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> image. So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It was a newly occurring image, a creation Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose it over the rest of the different images, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Added it to His<sup>-azwj</sup> (Creation) just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Added the Kabah to Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Spirit to Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: 'My<sup>-azwj</sup> House", and Said: "and Blow into him from My Spirit [15:29]"'.

الزهري روي عن الحسن أنه كان يقول: مر رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله برجل من الانصار وهو يضرب وجه غلام له ويقول: قبح الله وجهك ووجه من تشبهه، فقال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: بئس ما قلت، فإن الله خلق آدم عليه صورته، يعني صورة المضروب.

Al Zuhry reported, from Al Hassan having said,

'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> by a man from the Helpers and he was striking the face of a slave of his and saying, 'May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Deface your face and face of the ones who resembles you', so the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Evil is what you said, for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created Adam<sup>-as</sup> upon his (your companion's) image' – meaning the image of the struck one''.<sup>34</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>32</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 13

 $<sup>^{33}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>34</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 2 H 15

(باب 3) (تأويل آية النور)

### CHAPTER 3 – INTERPRETATION OF THE VERSE OF THE 'Al-NOOR' (THE DIVINE LIGHT) (24:35)

1 - يد، مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن العباس بن هلال قال: سألت الرضا عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " الله نور السموات والارض " فقال: هاد لاهل السماء وهاد لاهل الارض.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Al Abbas Bin Hilal who said,

'I asked Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: 'Allah is 'Al-Noor' (Light) of the skies and the earth [24:35], so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A Guide of the inhabitants of the sky and a Guide for the inhabitants of the earth''.<sup>35</sup>

2 - وفي رواية البرقى: هدى من في السماوات وهدي من في الارض.

And in a report of Al Bargy –

'A Guide for the ones in the skies, and a Guide of the ones in the earth".36

3 - ج: عن العباس بن هلال: قال سألت أبا الحسن عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل " الله نور السموات والارض " فقال عليه السلام: هادي من في السماوات وهادي من في الارض.

From Al Abbas Bin Hilal who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **Allah is Light of the skies and the earth [24:35]**, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A Guide of the ones in the skies and a Guide of the ones in the earth".<sup>37</sup>

4 - يد، مع: إبراهيم بن هارون الهيستي، عن محمد بن أمي الثلج، عن الحسين بن أيوب، عن محمد بن غالب، عن علي بن الحسين، عن الحسين بن سليمان، عن محمد بن مروان الذهلي، عن الفضيل بن يسار قال: قلت لابي عبد الله الصادق عليه السلام: " الله نور السموات والارض " قال: كذلك الله عزوجل

Ibrahim Bin Haroun Al Haysati, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Bin Abu Al Salf, from Al Husayn Bn Ayoub, from Muhammad Bin Ghalib, from Ali Bin Al Husayn, from Al Hassan Bin Ayoub, from Al Husayn Bin Suleyman, from Muhammad Bin Marwan al Zahly, from Al Fazeyl Bin Yasar who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Allah is Light of the skies and the earth [24:35]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Like that is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>35</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 3 H 1

 $<sup>^{36}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 3 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>37</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 3 H 3

قال: قلت: " مثل نوره " قال لي: محمد صلى الله عليه واله، قلت: "كمشكوة " قال: صدر محمد صلى الله عليه واله، قلت: " فيها مصباح " قال: فيه نور العلم يعني النبوة، قلت: " المصباح في زجاجة " قال: علم رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله صدر إلى قلب على عليه السلام،

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'An example of His Light [24:35]'. He-asws said: 'Muhammad-saww'. I said, 'is like a niche'. He-asws said: 'Chest of Muhammad-saww'. I said, 'wherein is a lamp. He-asws said: 'In him-saww is the light of Knowledge, meaning the Prophet-hood'. I said, 'the lamp is in a glass'. He-asws said: 'Knowledge of Rasool-Allah-saww goes to the heart of Ali-asws'.

قلت: "كأنها " قال: لاي شئ تقرأ كأنها ؟ قلت:وكيف جعلت فداك ؟ قال: كأنه كوكب دري، قلت: " يوقد من شجرة مباركة زيتونة لاشرقية ولا غربية " قال: ذاك أمير المؤمنين على بن أبي طالب عليه السلام لا يهودي ولا نصراني

I said, 'as if it'. He-asws said: 'For which thing would you read 'As if it'?' I said, 'And how, may I be sacrificed for you-asws?' He-asws said: 'as if he is a brightly shining star'. I said, 'ignited from a Blessed olive tree neither eastern nor western'. He-asws said: 'That is Amir Al-Momineen Aliasws Bin Abu Talib-asws, neither a Jew nor a Christian'.

قلت: " يكاد زيتها يضيئ ولو لم تمسسه نار " قال: يكاد العلم يخرج من فم العالم من آل محمد من قبل أن ينطق به، قلت: " نور على نور " قال: الامام على أثر الامام.

I said, 'Its oil almost illuminates and even though fire does not touch it'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The knowledge almost comes out from the mouth of the Scholar<sup>-asws</sup> from the Progeny<sup>-asws</sup> of Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, from before He<sup>-azwj</sup> even speaks with it'. I said, 'Light upon Light'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Imam<sup>-asws</sup> upon 'أثر' (footsteps - the Ahadeeth) of the (previous) Imam<sup>-asws</sup>'. <sup>38</sup>

5 - فس: حميد بن زياد، عن محمد بن الحسين، عن محمد بن يحبي، عن طلحة بن زيد، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام في هذه الآية " الله نور السموات والارض " قال: بدأ بنور نفسه تعالى " مثل نوره " مثل هداه في قلب المؤمن، قوله: " كمشكوة فيها مصباح " المشكاة: جوف المؤمن، والقنديل: قلبه، والمصباح: النور الذي جعله الله فيه. " يوقد من شجرة مباركة " قال: الشجرة: المؤمن.

Humeyd Bin Ziyad, from Muhammad Bin Al Husayn, from Muhammad Bin Yahya, from Talha Bin Zayd,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> regarding this Verse: **Allah is Light of the skies and the earth [24:35]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Own Light, the Exalted: **An example of His Light [24:35]**, is an example of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Guidance in the heart of the Momin. His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **is like a niche wherein is a lamp**, 'the niche' is the inside of the Momin, and the 'lamp is his heart, **and the lamp**, is the light which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Made to be inside him, **ignited from a Blessed olive tree**, the 'tree' is the Momin.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>38</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 3 H 4

" زيتونة لا شرقية ولا غربية " قال: على سواء الجبل لا غربية أي لا شرق لها، ولا شرقية أي لا غرب لها، إذا طلعت الشمس طلعت عليها وإذا غربت غربت عليها " يكاد زيتها " يعني يكاد النور الذي جعله الله في قلبه " يضيئ " وإن لم يتكلم " نور على نور " فريضة على فريضة، وسنة على سنة " يهدي الله لنوره من يشاء " يهدي الله لفرائضه وسننه من يشاء " ويضرب الله الامثال للناس " وهذا مثل ضربه الله للمؤمن.

Olive tree neither eastern nor western, upon the evenness of (the mountain - highland), neither western i.e., there not being an east for it, nor eastern, i.e., there being no west for it. (It is such that) when the sun emerges, does so upon it, and when it sets, does so upon it. Its oil almost, meaning the light which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Made to be in his heart, illuminates, and even if he does not speak. Light upon Light, an Obligatory act upon an Obligatory act, a Sunnah upon a Sunnah, Allah Guides to His Light ones He so Desires to — Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Guides to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Obligation and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Sunnah ones He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to, and Allah Strikes examples for the people, and this is an example Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Strikes for the Momin'.

ثم قال: فالمؤمن من يتقلب في خمسة من النور " مدخله نور، ومخرجه نور، وعلمه نور، وكلامه نور، ومصيره يوم القيامة إلى الجنة نور.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, the Momin is one who turn in five of 'النور' the lights. His entry is light, and exit is light, and his knowledge is light, and his speech is light, and his journey on the Day of Judgment to the Paradise is light'.

قلت: لجعفر عليه السلام: جعلت فداك يا سيدي إنهم يقولون: مثل نور الرب، قال: سبحان الله، ليس لله بمثل ما قال الله: فلا تضربوا لله الامثال ؟.

I said to Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! O my Master<sup>-asws</sup>! They are saying, 'An example of light is the Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Glory be to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! There isn't a resemblance for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. Did not Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Say: *Therefore, do not strike resemblances for Allah* [16:74]".<sup>39</sup>

6 - فس: محمد بن همام، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن محمد بن الحسن الصائغ، عن الحسن ابن علي، عن صالح بن سهل الهمداني قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول في قول الله عزوجل: " الله نور السموات والارض مثل نوره كمشكوة " فاطمة عليها السلام " فيها مصباح " الحسين " في زجاجة الزجاجة كأنها كوكب دري "كأن فاطمة كوكب دري بين نساء أهل الدنيا، " يوقد من شجرة مباركة " يوقد من إبراهيم عليه السلام "

Muhammad Bin Hamam, form Ja'far Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Al Saig, from Al Hassan Ibn Ali, from Salih Bin Sahl Al Hamdani who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **Allah** is Light of the skies and the earth. An example of His Light is like a niche [24:35] – (Syeda) Fatima<sup>-asws</sup>, wherein is a lamp - Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, the lamp is in a glass, Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup>, and the glass is as if it is a brightly shining star - (Syeda) Fatima<sup>-asws</sup> is the brightly shining star

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>39</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 3 H 5

between the women of the world, *ignited from a Blessed olive tree* – ignited from Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup>, *neither eastern nor western* - neither Jewish nor Christian.

لا شرقية ولا غربية "لا يهودية ولا نصرانية، " يكاد زيتها " يكاد العلم ينفجر منها " ولو لم تمسسه نار نور على نور " إمام بعد إمام " يهدي الله لنوره من يشاء " يهدي الله بالائمة عليهم السلام من يشاء.

Its oil almost illuminates - illumination of the knowledge, which almost explodes from herasws, and even though fire does not touch it. Light upon Light — an Imamasws after an Imamasws. Allah Guides to His Light ones He so Desires to - Allahazwi Guides to the Imamasws ones Herazwi so Desires to".40

7 - كا: علي بن محمد، عن علي بن العباس، عن علي بن حماد، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله وضع العلم الذي كان عنده عند الوصي، وهو قول الله: " الله نور السموات والارض " يقول: أنا هادي السماوات والارض مثل العلم الذي أعطيته وهو نوري الذي يهتدى به مثل المشكاة فيها المصباح، فالمشكاة قلب محمد صلى الله عليه واله، والصباح النور الذي فيه العلم،

Ali Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin al Abbas, from Ali Bin Hamad, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws: 'Allah-azwj placed the Knowledge which was in His-azwj Present, to be with the successor-asws, and these are the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *Allah is Light of the skies and the earth [24:35]*. He-azwj is Saying: "I-azwj am the Guide of the Heavens and the earth. The Example of the Knowledge which I-azwj Gave out, and it is My-azwj Light with which I-azwj Guide by, *An example of His Light is like a niche wherein is a lamp [24:35]*, so the niche is the heart of Muhammad-saww, and the lamp is the Light in which is the Knowledge.

وقوله: " المصباح في زجاجة " يقول: إني اريد أن أقبضك فاجعل الذي عندك عند الوصي كما يجعل المصباح في الزجاجة، "كأنما كوكب دري " فأعلمهم فضل الوصي، يوقد من شجرة مباركة " فأصل الشجرة المباركة إبراهيم صلى الله عليه، وهو قول الله عزوجل، " رحمة الله وبركاته عليكم أهل البيت إنه حميد مجيد

And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **the lamp is in a glass**, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: "I<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted to Make you<sup>-saww</sup> pass away, and Make that which is with you<sup>-saww</sup> to be with the successor<sup>-asws</sup> just as the lamp is made to be in a glass, **and the glass is as if it is a brightly shining star, ignited from a Blessed tree of olives**. So, the origin of the Blessed tree is Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> and these are the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: **The Mercy of Allah and His Blessings are upon you, the People of the Household, surely He is Praised, Glorious [11:73]**.

" وهو قول الله عزوجل: " إن الله اصطفى آدم ونوحا وآل إبراهيم وآل عمران على العالمين ذرية بعضها من بعض والله سميع عليم

And these are the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **Surely Allah chose Adam and Noah** and the progeny of Ibrahim and the progeny of Imran above the worlds [3:33] Offspring, one being from the other; and Allah is Hearing, Knowing [3:34].

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>40</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 3 H 6

" لا شرقية ولا غربية " يقول: لستم بيهود فتصلوا قبل المغرب، ولا نصارى فتصلوا قبل المشرق، وأنتم على ملة إبراهيم صلوات الله عليه، وقد قال الله عزوجل: " ما كان إبراهيم يهوديا ولا نصرانيا ولكن كان حنيفا مسلما وما كان من المشركين

(As for): *neither eastern nor western* [24:35] - He<sup>-azwj</sup> is saying: "You are neither Jews so that you pray in the direction of the west, nor are you Christians, so that you pray in the direction of the east, but you are the nation of Ibrahim<sup>-asw</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has Said: *Ibrahim was neither a Jew nor a Christian, but he was (an) upright (man), a Muslim (submitter), and he was not from the Polytheists [3:67].* 

" وقوله عزوجل: " يكاد زيتها يضيئ ولو لم تمسسه نار نور على نور يهدي الله لنوره من يشاء " يقول: مثل أولادكم الذين يولدون منكم كمثل الزيت الذي يعصر من الزيتون، يكاد زيتها يضيئ، يقول: يكادون أن يتكلموا بالنبوة ولو لم ينزل عليهم ملك.

And the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *Its oil almost illuminates and even though fire does not touch it. Light upon Light. Allah Guides to His Light ones He so Desires to [24:35]*, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: "The example of your<sup>-asws</sup> children from you<sup>-asws</sup>, those who are born unto you<sup>-asws</sup>, is like the example of the oil which comes out from the olive, *Its oil almost illuminates and even though fire does not touch it. Light upon Light. Allah Guides to His Light ones He so Desires to [24:35]*. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is saying that they<sup>-asws</sup> almost speak with the Prophet-hood even though an Angel has not descended unto them<sup>-asws''</sup>.<sup>41</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>41</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 3 H 7

(باب 4) (معنى حجزة الله عزوجل)

## CHAPTER 4 – MEANING OF 'HUJZAT' OF ALLAH-azwj MIGHTY AND MAJESTIC

1 - يد: ما جيلويه، عن عمه، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي الجاورد، عن محمد بن بشر الهمداني قال: سمعت محمد بن الحنفية يقول: حدثني أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يوم القيامة آخذ بحجزة الله، ونحن آخذون بحجزة نبينا وشيعتنا آخذون بحجزتنا.

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Al Jaroud, from Muhammad Bin Bashr Al Hamdany who said,

'I heard Muhammad Bin Al-Hanafiyya saying, 'It was narrated to me by Amir Al-Momineen asws that Rasool-Allah-saww, one the Day of Judgment, would grab the 'Hujzat' (Mid-part) of Allah-azwj, and we-asws would be grabbing the Hujzat of our-asws Prophet-saww, and our-asws Shias would be grabbing the our-asws Hujzat'.

قلت: يا أمير المؤمنين وما الحجزة ؟ قال: الله أعظم من أن يوصف بحجزة أو غير ذلك، ولكن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله آخذ بأمر الله، ونحن آل محمد آخذون بأمر نبينا، وشيعتنا آخذون بأمرنا.

I<sup>-asws</sup> said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! And what is the 'Hujzat'?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Greater than to be described with having a mid-part or other than that, but Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> would grab the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and we<sup>-asws</sup> the Progeny<sup>-asws</sup> of Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> would be grabbing with the order of our<sup>-asws</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias would be grabbing with our instructions''.<sup>42</sup>

2 - يد، ن: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسن بن علي الخزاز، عن أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام قال: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله يوم القيامة آخذ بحجزة الله، ونحن آخذون بحجزة نبينا، وشيعتنا آخذون بحجزتنا. ثم قال: الحجزة: النور.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Al Hassan Bin Ali Al Khazaz,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, on the Day of Judgment, would grab with the '*Hujzat*' of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and we<sup>-asws</sup> would be grabbing with the '*Hujzat*' of our<sup>-asws</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias would be grabbing with our<sup>-asws</sup> '*Hujzat*''. Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The '*Hujzat*'- 'النور' the Light''.<sup>43</sup>

Page 24 of 273

 $<sup>^{42}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 4 H 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>43</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 4 H 2

3 - ن، يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن علي بن العباس، عن الحسن بن يوسف، عن عبد السلام، عن عمار عن أبي اليقظان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: يجيئ رسول اله صلى الله عليه واله يوم القيامة آخذا بحجزة ربه، ونحن آخذون بحجزة نبينا، وشيعتنا آخذون بحجزتنا فنحن وشيعتنا حزب الله وحزب الله هم الغالبون

Al Dqaqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Ali Bin Al Abbas, from Al Hassan Bin Yusuf, from Abdul Salam, from Ammar, from Abu Al Yaqzan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> would come on the Day of Judgment grabbing with the 'Hujzat' of his<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, and we<sup>-asws</sup> would be grabbing with the 'Hujzat' of our<sup>-asws</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias would be grabbing with our<sup>-asws</sup> 'Hujzat'. Thus, us<sup>-asws</sup> and our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias are the party of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and **the party of Allah, they would be triumphant [5:56]**.

والله ما نزعم أنها حجزة الازار ولكنها أعظم من ذلك، يجيئ رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله آخذا بدين الله، ونجيئ نحن آخذين بدين نبينا، ويجيئ شيعتنا آخذين بديننا.

By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! We<sup>-asws</sup> do not claim that it is a mid-part of the trouser, but it is greater than that. Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> would come grabbing with the Religion of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and we<sup>-asws</sup> would come grabbing with the Religion of our<sup>-asws</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, and our<sup>-asws</sup> Shias would come grabbing with our<sup>-asws</sup> Religion".<sup>44</sup>

4 - وقد روي عن الصادق عليه السلام أنه قال: الصلاة حجزة الله، وذلك أنها تحجز المصلي عن المعاصي مادام في صلاته. قال الله عزوجل: " إن الصلوة تنهى عن الفحشاء والمنكر ".

And it has been reported from Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Al-Salat is a 'Hujzat' of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and that is it detains the praying one from the acts of disobedience for as long as he is in his Salat. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Says: **Surely, the Salat prevents from the immoralities and the evil [29:45]**". 45

Page 25 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>44</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 4 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>45</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 4 H 4

(باب 5) (نفي الرؤية وتاويل الايات فيها)

## CHAPTER 5 – NEGATION OF SIGHTING (ALLAH-azwj) AND INTERPRETATION OF THE VERSES REGARDING IT

الايات: النساء " 4 ": يسألك أهل الكتاب أن تنزل عليهم كتابا من السماء فقد سألوا موسى أكبر من ذلك فقالوا أرنا الله جهرة فأخذتهم الصاعقة بظلمهم 152

The Verses – (Surah) Al-Nisaa: The People of the Book ask you to bring down to them a Book from the sky; so indeed they had demanded of Musa (a thing) greater than that, for they were saying, 'Show us Allah manifestly'; so the lightning seized them due to their injustice. [4:153]

الانعام " 6 ": لا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار وهو اللطيف الخبير 103

(Surah) Al-Anaam: Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions; and He is the Knower of the subtleties, the Aware [6:103]

1 - لى: أحمد بن علي بن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن علي بن معبد، عن واصل، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبيه قال: حضرت أبا جعفر محمد بن على الباقر عليه السلام ودخل عليه رجل من الخوارج فقال: يا أبا جعفر أي شئ تعبد ؟ قال الله، قال: رأيته ؟

Ahmad Bin Ali Bin Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Ali Bin Ma'bad, from Wasil, from Abdullah Bin Sinan, from his father who said,

'I was present with Abu Ja'far Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup>, and a man from the Kharijites came and said, 'O Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>! Which thing is do you worship?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'. He said, 'Have you<sup>-asws</sup> seen Him<sup>-azwj</sup>?'

قال: لم تره العيون بمشاهدة العيان، ورأته القلوب بحقائق الايمان، لايعرف بالقياس، ولا يدرك بالحواس، ولا يشبه بالناس، موصوف بالآيات، معروف بالعلامات، لا يجوز في حكمه ذلك الله لا إله إلا هو.

He<sup>-asws</sup>: 'The eyes do not seen Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the witnessing of the eyes, and the hearts see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the realities of the *Eman*. He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be recognised by the analogies, nor realised by the senses, nor resembled with the people. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is described by the Signs, and recognised by the Sign posts (Imams<sup>-asws</sup>). He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Transgress in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Judgment. That is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. There is no god except He<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

قال: فخرج الرجل وهو يقول: الله أعلم حيث يجعل رسالته.

He (the narrator) said, 'So, the man went out and he was saying, 'Allah-azwj is **Allah is more Knowing of where to Place His Message. [6:124]**".<sup>46</sup>

2 - يد، لى: القطان والدقاق والسناني، عن ابن زكريا القطان، عن محمد ابن العباس، عن محمد بن أبي السري، عن أحمد بن عبد الله بن يونس، عن ابن طريف، عن الاصبغ - في حديث - قال: قام إليه رجل يقال له: ذعلب، فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين هل رأيت ربك ؟ فقال: ويلك يا ذعلب لم أكن بالذي أعبد ربا لم أره قال: فكيف رأيته ؟ صفه لنا.

Al Qatan, and Al Daqaq, and Al Sinany, from Ibn Zakariyya Al Qatan, from Muhammad Ibn Al Abbas, from Muhammad Bin Abu Al Sary, from Ahmad Bin Abdullah Bin Yunus, from Ibn Tareyf, from Al Asbagh — in a Hadeeth, said,

'A man called Za'lab stood to him<sup>-asws</sup> (Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>) and said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Have you<sup>-asws</sup> seen your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you, O Za'lab! Why would I<sup>-asws</sup> happen to worship the One Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> I do not see?' He said, 'How do you<sup>-asws</sup> see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>? Describe Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to us'.

قال: ويلك لم تره العيون بمشاهدة الابصار، ولكن رأته القلوب بحقائق الايمان. ويلك يا ذعلب إن ربي لا يوصف بالبعد ولا بالحركة ولا بالسكون ولا بالقيام قيام انتصاب ولا بجيئة ولا بذهاب،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you! The eyes do not see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the witnessing of the sights, but the hearts see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the realities of the *Eman*. Woe be unto you, O Za'lab! My Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be described with the remoteness nor with the movement, nor with the stillness, nor with the standing, standing of the installation, nor by coming nor by going.

لطيف اللطافة لا يوصف باللطف،عظيم العظمة لا يوصف بالعظم، كبير الكبرياء لا يوصف بالكبر، جليل الجلالة لا يوصف بالغلظ، رؤوف الرحمة لا يوصف بالرقة، مؤمن لا بعبادة، مدرك لا بمجسة، قائل لا بلفظ،

A Subtle, the subtleness cannot be described by the subtlety; A Magnificent, the magnificence cannot be described by the magnificence; A Great, the Greatness cannot be described by the greatness; A Majestic, the Majesty cannot be described by the exaggeration; A Kind, the Mercy cannot be described by the kindness; A Securer, not by worship, A released, not by probing; A Sayer, not by words.

هو في الاشياء على غير ممازجة، خارج منها على غير مباينة، فوق كل شئ ولا يقال شئ فوقه، أمام كل شئ ولا يقال له أمام، داخل في الاشياء لاكشئ في شئ داخل، وخارج منها لاكشئ من شئ خارج. فخر ذعلب مغشيا عليه.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is in the things upon without a mixture, outside from it upon without being manifest, above all things and no thing can be said to be above Him<sup>-azwj</sup>; in front of all things, and a 'front' cannot be said to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>; Entered into the things, not like a thing entered into a thing, and outside from these, not like a thing outside from a thing'. Za'lab fell down with unconsciousness upon him''.<sup>47</sup>

Page 27 of 273

 $<sup>^{46}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>47</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 2

3 - لي: علي بن أحمد بن موسى، عن الصوفي، عن الروياني، عن عبد العظيم الحسني، عن إبراهيم بن أبي محمود قال: قال علي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام في قول الله عز وجل: " وجوه يومئذ ناضرة إلى ربحا ناظرة " قال: يعنى مشرقة تنتظر ثواب ربحا.

Ali Bin Ahmad Bin Musa, from Al Sowfy, from Al Ruyani, from Abdul Azeem Al Hasny, from Ibrahim Bin Abu Mahmoud who said,

'I asked Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: (Some) faces on that Day would be radiant [75:22] Looking at their Lord [75:23]. He-asws said: 'Meaning bright (faces) awaiting the Rewards of their Lord-azwj''. 48

4 - لى: المكتب، عن محمد الاسدي، عن ابن بزيع، عن الرضا عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: " لا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار " قال: لا تدركه أوهام القلوب فكيف تدركه أبصار العيون ؟.

Al Maktab, from Muhammad al Asady, from Ibn Yazie,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions [6:103]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The imaginations of the heart cannot comprehend Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so how can the sights of the eyes comprehend Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'. 49

5 - لي: الطالقاني، عن ابن عقدة، عن المنذر بن محمد، عن علي بن إسماعيل الميثمي، عن إسماعيل بن الفضل قال: سألت أبا عبد الله جعفر بن محمد الصادق عليهما السلام عن الله تبارك وتعالى هل يري في المعاد ؟ فقال: سبحان الله وتعالى عن ذلك علوا كبيرا يا ابن الفضل إن الابصار لا تدرك إلا ماله لون وكيفية، والله خالق الالوان والكيفية.

Al Talaqany, from Inn Aqdat, from Al Manzar Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Ismail Al Maysami, from Ismail Bin Al Fazal who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, 'Would He<sup>-azwj</sup> be seen in the Hereafter?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Glorious is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and Exalted from that, Loftier, Greater. O ibn Fazal! The sights cannot realise except what has a colour and a qualitative state for it, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Creator of the colours and the qualitative states".<sup>50</sup>

6 - يد، ن، لى: الهمداني، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن الهروي قال: قلت لعلي ابن موسى الرضا عليهما السلام: يا ابن رسول الله ما تقول في الحديث الذي يرويه أهل الحديث أن المؤمنين يزورون ربحم من منازلهم في الجنة ؟

Al Hamdany, from Ali, from his father, from Al Harwy who said,

'I said to Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! 'I said to Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! What are you-asws saying regarding the Hadeeth

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>48</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 3

 $<sup>^{49}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>50</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 5

which the people of the Hadeeth are reporting, that the Momineen would be visiting their Lord-azwj from their houses in the Paradise?'

فقال عليه السلام: يا أبا الصلت إن الله تبارك وتعالى فضل نبيه محمدا صلى الله عليه واله علي جميع خلقه من النبيين والملائكة وجعل طاعته طاعته ومبايعته مبايعته، وزيارته في الدنيا والآخرة زيارته ف

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Salt! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blesses and Exalted merited His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> over the entirety of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures from the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> and the Angels, and Made obedience to him<sup>-saww</sup>, as being obedience to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and pledging allegiance to him<sup>-saww</sup> as having pledged allegiance to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and visiting him<sup>-saww</sup> in the world and the Hereafter as visiting Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

قال الله عزوجل: " من يطع الرسول فقد أطاع الله " وقال: " إن الذين يبايعونك إنما يبايعون الله يد الله فوق أيديهم " وقال: النبي صلى الله عليه وآله في الجنة أرفع الدرجات، فمن زاره إلى درجته في الجنة من منزله فقد زار الله تبارك وتعالى.

The Mighty and Majestic Said: 'There is one who obeys the Rasool, so he has obeyed Allah [4:80], and Said: Surely, those pledging allegiance to you are rather pledging their allegiances to Allah, the Hand of Allah being Above their hands. [48:10], and the Prophet-saww said: 'One who visits me-saww during my-saww lifetime or after my-saww death, so he has visited Allah-azwj'. And the level of the Prophet-saww in the Paradise is the highest of the levels, therefore the one visits him-saww to his-saww level, so he has visited Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! So, what is the meaning of the Hadeeth which is reported that the Reward of (saying) 'There is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>' would be the looking at the Face of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?'

فقال عليه السلام: يا أبا الصلت من وصف الله بوجه كالوجوه فقد كفر، ولكن وجه الله أنبياؤه ورسله وحججه صلوات الله عليهم هم الذين بمم يتوجه إلي الله وإلى دينه ومعرفته

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Salt! One who described Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with a face like the faces so he has committed *Kufr*. But, the Face of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authorities<sup>-asws</sup>. They<sup>-as</sup> are those, by them<sup>-as</sup> one is diverted towards Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Religion and His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition.

وقال الله عزوجل: "كل من عليها فإن ويبقى وجه ربك " وقال عزوجل: "كل شئ هالك إلا وجهه " فالنظر إلي أنبياء الله ورسله وحججه عليهم السلام في درجاتهم ثواب عظيم للمؤمنين يوم القيامة

And Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Said: Everyone upon it will perish [55:26] And there will remain the Face of your Lord, with the Majesty and the Honour [55:27], and the Mighty and

Majestic Said: *All things will perish except for His Face [28:88]*. Therefore, the looking towards the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authorities<sup>-asws</sup> in their<sup>-as</sup> levels is a great Reward for the Momineen on the Day of Judgment.

And the Prophet-saww has said: 'One who hates the People-asws of my-saww Household, and my-saww offspring, will not see me-asws, and I-saww will not see him on the Day of Judgment'. And he-saww said: 'Among you is one will not see me-saww separating from me-saww'. O Abu Al-Salt! Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted cannot be describe with a place, nor can He-azwj be realised by the sights and the imaginations''.51

7 - لي: ابن ناتانة، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن إبراهيم الكرخي قال: قلت للصادق جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: إن رجلا رأى ربه عزوجل في منامه فما يكون ذلك ؟ فقال: ذلك رجل لادين له إن الله تبارك وتعالى لا يرى في اليقظة ولافي المنام ولافي الدنيا ولافي الآخرة.

Ibn Natanat, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn AbuUmeyr, from Ibrahim Al Karkhy who said,

'I said to Al-Sadiq Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws: 'A man saw his Lord-azwj Mighty and Majestic in his dream, so what can that happen to be?' He-asws said: 'That is a man not having any Religion to Him-azwj. Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted can neither be seen during the wakefulness, nor in the dream, nor in the world, nor in the Hereafter". 52

8 – شا، ج: روى أهل السير أن رجلا جاء إلى أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين أخبرني عن الله أرأيته حين عبدت الله ؟ فقال له أمير المؤمنين ؟

It is reported by the travelling people that a man came to Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform me about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, do you<sup>-asws</sup> see him when you<sup>-asws</sup> worship Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> do not worship the one I<sup>-asws</sup> do not see'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'How do you<sup>-asws</sup> see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>?'

فقال له: ويحك لم تره العيون بمشاهدة العيان، ولكن رأته القلوب بحقائق الايمان، معروف بالدلالات، منعوت بالعلامات، لا يقاس بالناس، ولا يدرك بالحواس.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'Woe be unto you! The eyes do not see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the witnessing of the eyes, but the hearts see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by the realities of the *Eman*. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is well known through the evidences, described by the Signals (Imams<sup>-asws</sup>). He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be compared with the people, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be realised by the senses'.

Page 30 of 273

 $<sup>^{51}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>52</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 7

فانصرف الرجل وهو يقول: الله أعلم حيث يجعل رسالاته.

So, the man went out and he was saying, 'Allah-azwj is **Allah is more Knowing of where to Place His Message. [6:124]**". <sup>53</sup>

9 - ج: في خبر الزنديق الذي سأل أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام عما توهمه من التناقض في القرآن قال عليه السلام: وأما قوله تعالى: "وجوه يومئذ ناضرة إلي ربحا ناظرة " ذلك في موضع ينتهي فيه أولياؤ الله عزوجل بعد ما يفرغ من الحساب إلي نحر يسمى الحيوان فيغتسلون فيه ويشربون من آخر فتبيض وجوههم فيذهب عنهم كل قذى ووعث

In a Hadeeth of the atheist who asked Amir Al-Momineen-asws about what he thought as being the contradiction in the Quran, he-asws said: '(Some) faces on that Day would be radiant [75:22] Looking at their Lord [75:23] — that is in which the friends of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic would end up after being free from the Reckoning up to a river named as Al-Haywaan. So, they would be washing in it and drinking from another, and their faces would whiten, and every mote and mite (imperfections) would be removed from them.

ثم يؤمرون بدخول الجنة فمن هذا المقام ينظرون إلى ربهم كيف يثيبهم، ومنه يدخلون الجنة فذلك قوله عزوجل في تسليم الملائكة عليهم: " سلام عليكم طبتم فادخلوها خالدين "

Then they would be Command with entering the Paradise. So, from this place they would be looking at their Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> how He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Rewarded them, and from it they would be entering the Paradise. Thus, that is the Words of the Mighty and Majestic during the greetings of the Angels upon them: *'Peace be upon you! You are good, therefore enter it to abide eternally [39:73]*.

فعند ذلك اثيبوا بدخول الجنة والنظر إلي ما وعدهم الله عزوجل، فذلك قوله: " إلى ربحا ناظرة " والناظرة في بعض اللغة هي المنتظرة، ألم تسمع إلى قوله تعالى: " فناظرة بم يرجع المرسلون " أي منتظرة بم يرجع المرسلون

So, during that, they would be Rewarded by the entering the Paradise and looking at what Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic had Promised them, and these are His-azwj Words: **Looking at their Lord [75:23]**. And the 'looking' in some of the meanings, it is the awaiting. Did you not listen to the Words of the Exalted: **then we shall see what the messengers return with'** [27:35], i.e. awaiting with what the messengers would be coming back with.

وأما قوله: " ولقد رآه نزلة اخري عند سدرة المنتهى " يعني محمدا صلى الله عليه وآله حين كان عند سدرة المنتهى، حيث لا يجاوزها خلق من خلق الله عزوجل.

And as for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And he had seen him in another descent [53:13] At the Lote Tree [53:14]**, meaning Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, when he<sup>-saww</sup> was by the Lote Tree, where no creature from the creatures of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic had exceeded it.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>53</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 8

وقوله في آخر الآية: " ما زاغ البصر وما طغى لقد رأى من آيات ربه الكبرى " رأي جبرئيل عليه السلام في صورته مرتين: هذه المرة ومرة اخري، وذلك أن خلق جبرئيل عظيم فهو من الروحانيين الذين لا يدرك خلقهم وصورتهم إلا رب العالمين.

And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words in another Verse: **Neither did the sight deviate nor did it exceed [53:17] He saw from the greatest Signs of his Lord [53:18]** – he<sup>-saww</sup> saw Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> in his<sup>-as</sup> image, twice – this time and another time, and that is that the creation of Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> is magnificent, and he<sup>-as</sup> is from the spiritual ones, those whose creation (bodies/images) cannot be realised by anyone except the Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds".<sup>54</sup>

10 - ج: يونس بن ظبيان قال: دخل رجل على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: أرأيت الله حين عبدته ؟ قال له: ما كنت أعبد شيئا لم أره. قال: وكيف رأيته ؟ قال: لم تره الابصار بمشاهدة العيان ولكن رأته القلوب بحقائق الايمان، لا يدرك بالحواس، ولا يقاس بالناس، معروف بغير تشبيه

Yunus Bin Zabyan who said, 'A man came to Abu Abdullah-asws and said, 'Do you-asws see Allah-azwj when you-asws worship Him-azwj?' He-asws said to him: 'I-asws would not worship anything I-asws do not see'. He said, 'And how do you-asws see Him-azwj?' He-asws said: 'The sights do not see Him-azwj with the witnessing of the eyes, but the hearts see Him-azwj through the realities of the *Eman*. He-azwj can neither be realised by the senses, nor can He-azwj be compared with the people. He-azwj is well known without any resemblances'.55

11 - ج: عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله: " لا تدركه الابصار " قال: إحاطة الوهم، ألا ترى إلى قوله: " قد جائكم بصائر من ربكم " ليس يعني بصر العيون " فمن أبصر فلنفسه " ليس يعني من البصر بعينه " ومن عمي فعليها " ليس يعنى عمى العيون،

From Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Visions cannot comprehend Him [6:103]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Encompassing of the imagination. Do you not see His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *There has come to you Insight from your Lord [6:104]*. It does not Mean the insight of the eyes, *so the one who visualises, then it is for his soul*, it does not Mean the visualising with his eyes, *and the one who is blind, then it is against it*, it does not mean the blindness of the eyes.

إنما عني إحاطة الوهم، كما يقال: فلان بصير بالشعر، وفلان بصير بالفقه، وفلان بصير بالدراهم، وفلان بصير بالثياب، الله أعظم من أن يرى بالعين.

But rather, it Means the grasp of the imagination, just as it is said, 'So and so has insight in the poetry, and so and so has insight in the understanding, and so and so has insight in the Dirhams, and so and so has insight in the clothes'. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Magnificent than that He<sup>-azwj</sup> should be seen with the eye". <sup>56</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>54</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 9

 $<sup>^{55}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>56</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 11

12 - ج: أحمد بن إسحاق قال: كتبت إلى أبي الحسن على بن محمد عليهما السلام أسأله عن الرؤية وما فيه الخلق فكتب عليه السلام: لا تجوز الرؤية ما لم يكن بين الرائي والمرئي هواء ينفذه البصر، فمتى انقطع الهواء وعدم الضياء لم تصح الرؤية، وفي وجوب اتصال الضياء بين الرائي والمرئي وجوب الاشتباه - وتعالى الله عن الاشتباه - فثبت أنه لا تجوز عليه سبحانه الرؤية بالابصار لان الاسباب لابد من اتصالها بالمسببات.

Ahmad Bin Is'haq who said,

'I wrote to Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Muhammad-asws asking him-asws about the sighting (Allahazwj), and what the people are in. So, he-asws wrote: 'The sighting is not allowed for as long as between the seer and the seen there does not happen to be air implemented by the sight. So, when the air is cut off, and the illumination is negated, the sighting is not correct, and among the necessities of the arrival of the illumination between the seer and the seen is the necessity of the resemblance – and Allah-azwj is Exalted from the resemblance – Thus it is established that the sighting by the sights is not allowed upon Him-azwj, Glorious is He-azwj, because it is inevitable for the reasons to be connected with the causes".57

13 - يد: ابن إدريس، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن إسحاق قال: كتبت إلى أبي الحسن الثالث عليه السلام أسأله عن الرؤية وما فيه الناس. فكتب: لا تجوز الرؤية ما لم يكن بين الرائي والمرئي هواء ينفذه البصر فإذا انقطع الهواء وعدم الضياء عن الرائي والمرئي لم تصح الرؤية، وكان في ذلك الاشتباه لان الرائي متى ساوى المرئي في السبب الموجب بينهما في الرؤية وجب الاشتباه، وكان في ذلك التشبيه، لان الاسباب لابد من اتصالها بالمسبات.

Ibn Idrees, from his father, from Ahmad Bin Is'haq who said,

'I wrote to Al-Hassan-asws the 3<sup>rd</sup> asking him-asws about the sighting (Allah-azwj) and what the people are in (general Muslims believe in sighting of Allah-azwj), so he-asws wrote: 'The sighting is not allowed for as long as between the seer and the seen there does not happen to be air implemented by the air. So, when the air is cut off, and the illumination is negated from the seer and the seen, the sighting would not be correct; and there would be the resemblance in that because the seer, when he equates the seen in the necessary cause between them in the sighting, the resemblance is necessitated, and there would be the resemblance in that, because it is inevitable for the reasons to be connected with the causes".58

14 - يد: الدقاق، عن الكليني، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن صفوان بن يحيي قال: سألني أبو قرة المحدث أن أدخله إلى أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام فاستأذنته في ذلك فأذن لى فدخل عليه، فسأله عن الحلال والحرام والاحكام حتى بلغ سؤاله التوحيد،

Al Dagag, from Al Kulayni, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Safwan Bin Yahya who said,

'Abu Qarat the narrator of Hadeeth asked me to get him permission to see Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza-asws. So, I sought his-asws permission regarding that and he-asws permitted for me, and I

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>57</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 12

 $<sup>^{58}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 13

took him to him<sup>-asws</sup>, and he asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Permissible(s) and the Prohibitions and the Ordinances, until his questions reached the *Tawheed*.

فقال أبو قرة: إنا روينا أن الله عزوجل قسم الرؤية والكلام بين اثنين، فقسم لموسى عليه السلام الكلام ولمحمد صلى الله عليه واله الرؤية،

Abu Qarat said, 'We are reporting that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Apportioned the sighting and the Speech between two. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Apportioned the Speech to be for Musa<sup>-as</sup>, and the sighting for Muhammad<sup>-saww'</sup>.

فقال أبو الحسن عليه السلام: فمن المبلغ عن الله عزوجل إلى الثقلين الجن والانس: لا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار، ولا يحيطون به علما، وليس كمثله شئ أليس محمد صلى الله عليه واله ؟ قال: بلي،

Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, who delivered from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic to the two communities, the Jinn and the human beings (the Verse) *Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions [6:103]* (and) *and they do not comprehend Him in knowledge [20:110]*, (and) *nothing is a likeness of Him [42:11]*? Was it not Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>?' He said, 'Yes'.

قال: فكيف يجيئ رجل إلى الخلق جميعا فيخبرهم أنه جاء من عند الله وأنه يدعوهم إلى الله بأمر الله ويقول: لا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار، ولا يحيطون به علما، وليس كمثله شئ، ثم يقول: أنا رأيته بعيني، وأحطت به علما، وهو على صورة البشر! أما يستحيون ؟ ما قدرت الزنادقة أن ترميه بهذا أن يكون يأتي عن الله بشئ، ثم يأتي بخلافه من وجه آخر.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'How can a man<sup>-saww</sup> come over to the people and he<sup>-saww</sup> informs them that he<sup>-saww</sup> has come from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and that he<sup>-saww</sup> is inviting them to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> by the Command of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he<sup>-saww</sup> is saying *Visions cannot comprehend Him [6:103]*, (and) *and they do not comprehend Him in knowledge [20:110]*, (and) *nothing is a likeness of Him [42:11]*, then he<sup>-saww</sup> would be saying that: 'I<sup>-saww</sup> saw Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with my<sup>-saww</sup> own eyes and I<sup>-saww</sup> comprehended Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in knowledge and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is upon an image of the person'? Are you not ashamed of what would enable the atheists to pelt with this that he<sup>-saww</sup> happened to come from the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with something, then he<sup>-saww</sup> came with the opposite of it from another aspect?'

قال أبو قرة: فإنه يقول: " ولقد رآه نزلة اخري " فقال أبو الحسن عليه السلام: إن بعد هذه الآية ما يدل على ما رأى حيث قال: " ما كذب الفؤاد ما رأي " يقول: ما كذب فؤاد محمد صلى الله عليه واله ما رأت عيناه، ثم أخبر بما رأى

Abu Qarat said, 'But He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: **And certainly he saw it [53:13]** (meaning Him<sup>-azwj</sup>) **in another descent**.' So Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is after the Verse indicating upon what he<sup>-saww</sup> saw where He<sup>-azwj</sup> Says: **The heart of Muhammad did not belie what it saw [53:11]**. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying that the heart of Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> did not belie what his<sup>-saww</sup> eyes saw. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Informed with what he<sup>-saww</sup> saw.

فقال: " لقد رأي من آيات ربه الكبرى " فآيات الله غير الله، وقد قال: ولا يحيطون به علما، فإذا رأته الابصار فقد أحاطت به العلم، ووقعت المعرفة.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: *He saw of the greatest Signs of his Lord [53:18]*. So, the Signs of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is other than Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Said: *and they do not comprehend Him in knowledge [20:110]*. So, if the visions were to see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, then they would have comprehended Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in knowledge, and the recognition would occur'.

فقال أبو قرة فتكذب الروايات ؟ فقال أبو الحسن عليه السلام: إذا كانت الروايات مخالفه للقرآن كذبت بها، وما أجمع المسلمون عليه أنه لا يحيط به علم ولا تدركه الابصار وليس كمثله شئ.

So, Abu Qarat said, 'So (then) you<sup>-asws</sup> are belying the reports'. Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When the reports were in opposition to the Quran, I<sup>-saww</sup> would belie these, and what the Muslims have formed a consensus upon is that: *and they do not comprehend Him in knowledge* [20:110], Visions cannot comprehend Him [6:103], (and) nothing is a likeness of Him [42:11]". <sup>59</sup>

15 - يد: أبي، عن محمد العطار، عن ابن عيسى، عن البزنطي، عن الرضا عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: لما السري بي إلى السماء بلغ بي جبرئيل عليه السلام مكانا لم يطأه جبرئيل قط فكشف لي فأراني الله عزوجل من نور عظمته ما أحب.

My father, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty,

'From Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'When I<sup>-saww</sup> was ascended with to the sky, Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> reached with me<sup>-saww</sup> to a place Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> had not trodden it at all. Then it was uncovered for me<sup>-saww</sup> and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Showed me from the Light of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loved to".<sup>60</sup>

16 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن أبي هاشم الجعفري، عن أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام قال: سألته عن الله عزوجل هل يوصف ؟ فقال: أما تقرأ القرآن قلت: بلى، قال: أما تقرأ قوله عزوجل: " لا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار "؟ قلت بلى، قال: فتعرفون الابصار ؟ قلت: بلى، قال: وماهي ؟ قلت: أبصار العيون فقال: إن أوهام القلوب أكثر من أبصار العيون فهو لا تدركه الاوهام، وهو يدرك الاوهام.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Abu Hashim Al Ja'fary,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him-asws about Allah-azwj mighty and Majestic, 'Can He-azwj be described?' But, do you not read the Quran?' I said, 'Yes (I do)'. He-asws said: 'Have you not read His-azwj Words, Mighty and Majestic: *Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions [6:103]*?' I said, 'Yes (I have)'. He-asws said: 'Do you recognise the visions?' I said, 'Yes'. He-asws said: 'And what are these?' I said, 'Visions

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>59</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>60</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 15

of the eyes'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The imaginations of the hearts are more than the visions of the eyes, it is, the imaginations cannot realise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Comprehends the imaginations''.<sup>61</sup>

17 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عمن ذكره، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن أبي هاشم الجعفري قال: قلت لابي جعفر علي بن الرضا عليه السلام: " لا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار " فقال: يا أبا هاشم أوهام القلوب أدق من أبصار العيون، أنت قد تدرك بوهمك السند والهند والبلدان التي لم تدخلها ولم تدركها ببصرك فأوهام القلوب لا تدركه، فكيف أبصار العيون ؟

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from the one who mentioned it, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Abu Hashim Al Ja'fary who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far Ali-asws Bin Al Reza-asws, *Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions [6:103]*. So, he-asws said: 'O Abu Hashim! Imaginations of the hearts are more delicate than the visions of the eyes. You have realised by your imaginations, Al-Sind (Pakistan), and Al-Hind (India), and the cities which you did not enter and your eyes did not see. So, (if) the imaginations of the hearts cannot realise Him-azwj, then how can the visions of the eyes (be able to)?".62

18 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن ابن أبان، عن بكر بن صالح، عن الحسن بن سعيد، عن إبراهيم بن محمد الخزاز ومحمد بن الحسين قالا: دخلنا علي أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام فحكينا له ما روي أن محمدا صلى الله عليه واله رأى ربه في هيئة الشاب الموفق في سن أبناء ثلاثين سنة، رجلاه في خضرة وقلنا: إن هشام بن سالم وصاحب الطاق والميثمي يقولون: إنه أجوف إلى السرة والباقي صمد،

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Ibn Aban, from Bakr Bin Salih, from Al Hassan Bin Saeed, from Ibrahim Bin Muhammad Al Khazaz and Muhammad Bin Al Husayn both said,

'We went to see Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> and they related to him<sup>-asws</sup> what is being reported that Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> saw his<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> in the body of the youth compatible to a man of thirty years of age, his legs being in green, and we said, 'Hisham Bin Salim and a companion Al-Taaq, and Al-Maysami are saying that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is hollow up to the navel and the rest is solid (*Samad*)'.

فخر ساجدا ثم قال: سبحانك ما عرفوك ولا وحدوك فمن أجل ذلك وصفوك، سبحانك لو عرفوك لو صفوك بما وصفت به نفسك،

He<sup>-asws</sup> fell in Sajdah, then said: 'Glory be to You<sup>-azwj</sup>! Had they recognised You<sup>-azwj</sup> they would not have limited You<sup>-azwj</sup>, therefore from that reason they described You<sup>-azwj</sup>. Glory be to You<sup>-azwj</sup>! If only they would have recognised You<sup>-azwj</sup>. If only they would have described You<sup>-azwj</sup> with what You<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Yourself<sup>-azwj</sup> with.

Page 36 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>61</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>62</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 17

سبحانك كيف طاوعتهم أنفسهم أن شبهوك بغيرك إلهي لا أصفك إلا بما وصفت به نفسك، ولا اشبهك بخلقك، أنت أهل لكل خير، فلا تجعلني من القوم الظالمين.

Glory be to You<sup>-azwj</sup>! How they obeyed their own selves and resembled You<sup>-azwj</sup> with someone else. My<sup>-asws</sup> God! I<sup>-asws</sup> do not describe You<sup>-azwj</sup> except with what You<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Yourself<sup>-azwj</sup> with, nor do I<sup>-asws</sup> resemble You<sup>-azwj</sup> with Your<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures. You<sup>-azwj</sup> are rightful of every good, therefore do not Make me<sup>-asws</sup> to be from the unjust people'.

ثم التفت إلينا فقال: ما تو همتم من شئ فتوهموا الله غيره.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> turned towards us and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Whatever you imagine from a thing, to imagine Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> (its going) to be other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

ثم قال: نحن آل محمد النمط الوسطى الذي لا يدركنا الغالي ولا يسبقنا التالي، يا محمد إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله حين نظر إلى عظمة ربه كان في هيئة الشاب الموفق وسن أبناء ثلاثين سنة، يا محمد عظم ربي وجل أن يكون في صفة المخلوقين.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'We<sup>-asws</sup>, the Progeny<sup>-asws</sup> of Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> of the central modality which neither can the exaggerator realise us<sup>-asws</sup> nor can the one lagging behind precede us<sup>-asws</sup>, O Muhammad, that Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, when he<sup>-saww</sup> looked at the Magnificence of his<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be in a body of the youth compatible of a man of thirty years of age. O Muhammad! My<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Magnificent and more Majestic than to happen to be in a description of the creatures'.

قال: قلت: جعلت فداك من كانت رجلاه في خضرة ؟ قال: ذاك محمد صلى الله عليه واله كان إذا نظر إلى ربه بقلبه جعله في نور مثل نور الحجب حتى يستبين له ما في الحجب، إن نور الله منه اخضر ما اخضر، ومنه احمر ما احمر، ومنه ابيض ما ابيض، ومنه غير ذلك، يا محمد ما شهد به الكتاب والسنة فنحن القائلون به.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! Who would it be whose legs were in green?' He-asws said: 'That is Muhammad-saww, when he-saww looked at his-saww Lord-azwj through his-saww heart, He-azwj Made him-saww to be (engulfed) in light like the light of the veils until it became clear to him-asws that Allah-azwj was in the veils. The Light of Allah-azwj (is such that), from it is green whatever is green, and from it is red whatever is red, and from it is white whatever is white, and from it is other than that. O Muhammad! Whatever the Book and the Sunnah testify with, so we-asws are the speakers with it".63

19 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن مرازم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: رأى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ربه عزوجل - يعني بقلبه - وتصديق ذلك ما حدثنا به ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن محمد بن الفضيل قال: سألت أبا الحسن عليه السلام هل رأى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ربه عزوجل؟ فقال: نعم بقلبه رآه أما سمعت الله عزوجل يقول: " ما كذب الفؤاد ما رآى " لم يره بالبصر ولكن رآه بالفؤاد.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>63</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 18

Ibn Al Waleed, from Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Marazim,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him-asws saying: 'Rasool-Allah-saww saw his-saww Lord-azwj Mighty and Majestic – by his heart'.

And that the ratification of that is what Ibn Al Waleed narrated to us with, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Did Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> see his<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-saww</sup> saw Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by his<sup>-saww</sup> heart. Have you not heard Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Saying: *The heart did not belie what it saw [53:11]*. He<sup>-saww</sup> did not see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the sight, but he<sup>-saww</sup> saw Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by the heart''.<sup>64</sup>

20 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن الاصفهاني، عن المنقري، عن حفص أو غيره قال سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " لقدر آى من آيات ربه الكبرى " قال: رأي جبرئيل على ساقه الدر مثل القطر على البقل له ستمائة جناح قد ملا ما بين السماء والارض.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Isfahany, from Al Mangary, from Hafs or someone else who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *He saw from the greatest Signs of his Lord [53:18]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-saww</sup> saw Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup>. Upon his<sup>-as</sup> left was the gem lie the drop upon a vegetable. For him<sup>-saww</sup> were six hundred wings (which) could have filled whatever is between the sky and the earth''. <sup>65</sup>

21 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن علي بن أبي القاسم، عن يعقوب بن إسحاق قال: كتبت إلي أبي محمد عليه السلام أسأله كيف يعبد العبد ربه وهو لا يراه ؟ فوقع عليه السلام: يا أبا يوسف جل سيدي ومولاي والمنعم على وعلى آبائي أن يرى.

Al Dagag, from Al Asady, from Ali Bin Abu Al Qasim, from Yagoub Bin Is'hag who said,

'I wrote to Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> asking him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'How can one worship his Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> and he cannot see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> signed (wrote): 'O Abu Yusuf! My<sup>-azwj</sup> Chief and my<sup>-asws</sup> Master<sup>-azwj</sup> and the Benefactor upon me<sup>-asws</sup> and upon my<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup>, is more Majestic than to be seen'.

قال: وسألته هل رأي رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ربه ؟ فوقع عليه السلام: أن الله تبارك وتعالى أرى رسوله بقلبه من نور عظمته ما أحب.

He (the narrator) said, 'And I asked him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Did Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> see his<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-azwj</sup> signed (wrote): 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Showed His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> through his<sup>-saww</sup> heart, from a Light of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loved to''.<sup>66</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>64</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 19

 $<sup>^{65}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 20

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>66</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 21

22 – يد: ابن إدريس، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن صفوان، عن ابن حميد قال: ذاكرت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام فيما يروون من الرؤية، فقال: الشمس جزء من سبعين جزءا من نور الكرسي، والكرسي والكرسي جزء من سبعين جزءا من نور الحجاب، والحجاب جزء من سبعين جزءا من نور السر، فإن كانوا صادقين فليملؤوا أعينهم من الشمس ليس دونها سحاب.

Ibn Idrees, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Safwan, from Ibn Humeyd who said,

'I reminded Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding what is being reported from the sighting (Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>), so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The sun is one part of seventy parts of the light of the Chair, and the Chair is one part from seventy parts from the light of the Throne, and the Throne is one part from the seventy parts from the light of the veils, and the veils are one part from the seventy parts of the Secret. So, if they are truthful, then let them fill their eyes from the sun (shine), when there isn't any cloud besides it''.<sup>67</sup>

23 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن البزنطي، عن أبي الحسن الموصلي عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: جاء حبر إلي أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين هل رأيت ربك حين عبدته ؟ فقال: ويلك ما كنت أعبد ربا لم أره. قال: وكيف رأيته قال: ويلك لا تدركه العيون في مشاهدة الابصار، ولكن رأته القلوب بحقائق الايمان.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Al Bazanty, from Abu Al Hassan Al Mowsaly,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'A high priest came to Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Do you<sup>-asws</sup> see your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> when you<sup>-asws</sup> worship Him<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you! I<sup>-asws</sup> would not worship a Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> I<sup>-asws</sup> do not see'. He said, 'And how do you<sup>-asws</sup> see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you! The eyes do not realise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding the witnessing of the sights, but the hearts see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> through the realities or the *Eman*".<sup>68</sup>

24 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن النخعي، عن النوفلي، عن البطائني، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: أخبرني عن الله عزوجل هل يراه المؤمنون يوم القيامة ؟ قال: نعم وقد رأوه قبل يوم القيامة. فقلت: متى ؟ قال: حين قال لهم: " ألست بربكم قالوا بلى "

Al Dagag, from Al Asady, from Al Nakhair, from al Nowfaly, from Al Batainy, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform me about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, would the Momineen see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> on the Day of Judgment?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and they have (already) seen Him<sup>-azwj</sup> before the Day of Judgment'. I said, 'When?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to them: "Am I not your Lord?" They said, 'Yes, we testify'. [7:172]'.

ثم سكت ساعة ثم قال: وإن المؤمنين ليرونه في الدنيا قبل يوم القيامة، ألست تراه في وقتك هذا ؟.

Page 39 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>67</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>68</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 23

Then he-asws was silent for a while, then said: 'And the Momineen tend to see Him-azwj in the world, before the Hereafter. Don't you see Him-azwj during this time of yours?''.

قال أبو بصير: فقلت له: جعلت فداك فاحدث بهذا عنك ؟ فقال: لا فإنك إذا حدثث به فأنكره منكر جاهل بمعنى ما تقوله ثم قدر أن ذلك تشبيه وكفر، وليست الرؤية بالقلب كالرؤية بالعين تعالى الله عما يصفه المشبهون والملحدون.

Abu Baseer said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Shall I narrate with this from you<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, for you, when you narrate with it, an ignorant denier would deny it, the meaning of what you are saying it, then he would evaluate that, that is a resemblance, and he would commit *Kufr*; and the sighting with the heart is not like the sighting with the eyes. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from what the resemblers and the atheists are describing''.<sup>69</sup>

25 - لى، يد: ابن المتوكل، عن السعد آبادي، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن أحمد ابن النضر، عن محمد بن مروان، عن محمد بن السائب، عن أبي صالح، عن عبد الله بن عباس في قوله عزوجل: " فلما أفاق قال سبحانك إني تبت إليك وأنا أول المؤمنين " قال: يقول: سبحانك تبت إليك من أن أسألك رؤية، وأنا أول المؤمنين بأنك لا ترى.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Sa'ad Abady, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Ahmad Ibn Al Nazar, from Muhammad Bin Marwan, from Muhammad Bin Al Sa'ib, from Abu Salih,

'From Abdullah Bin Abbas regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: 'So when he awoke, he said, 'Glorious are You! I turn to You and I am the first of the Momineen' [7:143]. He said, 'He<sup>-as</sup> is saying, 'Glory be to You<sup>-azwj</sup>! I<sup>-as</sup> repent to You<sup>-azwj</sup> for asking You<sup>-azwj</sup> the sighting, and I<sup>-as</sup> am the first of the believers that You<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be seen''.<sup>70</sup> (P.s. – this is not a Hadeeth)

26 - حدثنا به تميم القرشي، عن أبيه، عن حمدان بن سليمان، عن علي بن محمد بن الجهم قال: حضرت مجلس المأمون وعنده الرضا علي بن موسى عليهما السلام فقال له المأمون: يا ابن رسول الله أليس من قولك: إن الانبياء معصومون ؟ قال: بلى، فسأله عن آيات من القرآن فكان فيما سأل أن قال له:

It was narrated to us by Tameem Al Qarshy, from his father, from Hamdan Bin Suleyman, from Ali Bin Muhammad Bin Al Jahm who said,

'I attended a gathering of Al-Mamoun (the Caliph), and in his presence was Al-Reza Ali-asws Bin Musa-asws. Mamoun said to him-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! Isn't is from your-asws words that the Prophets-as are infallible?' He-asws said: 'Yes'. So, he asked him-asws about Verses from the Quran with regards to the Prophets-as, and from what he said to him-asws was —

فما معنى قول الله عزوجل: " ولما جاء موسى لميقاتنا وكلمه ربه قال رب أرني أنظر إليك قال لن تراني " الآية ؟ كيف يجوز أن يكون كليم الله موسى بن عمران عليه السلام لا يعلم أن الله تعالى ذكره لا يجوز عليه الرؤية حتى يسأله عن هذا السؤال ؟.

Page 40 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>69</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 24

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>70</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 25

'What is the Meaning of the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic *And when Musa came* to *Our Appointment and his Lord Spoke to him, he said, 'Lord! Show me (Yourself), to look at You'. He Said: "You can never see Me, but look at the mountain [7:143]*? How is it that 'The Speaker with Allah-azwj (Kaleemullah) Musa-as Ibn Imran-as did not know that it is not possible for him-as to see Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic, to the extent that he-as asked his-as Lord-azwj, this question?'

فقال الرضا عليه السلام: إن كليم الله موسى بن عمران عليه السلام علم أن الله تعالي عن أن يرى بالابصار، ولكنه لما كلمه الله عزوجل وقربه نجيا رجع إلى قومه فأخبرهم أن الله عزوجل كلمه وقربه وناجاه، فقالوا: لن نؤمن لك حتى نسمع كلامه كما سمعت

So Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Surely the 'Speaker with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>' Musa<sup>-as</sup> Bin Imran<sup>-as</sup> knew that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Mightier than that He<sup>-azwj</sup> should be seen with the eyes, but, when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Spoke to him<sup>-as</sup>, and Made him<sup>-as</sup> to come close, he<sup>-as</sup> returned to his<sup>-as</sup> people and informed them that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Spoke to him<sup>-as</sup> and Made him<sup>-as</sup> come close and Whispered to him<sup>-as</sup>, so they said, 'We will never believe you<sup>-as</sup> until we hear His<sup>-azwj</sup> Speech just as you<sup>-as</sup> heard.

وكان القوم سبعمائة ألف رجل فاختار منهم سبعين ألفا، ثم اختار منهم سبعة آلاف، ثم اختار منهم سبعمائة، ثم اختار منهم سبعين رجلاً لميقات ربه

And his people were seven hundred thousand, so he chose seventy thousand from them. Then he<sup>-as</sup> chose from these, seven thousand. Then he<sup>-as</sup> chose from these seven hundred. Then chose from these, seventy men for the appointment with his<sup>-as</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj'</sup>.

فخرج بهم إلي طور سيناء فأقامهم في سفح الجبل، وصعد موسى عليه السلام إلي الطور، وسأل الله تبارك وتعالى أن يكلمه ويسمعهم كلامه، فكلمه الله تعالى ذكره وسمعوا كلامه من فوق وأسفل ويمين وشمال ووراء وأمام، لان الله عزوجل أحدثه في الشجرة، ثم جعله منبعثا منها حتي سمعوه من جميع الوجوه

He<sup>-as</sup> went out with them to the (mount) Toor of Sinai. He<sup>-as</sup> encamped them at the low part of the mountain, and Musa<sup>-as</sup> ascended to Al-Toor, and he asked Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted that He<sup>-azwj</sup> should Speak to him<sup>-as</sup> so that they would hear His<sup>-azwj</sup> Speech. Thus, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Exalted is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mention, Spoke to him<sup>-as</sup> and they heard His<sup>-azwj</sup> Speech from the top, and bottom, and right, and left, and back, and front, because Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Made it to be in the tree, then Made it to be broadcast from it until it could be heard from all the directions.

فقالوا: لن نؤمن لك بأن هذا الذي سمعناه كلام الله حتى نرى الله جهرة، فلما قالوا هذا القول العظيم واستكبروا وعتوا بعث الله عز و جل عليهم صاعقة فأخذتهم بظلمهم فماتوا،

But, they said to him<sup>-as</sup>, 'We will never believe you<sup>-as</sup> that we heard the Speech of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> until we see Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> openly. So, when they said this grievous speech, and were arrogant, and revolted, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Sent against them a thunderbolt which Seized them for their injustice, and they died.

فقال موسى: يا رب ما أقول لبني إسرائيل إذا رجعت إليهم وقالوا: إنك ذهبت بحم فقتلتهم لانك لم تكن صادقا فيما ادعيت من مناجاة الله إياك ؟ فأحياهم الله وبعثهم معه، فقالوا: إنك لو سألت الله أن يريك تنطر إليه لاجابك، وكنت تخبرنا كيف هو فنعرفه حق معرفته !

Musa<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! What shall I<sup>-as</sup> say to the Children of Israel when I<sup>-as</sup> return back to them and they would say, 'You<sup>-as</sup> went out with them and killed them because you<sup>-as</sup> were not truthful with regards to your<sup>-as</sup> claim of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted having Spoken to you<sup>-as</sup>?' Therefore, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revived them and Sent them with him<sup>-as</sup>. They said, 'If only you would ask Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Should Show Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> so that you<sup>-as</sup> could look at Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and you<sup>-as</sup> would informed us how He<sup>-azwj</sup> so that we can recognise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as He<sup>-azwj</sup> deserves to be'.

فقال موسى عليه السلام: يا قوم إن الله لا يري بالابصار ولا كيفية له، وإنما يعرف بآياته ويعلم بأعلامه. فقالوا: لن نؤمن لك حتى تسأله فقال موسى عليه السلام: يا رب إنك قد سمعت مقالة بني إسرائيل وأنت أعلم بصلاحهم فأوحي الله جل جلاله إليه: يا موسى اسألنى ما سألوك فلن أؤاخذك بجهلهم

Musa<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O people! Surely, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be seen by the eyes, nor is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Quality as such. But rather, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is recognised by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Signs and is Known by what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Makes Known'. They said, we will never believer you<sup>-as</sup> until you<sup>-as</sup> ask Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'. So Musa<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! You<sup>-azwj</sup> have Heard the speech of the Children of Israel, and You<sup>-azwj</sup> are more Knowing of their righteousness. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majestic Revealed unto him<sup>-as</sup>: "O Musa<sup>-as</sup>! Ask Me<sup>-azwj</sup> whatever you<sup>-as</sup> want to ask, for I<sup>-azwj</sup> would never Seize you<sup>-as</sup> due to their ignorance".

فعند ذلك قال موسى عليه السلام: " رب أرني أنظر إليك قال لن تراني ولكن انظر إلي الجبل فإن استقر مكانه " وهو يهوي " فسوف تراني فلما تجلى ربه للجبل " بآياته " جعله دكا وخر موسى صعقا فلما أفاق قال سبحانك تبت إليك " يقول: رجعت إلي معرفتي بك عن جهل قومي " وأنا أول المؤمنين " منهم بأنك لا ترى.

Therefore, it was during that, Musa-as said: And when Musa came to Our Appointment and his Lord Spoke to him, he said, 'Lord! Show me (Yourself), to look at You'. He Said: "You can never see Me, but look at the mountain, so if it remains steady in its place, then you would see Me". So when His Lord Manifest (His Glory) to the mountain, it went on to crumble, and Musa fell down unconscious. So when he awoke, he said, 'Glorious are You! I turn to You - I as hereby return to my-as recognition of You-azwj from the ignorance of my-as people and I am the first of the Momineen' [7:143] - from them that You-azwj cannot be seen'.

فقال المأمون: لله درك يا أبا الحسن.

So Al-Mamoun said, 'For Allah-azwj is the Provision of understanding, O Abu Al-Hassan-asws''. 71

P.s. - No. 27 is missing

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>71</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 26

28 – يد: الدقاق: عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن الحسين بن الحسن، عن عبد الله بن زاهر، عن الحسين بن يحيى الكوفة إذ قثم بن قتادة، عن عبد الله بن يونس، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: بينا أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام يخطب على منبر الكوفة إذ قام إليه رجل يقال له: ذعلب ذرب اللسان بليغ في الخطاب شجاع القلب فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين هل رأيت ربك ؟ فقال: ويلك يا ذعلب ما كنت أعبد ربا لم أره. قال: يا أمير المؤمنين كيف رأيته ؟ قال يا ذعلب لم تره العيون بمشاهدة الابصار، ولكن رأته القلوب بحقائق الإيمان.

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan, from Abdullah Bin Zahir, from Al Husayn Bin Yahya Al Kufy, from Fasam Bin Qatada, from Abdullah Bin Yunus,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'While Amir Al-Momineen-asws was preaching upon the pulpit of Al-Kufa when a man called Za'lab stood up to him-asws, being of elusive tongue, eloquent in the addressing, brave of heart, and he said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! Have you-asws seen your-asws Lord-azwj?' He-asws said: 'Woe be unto you-asws! O Za'lab! I-asws have not worshipped a Lord-azwj I-asws did not see'. He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! How do you see Him-azwj?' He-asws said: 'Za'lab! The eyes do not see Him-azwj with the witnessing of the sights, but the hearts see Him-azwj through the realities of the *Eman*". <sup>72</sup>

29 - نهج: من كلام له عليه السلام - وقد سأله ذعلب اليماني - فقال: هل رأيت ربك يا أمير المؤمنين ؟ فقال عليه السلام: أفأ عبد مالا أرى ؟ قال: وكيف تراه ؟ قال: لا تدركه العيون بمشاهدة العيان، ولكن تدركه القلوب بحقائق الايمان،

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'From his-asws speech – and Za'lab Al-Yamani had asked him-asws saying, 'Have you-asws seen your-asws Lord-azwj, O Amir Al-Momineen-asws?' He-asws said: 'Would I-asws worship a Lord-azwj I-asws do not see?' He said, 'And how do you-asws see him?' He-asws said: 'The eyes do not realise Him-azwj with the witnessing of the eyes, but the hearts realise Him-azwj by the realities of the Eman.

قريب من الاشياء غير ملامس، بعيد منها غير مبائن، متكلم لابروية، ومريد بلاهمة، صانع لا بجارحة، لطيف لا يوصف بالخفاء، كبير لا يوصف بالجفاء، بصير لا يوصف بالحاسة، رحيم لا يوصف بالرقة، تعنو الوجوه لعظمته، وتجب القلوب من مخافته.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is near to the things without attachment, far from these without detachment, a Speaker not with reflection, an Intender without preparation, a Maker not with limbs, Subtle Who cannot be described with the concealment, Great Who cannot be described with the haughtiness, Seeing Who cannot be described with the senses, Merciful Who cannot be described with the tenderness. The faces lower to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, and the hearts tremble from fearing Him<sup>-azwj</sup>".<sup>73</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>72</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 28

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>73</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 29

30 - سن: البزنطي، عن رجل من أهل الجزيرة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام إن رجلا من اليهود أتى أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقال: يا علي هل رأيت ربك ؟ فقال: ما كنت بالذي أعبد إلها لم أره، ثم قال: لم تره العيون في مشاهدة الابصار، غير أن الايمان بالغيب من عقد القلوب.

Al Bazanty, from a man from the people of the island,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, that a man from the Jews came to Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, 'O Ali<sup>-asws</sup>! Have you<sup>-asws</sup> seen your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> would not be worshipping a God<sup>-azwj</sup> I<sup>-asws</sup> do not see'. Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The eyes do not see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in the witnessing of the sights, apart from that the belief in the unseen from the bond of the hearts".<sup>74</sup>

31 - شى: عن الاشعث بن حاتم قال: قال ذو الرياستين: قلت لابي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام: جعلت فداك أخبرني عما اختلف فيه الناس من الرؤية، فقال بعضهم لا يرى.

From Al Ash'as Bin Hatim who said,

'One with the two governor-ships said, "I said to Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform me about what the people are differing in from the sighting (Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>), for some of the say He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be seen'.

فقال: يا أبا العباس من وصف الله بخلاف ما وصف به نفسه فقد أعظم الفرية على الله، قال الله: " لا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار وهو اللبصار وهو اللطيف الخبير " هذه الابصار ليست هي الاعين إنما هي الابصار التي في القلوب لا تقع عليه الا وهام ولا يدرك كيف هو.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Al-Abbas! One who described Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with opposite to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Described Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> with, then he has a grievous libel upon Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Says: *Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions; and He is the Knower of the subtleties, the Aware [6:103]*. These visions aren't of the eyes, but rather these are vision which are in the hearts. Neither can the imaginations occur upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> not can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be realised how He<sup>-azwj</sup> is".<sup>75</sup>

32 - ضه: سأل محمد الحلبي الصادق عليه السلام فقال: رأى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ربه ؟ قال: نعم رآه بقلبه، فأما ربنا جل جلاله فلا تدركه أبصار حدق الناظرين ولا يحيط به أسماع السامعين

Muhammad Al-Halby asked Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> saying, 'Did Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> see his<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, he<sup>-saww</sup> saw Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with his<sup>-saww</sup> heart. As for our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty, so neither doe the gazing sights of the beholder realise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor do the hearings of the listeners encompass with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>76</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>74</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 30

 $<sup>^{75}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 31

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>76</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 32

33 - وسئل الصادق عليه السلام هل يرى الله في المعاد ؟ فقال: سبحانه تبارك وتعالي عن ذلك علوا كبيرا إن الابصار لا تدرك إلا ماله لون وكيفية، والله خالق الالوان و الكيفية.

And Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> was asked, 'Would Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> be seen in the Hereafter?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Glorious is He<sup>-azwj</sup>, Blessed and Exalted from that, Loftier, Greater. The sights cannot realise except what has a colour for it and a qualitative state, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Creator of the colours and the qualitative states''.<sup>77</sup>

34 - نص: الحسين بن علي، عن هارون بن موسى، عن محمد بن الحسن، عن الصفار، عن يعقوب بن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام قال: كنت عند الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليه السلام إذ دخل عليه معاوية بن وهب وعبد الملك بن أعين، فقال له معاوية ابن وهب: يا ابن رسول الله ما تقول في الخبر الذي روي أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله رأي ربه على أي صورة رآه ؟ وعن الحديث الذي رووه أن المؤمنين يرون ربحم في الجنة ؟ على أي صورة يرونه ؟.

Al Husayn Bin Ali, from Haroun Bin Musa, from Muhammad Bin Al Hassan, from Al Safar, from Yaqoub Bin Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham who said,

'I was in the presence of Al-Sadiq Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws when Muawiya Bin Wahab and Abdul Malik Bin Ayn entered. Muawiya Ibn Wahab said to him-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! What are you-asws saying regarding the Hadeeth which reports that Rasool-Allah-saww saw his-saww Lord-azwj, upon which image did he-saww see Him-azwj? And about the Hadeeth that the Momineen would be seeing their Lord-azwj in the Paradise, upon which image would they see Him-azwj?'

فتبسم عليه السلام ثم قال: يا معاوية ما أقبح بالرجل يأتي عليه سبعون سنة أو ثمانون سنة يعيش في ملك الله ويأكل من ونعمه ثم لا يعرف الله حق معرفته.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> smiled, then said: 'O Muawiya! How ugly it is with the man upon whom seventy years have come, or eighty years, living in the Kingdom of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and eating from His<sup>-azwj</sup> bounties, then he does not recognise Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> as is the right of recognising Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

ثم قال عليه السلام: يا معاوية إن محمدا صلى الله عليه واله لم ير الرب تبارك وتعالى بمشاهدة العيان وإن الرؤية على وجهين: رؤية القلب، ورؤية البصر، فمن عنى برؤية القلب فهو مصيب ومن عنى برؤية البصر فقد كفر بالله وبآياته، لقول رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: من شبه الله بخلقه فقد كفر.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Muawiya! Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> did not see the Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> with the witnessing of the eyes, and the sighting is upon two aspects – visualisation of the heart and visualising of the sight. So, the one who mean the visualisation of the heart, then he is correct, and one who mean the visualisation of the sight, then he has disbelieved in Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Verses, as per the words of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>: 'One who resembles Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, so he has committed *Kufr'*.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>77</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 33

ولقد حدثني أبي، عن أبيه، عن الحسين بن علي قال: سئل أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقيل: يا أخا رسول الله هل رأيت ربك ؟ فقال: وكيف أعبد من لم أره ؟ لم تره العيون بمشاهدة العيان، ولكن رأته القلوب بحقائق الايمان

And my<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> has narrated to me<sup>-asws</sup>, from his father, from Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> who said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> was asked, and it was said, 'O brother<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Have you<sup>-asws</sup> seen your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And how can I<sup>-asws</sup> worship One<sup>-azwj</sup> I<sup>-asws</sup> do not see? However, the eyes do not see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the witnessing of the eye, but the hearts see Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the realities of the *Eman*'.

فإذا كان المؤمن يرى ربه بمشاهدة البصر فإن كل من جاز عليه البصر والرؤية فهو مخلوق، ولابد للمخلوق من الخالق، فقد جعلته إذا محدثا مخلوقا، ومن شبهه بخلقه فقد اتخذ مع الله شريكا ويلهم أولم يسمعوا يقول الله تعالى: " لا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار وهو اللطيف الخبير "

So, when the Momin sees his Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> with the witnessing of the sight, then every one the sight allows upon, he is a creature, and it is inevitable for the creature to have a Creator Who would have Made him, when a creature was an occurrence. And one who resembles Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, so he has taken an associate with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted is Saying: *Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions; and He is the Knower of the subtleties, the Aware [6:103]*.

وقوله: " لن تراني ولكن انظر إلي الجبل فإن استقر مكانه فسوف تراني فلما تجلى ربه للجبل جعله دكا " ؟ وإنما طلع من نوره على الجبل كضوء يخرج من سم الخياط فدكدكت الارض وصعقت الجبال " فخر موسى صعقا " أي ميتا " فلما أفاق " ورد عليه روحه " قال سبحانك تبت إليك " من قول من زعم أنك ترى، ورجعت إلى معرفتي بك أن الابصار لا تدركك " وأنا أول المؤمنين " وأول المقرين بأنك ترى ولا ترى، وأنت بالمنظر الاعلى.

And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: "You can never see Me, but look at the mountain, so if it remains steady in its place, then you would see Me". So when His Lord Manifested (His Glory) to the mountain, it went on to crumble [7:143]. And rather there was an emergence from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Light upon the mountain like an illumination coming out from an eye of the needle, and the ground crumbled and the mountain shook, and Musa fell down unconscious, i.e., dead. So when he awoke, and his<sup>-as</sup> soul returned to him<sup>-as</sup>, he said, 'Glorious are You! I repent to You, from the word of one who claims that You<sup>-azwj</sup> can be seen, and I am the first of the Momineen' [7:143], and the first of the acknowledger that You<sup>-azwj</sup> See and cannot be seen, and You<sup>-azwj</sup> are Exalted from the beholding'.

ثم قال عليه السلام: إن أفضل الفرائض وأوجبها على الانسان معرفة الرب والاقرار له بالعبودية، وحد المعرفة أن يعرف أنه لا إله غيره، ولا شبيه له ولا نظير، وأن يعرف أنه قديم مثبت موجود غير فقيد. موصوف من غير شبيه ولا مبطل ليس كمثله شئ وهو السميع البصير،

Then he-asws said: 'The most superior of the Obligations and the most Obligatory of these upon the human being is recognising the Lord-azwj and the acknowledgment with the servitude; and

a limit of the recognition is that he recognises that there is no god apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is there a resemblance for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor a peer, and that he should recognise that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Ancient, Affirmed, Present, without absence. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is described from without a resemblance, or an obsolesce. There isn't anything like Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Hearing, the Seeing.

وبعده معرفة الرسول والشهادة بالنبوة، وأدنى معرفة الرسول الاقرار بنبوته، وإن ما أتى به من كتاب أو أمر أو نمي فذلك من الله عزوجل،

And after it is the recognition of the Rasool-saww and the testimony with the Prophet-hood; and the least of the recognition of the Rasool-saww is the acknowledgment with His-azwj Prophet-hood, and that whatever he-saww came with from a Book, or a Command, or a Forbiddance, so that is from Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic.

وبعده معرفة الامام الذي به تأتم بنعته وصفته واسمه في حال العسر واليسر، وأدين معرفة الامام أنه عدل النبي إلا درجة النبوة، ووارثه، وأن طاعته طاعة الله وطاعة رسول الله، والتسليم له في كل أمر، والرد إليه، والاخذ بقوله،

And after it is the recognition of the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> by which it completes His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attribute, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Description, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Name; and the least recognition of the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> is that he<sup>-asws</sup> is an equal of the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> except for the rank of the Prophet-hood, and is his<sup>-saww</sup> inheritor, and that obedience to him<sup>-asws</sup> is obedience of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and obedience to Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, and the submission to him<sup>-asws</sup> in every matter, and the referring to him<sup>-asws</sup>, and the taking with his<sup>-asws</sup> words.

ويعلم أن الامام بعد رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله علي ابن أبي طالب، وبعده الحسن، ثم الحسين، ثم علي بن الحسين، ثم محمد بن علي، ثم أنا، ثم بعدي موسى ابني، وبعده علي ابنه، وبعد علي محمد ابنه، وبعد محمد علي ابنه وبعد علي الحسن ابنه، والحجة من ولد الحسن.

And he should know that the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> after Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> is Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup>, and after him<sup>-asws</sup> is Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, then Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup>, then Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup>, then Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, then I<sup>-asws</sup>, then after me<sup>-asws</sup> would be Musa<sup>-asws</sup> my<sup>-asws</sup> son<sup>-asws</sup>, then after him<sup>-asws</sup> Ali<sup>-asws</sup> his<sup>-asws</sup> son<sup>-asws</sup>, and after Ali<sup>-asws</sup> would be Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> his<sup>-asws</sup> son<sup>-asws</sup>, and after Ali<sup>-asws</sup> would be Ali-assws his<sup>-asws</sup> son<sup>-asws</sup>, and after Ali<sup>-asws</sup> would be Ali-assws his<sup>-asws</sup> son<sup>-asws</sup>, and after Ali<sup>-asws</sup> would be Ali-assws his<sup>-asws</sup> son<sup>-asws</sup>, and the Divine Authority from the son<sup>-asws</sup> of Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>'.

ثم قال: يا معاوية جعلت لك أصلا في هذا فاعمل عليه، فلو كنت تموت علي ما كنت عليه لكان حالك أسوأ الاحوال فلا يغرنك قول من زعم أن الله تعالى يرى بالبصر،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Muawiya! I<sup>-asws</sup> have made a base for you in this, therefore act upon it, and if you were to die upon what you were upon, your state would be the eviler of the states, therefore do not let yourself be deceived by the words of the one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted can be seen with the sight'.

قال: وقد قالوا أعجب من هذا، أولم ينسبوا آدم عليه السلام إلى المكروه ؟ أولم ينسبوا إبراهيم عليه السلام إلى ما نسبوه ؟ أولم ينسبوا موسى داود عليه السلام إلى ما نسبوه من حديث زليخا ؟ أولم ينسبوا موسى عليه السلام إلى ما نسبوه من حديث زيد ؟ أولم ينسبوا علي بن عليه السلام إلى ما نسبوه من حديث زيد ؟ أولم ينسبوا علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام إلى ما نسبوه من حديث القطيفة ؟

He<sup>-asws</sup> said, 'And they have said even stranger than this. Or, did they not link Adam<sup>-as</sup> to the abhorrence? Or, did they not link Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> to what they linked him<sup>-as</sup> to? Or, did not they link Dawood<sup>-as</sup> to what they linked from the Hadeeth of the bird? Or, did they not link Yusuf<sup>-as</sup> the truthful to what they linked him<sup>-asws</sup> from the Hadeeth of Zuleykha? Or, did they not link Musa<sup>-as</sup> to what they linked him<sup>-saww</sup>, from the murder? Or, did they not link Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> to what they linked him<sup>-saww</sup> from the Hadeeth of Zayd? Or, did they not link Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup> to what they linked him<sup>-as</sup>, from the Hadeeth of the Qateyfa?

They intended with that, the rebuke of Al-Islam in order to return upon their heels. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blinded their sights as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Blinded their hearts. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from that, Loftier, Greater".<sup>78</sup>

35 – يد: الدقاق، عن الكليني، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن ابن عيسى، عن علي ابن سيف، عن محمد بن عبيدة قال: كتبت إلى أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام أسأله عن الرؤية وما ترويه العامة والخاصة، وسألته أن يشرح لي ذلك. فكتب عليه السلام بخطه: اتفق الجميع لا تمانع بينهم أن المعرفة من جهة الرؤية ضرورة، فإذا جاز أن يرى الله عزوجل بالعين وقعت المعرفة ضرورة، ثم لم تخل تلك المعرفة من أن تكون إيمانا أو ليست بإيمان

Al Daqaq, from Al Kulayni, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Ibn Sayf, from Muhammad Bin Ubeysa who said,

'I wrote to Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> about the sighting (Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>) and what is being reported by the general Muslims and the special ones (Shias), and I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> that he<sup>-asws</sup> explains that for me. He<sup>-asws</sup> wrote by his<sup>-asws</sup> handwriting: 'The entirety of them have agreed, there being no forbiddance between them that the recognition from the aspect of the sighting is necessary. So, when it is allowed that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic can be seen with the eyes, the necessary recognition would occur, then that recognition would not be empty from either being *Eman* or it isn't *Eman*.

فإن كانت تلك المعرفة من جهة الرؤية إيمانا فالمعرفة التي في دار الدنيا من جهة الاكتساب ليست بإيمان، لانها ضده فلا يكون في الدنيا أحد مؤمنا، لانهم لم يروا الله عزوجل،

So, if that recognition from the aspect of the sighting was belief, then the recognition which is in the house of the world from an aspect of the acquisition isn't *Eman*, because it is its

.

 $<sup>^{78}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 34

opposite. Then no one in the world would be a Momin, because they did not see Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic.

وإن لم تكن تلك المعرفة التي من جهة الرؤية إيمانا لم تخل هذه المعرفة التي من جهة الاكتساب أن تزول أولا تزال في المعاد، فهذا دليل على أن الله عزوجل لا يرى بالعين إذ العين يؤدي إلى ما وصفناه.

And if that recognition which is from an aspect of the sighting, would not happen to be *Eman*, (then) this recognition which is from an aspect of the acquisition would not be empty from either declining or nor declining in the Hereafter. Thus, this is evidence upon that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic cannot be seen by the eyes, when the eye leads to what we<sup>-asws</sup> described".<sup>79</sup>

<sup>79</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 1, Ch 5 H 35

\_

(ابواب الصفات)

## **SECTION 2 - CHAPTERS ON ATTRIBUTES**

(باب 1) (نفى التركيب واختلاف المعاني والصفات، وأنه ليس محلا للحوادث) (والتغييرات، وتأويل الايات فيها، والفرق بين صفات الذات) (وصفات الافعال)

CHAPTER 1 - NEGATION OF THE COMPOSITION, AND DIFFERINGS IN THE MEANINGS AND THE DESCRIPTION, AND HE-azwj ISN'T A PLACE OF OCCURENCES AND THE CHANGES, AND INTERPRETATION OF THE VERSES REGARDING IT, AND THE DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE ATTRIBUTES OF THE SELF AND ATTRIBUTES OF THE DEED

1 - 0ن، يد، لى: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن الفضل بن سليمان الكوفي، عن الحسين بن خالد قال: سمعت الرضا علي بن موسى عليه السلام يقول: لم يزل الله تبارك وتعالى عالما قادرا حيا قديما سميعا بصيرا، فقلت له: يا ابن رسول الله إن قوما يقولون: إنه عزوجل لم يزل عالما بعلم، وقادرا بقدرة، وحيا بحياة، وقديما بقدم، وسميعا بسمع، وبصيرا ببصر.

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Al Fazl Bin Suleyman Al Kufy, from Al Husayn Bin Khalid who said,

'I heard Al-Reza Ali-asws Bin Musa-asws saying: 'Allah-azwj did not cease to be Knowing, Able, Living, Ancient, Hearing, Seeing'. I said to him-asws, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! There are a people who are saying that He-azwj Mighty and Majestic did not cease to be a Knower with knowledge, and Able with ability, and Living with life, and Ancient with ancientness, and Hearing with ears, and Seeing with eyes'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who says with that and makes a Religion with it, so he has taken another god with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and he isn't upon anything from our<sup>-asws</sup> Wilayah'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic did not cease to be a Knower, Able, Living, Ancient, Hearing, Seeing for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from what the polytheists and the resemblers are saying, Loftier, Greater''.<sup>80</sup>

-

<sup>80</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 1

2 - يد، لى: ابن ما جيلويه، عن عمه، عن الكوفي، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبان الاحمر قال: قلت للصادق جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام: أخبرني عن الله تبارك وتعالى لم يزل سميعا بصيرا عليما قادرا ؟ قال: نعم. فقلت له: إن رجلا ينتحل موالاتكم أهل البيت يقول: إن الله تبارك وتعالى لم يزل سميعا بسمع، وبصيرا ببصر، وعليما بعلم، وقادرا بقدرة

Ibn Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from al Kufy, form Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Aban Al Ahmar who said,

'I said to Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform me about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be Hearing, Seeing, Knowing, Able?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, '(Some) Men impersonating ones in your<sup>-asws</sup> Wilayah, of the People<sup>-asws</sup> of the Household are saying that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted did not cease to be Hearing with ears, and Seeing with eyes, and Knowing with knowledge, and Able with ability'.

قال: فغضب عليه السلام ثم قال: من قال ذلك ودان به فهو مشرك، وليس من ولايتنا على شئ إن الله تبارك وتعالى ذات علامة سميعة بصيرة قادرة

He (the narrator) said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> got distressed (being angry is not a good quality), then said: 'One who says that and makes it a Religion with it, he is a Polytheist, and he isn't upon anything from our<sup>-asws</sup> Wilayah. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted's Self is Knowing, Hearing, Seeing, Able''.<sup>81</sup>

3 - يد، لى. القطان، عن السكري، عن الجوهري، عن محمد بن عمارة، عن أبيه قال: سألت الصادق جعفر بن محمد عليه السلام فقلت له: يا ابن رسول الله أخبرني عن الله هل له رضى وسخط ؟ فقال: نعم، وليس ذلك على ما يوجد من المخلوقين، ولكن غضب الله عقابه، ورضاه ثوابه.

Al Qatan, from Al Sakry, from Al Jowhary, from Muhammad Bin Amara, from his father who said,

'I asked Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> saying to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Inform me about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, is there Pleasure and Anger for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and that isn't what you find the creatures being upon, but the Anger of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wrath (Punishment), and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pleasure is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rewards'.<sup>82</sup>

4 - يد، ن: ابن عصام، عن الكليني، عن العلان، عن عمران بن موسى، عن الحسن بن القاسم، عن القاسم بن مسلم، عن أخيه عبد العزيز قال: سألت الرضا علي ابن موسى عليهما السلام عن قول الله عزوجل " نسوا الله فنسيهم " فقال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى لا ينسى ولا يسهو، وإنما ينسى ويسهو المخلوق المحدث ألا تسمعه عزوجل يقول: " وما كان ربك نسيا " ؟

Ibn Asaam, from Al Kulayni, from Al Alaan, from Imran Bin Musa, from Al Hassan Bin Al Qasim, from Al Qasim Bin Muslim, from his brother Abdul Aziz who said,

'I asked Al-Reza Ali-asws Ibn Musa-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *They have forgotten Allah, so He has Forgotten them [9:67]*. So he-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted, neither forgets nor does He-azwj slip, but rather it is the creatures who forget and have

<sup>81</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>82</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 3

slip of mind. Have you not heard the Mighty and Majestic Saying: **and your Lord was not forgetful** [19:64]?

وإنما يجازي من نسيه ونسي لقاء يومه بأن ينسيهم أنفسهم، كما قال الله تعالى: " لا تكونوا كالذين نسوا الله فأنسيهم أنفسهم اولئك هم الفاسقون " وقال تعالى فاليوم ننساهم كما نسوا لقاء يومهم هذا.

But rather, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Recompenses the one who forgets Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and forgets his meeting Him<sup>-azwj</sup> on the Day (of Judgement) by Making them forget themselves, just as the Mighty and Majestic Said: *And do not become like those who forgot Allah so He Made them forget themselves. Those, they are the mischief-makers [59:19]*, and the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *So, today We will Forsake them just as they forgot the meeting of this Day of theirs [7:51]*".83

5 - يد، مع: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن البرقي، عن اليقطيني، عن حمزة بن الربيع، عمن ذكره قال: كنت في مجلس أبي جعفر عليه السلام إذ دخل عليه عمرو بن عبيد فقال له: جعلت فداك قول الله عزوجل: " ومن يحلل عليه غضبي فقد هوى " ما ذلك الغضب ؟

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from al Barqy, from Al Yaqteeny, from Hamza Bin Al Rabie, from one who mentioned it who said,

'I was in a gathering of Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> when Amro Bin Ubeyd entered and said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! The Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **And the one My Wrath** is **Released upon**, so he has perished [20:81], what is that Wrath?'

فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: هو العقاب يا عمرو. إنه من زعم أن الله عزوجل قد زال من شئ إلي شئ فقد وصفه صفة مخلوق، إن الله عزوجل لا يستفزه شئ ولا يغيره.

So, Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is the Punishment, O Amro. One who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has declined from a thing to a thing, so he has described Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with a description of a creature. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic neither does anything provoke Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor change Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.<sup>84</sup>

6 - يد، مع: بهذا الاسناد عن البرقي، عن أبيه يرفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: " فلما آسفونا انتقمنا منهم " قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى لا يأسف كأسفنا ولكنه خلق أولياءا لنفسه يأسفون ويرضون، وهم مخلوقون مدبرون، فجعل رضاهم لنفسه رضى، وسخطهم لنفسه سخطا،

By this chain from Al Barqy, from his father,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *Then when they Angered Us, We Took Revenge from them, so We Drowned them altogether [43:55]*. He-asws said: 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted does not get Angered like our anger, but He-azwj Created Guardians-asws for Himself-azwj, they-asws are getting angry and pleased, they-asws

<sup>83</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>84</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 5

are Managed creatures. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made their<sup>-asws</sup> pleasure as being His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pleasure, and their<sup>-asws</sup> anger as being His<sup>-azwj</sup> Anger.

وذلك لانه جعلهم الدعاة إليه والا دلاء عليه ولذلك صاروا كذلك وليس أن ذلك يصل إلى الله عزوجل كما يصل إلى خلقه، ولكن هذا معنى ما قال من ذلك،

And that is because He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made them<sup>-asws</sup> as the callers to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and the pointers towards Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and for that they<sup>-asws</sup> came to be like that, and it isn't that arriving to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic as it arrives to His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, but this is the meaning of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Meant from that.

وقد قال أيضا: من أهان لي وليا فقد بارزي بالمحاربة ودعاني إليها، وقال أيضا: " من يطع الرسول فقد أطاع الله " وقال أيضا: " إن الذين يبايعونك إنما يبايعون الله " وكل هذا وشبهه على ما ذكرت لك، وهكذا الرضا والغضب وغيرهما من الاشياء مما يشاكل ذلك،

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Said as well: "One who offends a Guardian<sup>-asws</sup> to Me<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has duelled Me<sup>-azwj</sup> with the war and called Me<sup>-azwj</sup> to it". And Said as well: "There is one who obeys the Rasool, so he has obeyed Allah [4:80]. And Said as well: Surely, those pledging allegiance to you are rather pledging their allegiances to Allah [48:10].; and all this and its like are upon what we<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned to you, and like this is the Pleasure and the Wrath and others from the things from what resembles that.

ولو كان يصل إلى المكون الاسف والضجر وهو الذي أحدثهما وأنشأهما لجاز لقائل أن يقول: إن المكون يبيد يوما لانه إذا دخله الضجروالغضب دخله التغيير، وإذا دخله التغيير لم يؤمن عليه الابادة، ولو كان ذلك كذلك لم يعرف المكون من المكون، ولا القادر من المقدور، ولا الخالق من المخلوق،

And if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Arrives to the component of the Wrath and the Rebuke, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Brought them into being and Grew them, it would be allowed for a speaker to be saying that the component began one day, because when the Rebuke and the Wrath entered into Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the change took place, and when the change entered Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the worship is not safe upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and had that been like that the component would not be recognised from the component, nor the Determiner from the determined, nor the Creator from the created.

تعالى الله عن هذا القول علوا كبيرا. هو الخالق للاشياء لا لحاجة، فإذا كان لا لحاجة استحال الحد والكيف فيه، فافهم ذلك إن شاء الله.

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from this Word, Loftier, Greater. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Creator of the things, not for a need. So, when that was not for a need, the limitation and the 'howness' would be impossible regarding Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. So, you will understand that, if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires''.<sup>85</sup>

-

<sup>85</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 6

7 - يد، مع: ابن المتوكل، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن العباس بن عمرو الفقيمي، عن هشام بن الحكم أن رجلا سأل أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن الله تبارك وتعالى له رضى وسخط ؟

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Ali, from his father, from Al Abbas Bin Amro Al Faqeymi, from Hisham Bin Al Hakam –

'A man asked Abu Abdullah-asws about Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted, 'Is there Pleasure and Anger for Him-azwj?'

قال: نعم وليس ذلك على ما يوجد من المخلوقين وذلك لان الرضا والغضب دخال يدخل عليه فينقله من حال إلى حال، معتمل مركب للاشياء فيه مركب للاشياء فيه، واحد أحدي الذات وأحدي المعنى،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and that isn't what you find the creatures to be upon, and that is because the pleasure and the anger are two entering ones entering upon him, and he changes from a state to a state being a compound, a composite of the things entered into him, and our Creator is not an entrance for the things to enter into Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is One, One of the Self, One of the Meaning.

فرضاه ثوابه، وسخطه عقابه، من غير شئ يتداخله فيهيجه وينقله من حال إلى حال فإن ذلك صفة المخلوقين العاجزين المحتاجين، وهو تبارك وتعالى القوي العزيز، لا حاجة به إلى شئ مما خلق، وخلقه جميعا محتاجون إليه، إنما خلق الاشياء لامن حاجة ولا سبب اختراعا وابتداعا.

Thus, His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pleasure is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rewarding, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Anger is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishing, from without anything entering Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, agitating Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and transforming Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from a state to a state, for that is an attribute of the created beings, the frustrated, the needy, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Blessed and Exalted, the Strong, the Mighty. There is no need with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to anything from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures in their entirety are needy to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. But rather, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things, not from there being a need, nor a cause for invention and innovation".<sup>86</sup>

8 - ج: عن هشام بن الحكم أنه سأل الزنديق عن الصادق عليه السلام فقال: فلم يزل صانع العالم عالما بالاحداث التي احدثها قبل أن يحدثها ؟ قال: لم يزل يعلم فخلق قال: أمختلف هو أم مؤتلف ؟

Hisham Bin Al Hakam -

'The atheist asked Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> saying, 'The Maker of the universe did not cease to be a Knower with the occurrences which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made to occur before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brought these into being?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to Know, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created'. He said, 'Is He<sup>-azwj</sup> separate or composed?'

قال: لا يليق به الاختلاف ولا الايتلاف، إنما يختلف المتجزي ويأتلف المتبعض، فلا يقال له: مؤتلف ولا مختلف.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>86</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 7

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is not appropriate with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, neither the separation nor the composition. But rather, separate is the part, and composed is the sectioned, therefore it cannot be said for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, 'separate nor composed''.

قال: فكيف هو الله الواحد ؟ قال: واحد في ذاته فلا واحد كو احد لان ما سواه من الواحد متجزئ وهو تبارك و تعالى واحد لا متجزئ ولا يقع عليه العد.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Then how is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the One?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not one like anyone because whatever is besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from the one, is a part, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is One, not being a part, nor does a number occur upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>87</sup>

9 - ج: روى بعض أصحابنا أن عمرو بن عبيد دخل على الباقر عليه السلام فقال له: جعلت فداك قال الله عزوجل: " ومن يحلل عليه غضبي فقد هوى " ما ذلك الغضب ؟

It is reported by one of our companions,

'Amro Bin Ubeyd went to Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> and said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: **And the one My Wrath is Released upon, so he has perished [20:81]**, and what is the Wrath?'

قال: العذاب يا عمر وإنما يغضب المخلوق الذي يأتيه الشئ فيستفزه ويغيره عن الحال التي هو بما إلى غيرها فمن زعم أن الله يغيره الغضب والرضا ويزول عنه من هذا فقد وصفه بصفة المخلوق.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said:' The Punishment, O Amr! And rather, the created being gets angered to whom a thing comes, so it provokes him and changes him from the state which he is with to another one. So, one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is changed by the Wrath and the Pleasure, and this declines from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has described Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with a description of the created beings''.<sup>88</sup>

10 - ج: روي أن عمرو بن عبيد وفد على محمد بن علي الباقر عليهما السلام لامتحانه بالسؤال عنه، فقال له: جعلت فداك ما معنى قوله تعالى: " أولم ير الذين كفروا أن السموات والارض كانتا رتقا ففتقناهما " ما هذا الرتق والفتق ؟

It is reported that Amro Bin Ubeyd led a delegation to Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> to test him<sup>-asws</sup> with the questions, and said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'What is the meaning of the Words of the Exalted: *Or do they not see, those who are committing Kufr, that the skies and the earth were joined up, and We Separated them?* [21:30], what is this joining the separating?'

فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: كانت السماء رتقا لا تنزل القطر، وكانت الارض رتقا لا تخرج النبات ففتق الله السماء بالقطر، وفتق الارض بالنبات،

 $<sup>^{87}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 8

<sup>88</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 9

Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The sky was joined up, not sending down a drop, and the earth was joined up, no vegetation came out, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Split the sky with the drops, and Split the earth with the vegetation'.

فانطلق عمرو ولم يجد اعتراضا ومضى ثم عاد إليه فقال :أخبرني جعلت فداك عن قوله تعالى: " ومن يحلل عليه غضبي فقد هوى " ما غضب الله ؟ فقال له أبو جعفر عليه السلام: غضب الله تعالى عقابه، يا عمرو من ظن أن الله يغيره شئ فقد كفر.

So, Amro went and could not find any objection, then returned to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Inform me about the Words of the Exalted: *And the one My Wrath is Released upon, so he has perished* [20:81], and what is Wrath of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Wrath of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment. O Amro! One who thinks that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> changes by something, so he has committed *Kufr*''.<sup>89</sup>

-11 ما: شيخ الطائفة، عن المفيد، عن ابن قولويه، عن الكليني، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن الطيالسي، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام يقول: لم يزل الله جل اسمه عالما بذاته ولا معلوم، ولم يزل قادرا بذاته ولا مقدور. قلت له: جعلت فداك فلم يزل متكلما ؟ قال: الكلام محدث كان الله عزوجل وليس بمتكلم ثم أحدث الكلام.

Sheykh Al Taifa, from Al Mufeed, from Ibn Qawlawiya, from Al Kulayni, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Tayalasi, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Ibn Muskan, from Abu Abseer who said,

'I head Abu Abdullah-asws Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws saying: 'Allah-azwj, Majestic is His-azwj Majesty did not cease to be a Knower by His-azwj Self and not known, and did not cease to be Able by His-azwj Self and not a Determiner'. I said to him-asws, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! So why did He-azwj not cease to be a Speaker?' He-asws said: 'The Speech is an occurrence. Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic existed, and He-azwj wasn't speaking, then the Speech occurred''.90

12 - يد: الهمداني، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هارون بن عبد الملك قال: سئل أبو عبد الله عليه السلام عن التوحيد، فقال: هو عزوجل مثبت موجود، لا مبطل ولا معدود، ولافي شئ من صفة المخلوقين، وله عزوجل نعوت وصفات،

Al Hamdany, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Haroun Bin Abdul Malik who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the *Tawheed*, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Mighty and Majestic, Affirmed, Present, neither obsolete, nor numbered, nor in anything from the descriptions of the created beings. For Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, Mighty and Majestic, there are Attributes and Descriptions.

فالصفات له، وأسماؤها جارية على المخلوقين، مثل السميع والبصير والرؤوف والرحيم وأشباه ذلك والنعوت نعوت الذات لا يليق الا بالله تبارك وتعالى، والله نور لاظلام فيه، وحي لاموت فيه، وعالم لاجهل فيه، وصمد لامدخل فيه، ربنا نوري الذات، حي الذات، عالم الذات، صمدى الذات.

Page 56 of 273

 $<sup>^{89}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 10

<sup>90</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 11

So, the Attributes for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and its names are flowing upon the created beings, like the hearing, the seeing, and the kind, and the merciful and the likes of that; and the Attributes are the descriptions of the Self, not appropriate except with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted; and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Light (and) there is no darkness in it, and Living (and) there is death in it, and a Knower (and) there is no ignorance in it, and *Samad* (and) there is nothing entered into it. Our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Self is Light, the Self is Alive, the Self is Knower, the Self is *Samad* (solid)".<sup>91</sup>

13 - يد: ما جيلويه، عن عمه، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن النضر، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى كان ولا شئ غيره، نورا لاظلام فيه، وصادقا لاكذب فيه، وعالما لاجهل فيه، وحيا لاموت فيه، وكذلك هو اليوم، وكذلك لا يزال أبدا. سن:

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Al Barqy, form his father, from Ahmad Bin Nazar, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted existed and there was nothing apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, a Light having no darkness in it, and a Truthful nor having a lie in it, and a Knower there being no ignorance in it, and Alive there being no death in it, and light that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is till today, and like that He<sup>-azwj</sup> will be not declining for ever".<sup>92</sup>

14 - يد: حمزة بن محمد العلوي، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن اليقطيني، عن حماد، عن حريز، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام أنه قال في صفة القديم: إنه واحد أحد صمد احدي المعنى، ليس بمعان كثيرة مختلفة. قال: قلت: جعلت فداك يزعم قوم من أهل العراق أنه يسمع بغير الذي يبصر، ويبصر بغير الذي يسمع.

Hamza Bin Muhammad Al Alawy, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Yaqtany, from Hamad, from Hareyz, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said regarding the Attribute of the Ancient: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Alone, One, *Samad* of one meaning. He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't with a lot of different meanings'. I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! There is a group from the people of Al Iraq claiming that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Hearing with other than which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sees with, and Sees with other than which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hears with'.

قال: فقال: كذبوا وألحدوا وشبهوا، تعالى الله عن ذلك إنه سميع بصير يسمع بما يبصر ويبصر بما يسمع.

He (the narrator) said, 'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They are lying, and have reneged, and are resembling. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from that. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Hearing, Seeing. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hears with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> sees, and Sees with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hears'.

قال: قلت: يزعمون أنه بصير على ما يعقلونه. قال: فقال: تعالى الله إنما يعقل ما كان بصفة المخلوق وليس الله كذلك.

Page 57 of 273

 $<sup>^{91}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 12

<sup>92</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 13

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'They are claiming that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sees based upon what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Understands'. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted. But rather, understanding was from the attributes of the created beings, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't like that''.<sup>93</sup>

15 - يد: ابن المتوكل، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن العباس بن عمرو، عن هشام بن الحكم قال: في حديث الزنديق الذي سأل أبا عبد الله عليه السلام: هو سميع بصير، سميع بغير جارحة، وبصير بغير آلة، بل يسمع بنفسه، ويبصر بنفسه،

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Ali, from his father, from Al Abbas Bin Amro, from Hisham Bin Al Hakam who said,

'In a Hadeeth of the atheist who asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Are you<sup>-asws</sup> saying that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Hearing, Seeing?' Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Hearing, Seeing; Hearing without a body part, and Seeing without a tool. But He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Hears by Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He Sees by Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>.

وليس قولي: إنه يسمع بنفسه أنه شئ والنفس شئ آخر، ولكني أردت عبارة عن نفسي إذ كنت مسؤولا، وإفهاما لك إذ كنت سائلا فأقول: يسمع بكله لا أن كله له بعض، ولكني أردت إفهامك والتعبير عن نفسي، وليس مرجعي في ذلك إلا إلى أنه السميع البصير العالم الخبير بلا اختلاف الذات ولا اختلاف معنى.

And it isn't my<sup>-asws</sup> words that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sees by Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is a thing and the Self is another thing, but I<sup>-asws</sup> wanted (to teach) a lesson from my<sup>-asws</sup> own self when I<sup>-asws</sup> am asked, and an understanding to be for you when you are a questioner. I<sup>-asws</sup> am saying, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hears with all of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, not that all of Him<sup>-azwj</sup> there is a part, but I<sup>-asws</sup> wanted you to understand, and the expression from myself<sup>-asws</sup>. And there isn't a flow in that except to the fact that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Hearing, the Seeing, the Knower, the Informed, without there being any conflict of the Self, nor conflict of meaning".<sup>94</sup>

16 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار وسعد معا، عن ابن عيسى، عن أبيه، والحسين ابن سعيد، ومحمد البرقي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم قال: دخلت على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فقال لي: أتنعت الله ؟ قلت: نعم، قال: هات. فقلت: هو السميع البصير. قال: هذه صفة يشترك فيها المخلوقون. قلت: فكيف ننعته ؟ فقال: هو نور لاظلمة فيه، وحياة لاموت فيه، وعلم لاجهل فيه، وحق لا باطل فيه، فخرجت من عنده وأنا أعلم الناس بالتوحيد.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar and Sa'ad both together, from Ibn Isa, from his father, and Al Husayn Ibn Saeed, and Muhammad Al Barqy, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim who said,

'I went over to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> and he<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'Can you Attribute Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' I said 'Yes'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Give!' I said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Hearing, the Seeing'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'These are description the created beings participate in'. I said, 'So how shall I attribute Him<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is a Light not having darkness in it, and a Life having no death in it, and a Knower

9

 $<sup>^{93}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>94</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 15

having no ignorance in it, and a Truth having no falsehood in it'. So, I went out from him-asws and I was the most knowledgeable of the people with the *Tawheed*". 95

17 - ما: بإسناد المجاشعي، عن الصادق، عن آبائه عليهم السلام أن النبي صلى الله عليه واله قال: الله تعالى كل يوم هو في شأن، فإن من شأنه أن يغفر ذنبا ويفرج كربا ويرفع قوما ويضع آخرين.

By a chain of Al Majashaie,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> that the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted, every day He<sup>-azwj</sup> is in an occupation. So, from His<sup>-azwj</sup> occupation is that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Forgives sins, and Relieves the worries, and Raises a people and Drops others''. <sup>96</sup>

18 - يد: ما جيلويه، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن الطيالسي، عن صفوان، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: لم يزل الله عزوجل ربنا و العلم ذاته ولا معلوم، والسمع ذاته ولا مسموع، والبصر ذاته ولا مبصر، والقدرة ذاته ولا مقدور، فلما أحدث الاشياء وكان المعلوم وقع العلم منه على المعلوم والسمع على المسموع، والبصر على المبصر، والقدرة على المقدور.

Majaylawiya, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Tayalasi, from Safwan, from Ibn Muskan, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic did not cease to be our Lord<sup>azwj</sup>, and the Knower by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self and not known, and the Hearer by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self and not heart, and the Seer by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self and not seen, and the Power by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self and not empowered. So, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brought the things into being, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> was known, the knowledge from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> occurred upon the known, and the heard upon the listener, and the sight upon the seen, and the power upon the empowered'.

قال: قلت: فلم يزل الله متكلما ؟ قال: إن الكلام صفة محدثة ليست بأزلية، كان الله عزوجل ولا متكلم.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'So why did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> cease to be a Speaker?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The speech is an attribute of a new occurrence. It isn't with eternality. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic existed, and was not a Speaker''. <sup>97</sup>

19 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن إسماعيل بن سهل، عن حماد ابن عيسى قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام فقلت: لم يزل الله يعلم ؟ قال: أبى يكون ذلك ولا معلوم ؟ قال: قلت: فلم يزل الله يسمع ؟ قال: أبى يكون ذلك ولا مبصر ؟ قال: قلت: فلم يزل يبصر ؟ قال: أبى يكون ذلك ولا مبصر ؟

My father, from Sa'ad, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ismail Bin Sahl, from Hamad Ibn Isa who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, I said, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be a Knower?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'How can knowing happen and there is nothing to be known?' I said, 'So why did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> not cease

<sup>95</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 16

 $<sup>^{96}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 17

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>97</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 18

to be a Hearer?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'How can that happen and there is nothing to be heard?' I said, 'So why did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> not cease to be a Seer?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'How can that happen and there is nothing to be seen?'

قال: ثم قال: لم يزل الله عليما سميعا بصيرا ذات علامة سميعة بصيرة.

He (the narrator) said, 'Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be a Knower, a Hearer, a Seer by Self, Knowing, hearing, Seeing''. <sup>98</sup>

 $^{98}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 1 H 19

\_

(باب 2) (العلم وكيفيته والايات الواردة فيه)

## CHAPTER 2 – THE KNOWLEDGE, AND HIS-azwi QUALITATIVE STATE, AND THE VERSES, AND THE (NEWS) RECEIVED REGARDING IT

الايات: البقرة (2) وهو بكل شئ عليم 29 "

The Verses – (Surah) Al-Baqarah: and He is a Knower of all things [2:29].

وقال تعالى ": وما تفعلوا من خير يعلمه الله 197

And the Exalted Said: and whatever good you do, Allah Knows it [2:197]

" وقال تعالى ": وما تفعلوا من خير فإن الله به عليم 215

And the Exalted Said: and whatever you are doing from good, so Allah is Knows of it' [2:215]

" وقال تعالى ": والله يعلم وأنتم لا تعلمون (في موضعين 216 و 232)

And the Exalted Said: and Allah Knows, while you do not Know [2:217]

" وقال تعالى ": والله يعلم المفسد من المصلح 220

And the Exalted Said: and Allah Knows the spoiler from the corrector [2:220]

" وقال تعالى ": والله سميع عليم 224

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Hearing, Knowing [2:224]

" وقال تعالى ": فإن الله سميع عليم 227

And the Exalted Said: then Allah is surely Hearing, Knowing [2:227]

" وقال تعالى ": واعلموا أن الله بكل شئ عليم 231

And the Exalted Said: and know that Allah is Knower of all things [2:231]

" وقال ": واعلموا أن الله بما تعملون بصير 233

And Said: and know that Allah is Seeing what you are doing [2:233]

" وقال تعالى ": والله بما تعملون خبير 234

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Informed of what you are doing [2:234]

" وقال تعالى ": واعلموا أن الله يعلم ما في أنفسكم فاحذروه 235

And the Exalted Said: and know that Allah Is Forgiving, Forbearing [2:235]

" وقال ": إن الله بما تعملون بصير 237

And Said: Allah is Seeing what you are doing [2:237]

" وقال ": واعلموا أن الله سميع عليم 244

And Said: and know that Allah is Hearing, Knowing [2:244]

" وقال ": والله واسع عليم 247

And Said: and Allah is Capacious, Knowing [2:247]

" وقال ": يعلم ما بين أيديهم وما خلفهم ولا يحيطون بشئ من علمه إلا بما شاء 255

And Said: and He is the Exalted, the Magnificent [2:255]

" وقال ": والله بما تعملون بصير 265

And the Exalted Said: and Allah Sees what you are doing [2:265]

" وقال تعالى ": وما أنفقتم من نفقة أو نذرتم من نذر فإن الله يعلمه 270

And Said: And whatever you spend from the provisions, or you vow from the vows, so Allah Knows it [2:270]

" وقال ": وما تنفقوا من خير فإن الله به عليم 273

And Said: and whatever you are spending from the good, so Allah Knows of it [2:273]

" وقال ": والله بكل شيئ عليم 282

And Said: and Allah is a Knower of all things [2:282]

" وقال ": والله بما تعملون عليم 283

And Said: and Allah is a Knower of what you are doing [2:283]

آل عمران " 3 " والله بصير بالعباد (مرتين 15 و 20)

(Surah) Aal-e-Imran: and Allah Sees the servants [3:15]

" وقال تعالى: قل إن تخفوا ما في صدوركم أو تبدوه يعلمه الله ويعلم ما في السموات وما في الارض 29

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Able upon everything' [3:29]

" وقال ": والله سميع عليم 34

And Said: and Allah is Hearing, Knowing [3:34]

" وقال ": إنك أنت السميع العليم 35

And Said: surely You are the Hearing, the Knowing' [3:35]

" وقال ": وما تنفقوا من شئ فإن الله به عليم 92

And Said: and whatever you are spending from anything, so Allah is more Knowing with it [3:92]

" وقال ": والله عليم بالمتقين 115

And Said: and Allah Knows the pious [3:115]

" وقال ": إن الله عليم بذات الصدور 119

And Said: Allah is Knowing with the contents of the chests [3:119]

" وقال ": إن الله بما يعملون محيط 120

And Said: Allah Encompasses with what they are doing [3:120]

" وقال ": والله سميع عليم 121

And Said: and Allah is Hearing, Knowing [3:121]

" وقال ": والله خبير بما تعملون 153

And Said: and Allah is well-Informed with what you are doing [3:153]

And Said: and that He would Make known the Momineen [3:166] And that He might Make known those who are hypocrites [3:167]

(Surah) Al Nisaa: Surely Allah would always be most-Knowing, most-Wise" [4:11]

And Said: Allah would always be Knowing with everything [4:32]

And Said: surely Allah would always be a Witness over all things [4:33]

And Said: Allah was always most-Knowing, Aware [4:35]

And Said: And Allah was always Knowing with them [4:39]

And Said: Allah was always Hearing, Seeing [4:58]

And Said: and Suffice with Allah as a Knower [4:70]

And Said: They are concealing from the people, and they cannot conceal from Allah, and He is with them when they are spending the nights in what does not Please Him from the words; and Allah was always Encompassing with what they were doing [4:108]

And Said: and Allah is a Knower of all things [4:176]

(Surah) Al Maida: That is for you to know that Allah Knows what is in the skies and what is in the earth, and that Allah is most-Knowing with all things [5:97]

And the Exalted Said: and Allah Knows what you are manifesting and what you are concealing [5:99]

(Surah) Al Anaam: And with Him are the keys of the unseen - none knows it except Him, and He Knows what is in the land and the sea, and there does not fall a leaf except He Knows it, nor a seed in the darkness of the earth, nor any wet nor dry except it is in an apparent Book [6:59]

And Said: And He it is Who Causes you to die at night and He Knows what you committed in the day [6:60]

And Said: Surely your Lord, He is more Knowing of the one who strays from His Way, and He is more Knowing with the rightly Guided ones [6:117]

(Surah) Al Araaf: and our Lord Comprehends all things in Knowledge. [7:89]

(Surah) Al Anfaal: He is the Knower of the contents of the chests [8:43]

And Said: and Allah is Cognizant with what they are doing [8:47]

(Surah) Al Tawba: and Allah is Knowing the pious [9:44]

" وقال ": والله عليم بالظالمين 47

And Said: and Allah is Knowing of the unjust ones [9:47]

" وقال تعالى ": ألم يعلموا أن الله يعلم سرهم ونجويهم وأن الله علام الغيوب 78

And the Exalted Said: Are they not knowing that Allah Knows their secrets and their whisperings, and that Allah is a Knower of the hidden matters? [9:78]

" وقال ": إن الله بكل شئ عليم 115

And Said: surely Allah is a Knower of all things [9:115]

يونس " 10 " وما تكون في شأن وما تتلوا منه من قرآن ولا تعملون من عمل إلاكنا عليكم شهودا إذ تفيضون فيه وما يعزب عن ربك من مثقال ذرة في الارض ولافي السماء ولا اصغر من ذلك ولا أكبر إلا في كتاب مبين 61

(Surah) Yunus<sup>-as</sup>: And you do not happen to be occupied in a matter, and you do not recite from it of the Quran, nor are you doing from any deed, except We are Witnesses upon you all when you are engaging in it, and there isn't hidden from your Lord the weight of a particle in the earth nor in the sky, nor smaller than that nor greater, except (it is) in a 'Clear Book' [10:61]

هود " 11 " ويعلم مستقر ها ومستودعها كل في كتاب مبين " 6

(Surah) Hud<sup>-as</sup>: and He Knows its resting place and its depository. All things are in a Clarifying Book [11:6]

" وقال ": إنه بما تعملون بصير 112

And Said: He Sees what you are doing [11:112]

" وقال ": ولله غيب السموات والارض وإليه يرجع الامر كله فاعبده وتوكل عليه وما ربك بغافل عما تعملون 123

And Said: And for Allah is the unseen of the skies and the earth and to Him return the matters, all of it. Therefore, worship Him and rely upon Him, and your Lord is not Heedless from what you are doing [11:123]

الرعد " 13 ": الله يعلم ما تحمل كل انثى وما تغيض الارحام وما تزداد وكل شئ عنده بمقدار

(Surah) Al Ra'ad: Allah Knows what every female bears, and what the wombs fall short of (completion) and what they increase; and all things are with a measure in His Presence [13:8]

\* عالم الغيب والشهادة الكبير المتعال

The Knower of the unseen and the seen, the Great, the Most High [13:9]

Equal from you is the one who kept (his) words a secret and the one who is aloud with it, and the one who hides at night and is visible at daytime [13:10]

And Said: He Knows what each soul earns [13:42]

(Surah Al Hijr: And We Knew of the preceding ones from you and We Know of the delayed ones [15:24]

(Surah) Al Nahl: And Allah Knows what you are keeping as secret and what you are making public [16:19]

And Said: There is no doubt that Allah Knows what they are keeping as a secret and what they are making public. [16:23]

And the Exalted Said: surely your Lord is more Knowing with ones who stray from His Way, and He is more Knowing with ones Guided aright [16:125]

(Surah) Al Asra: And Sufficient is your Lord with the sins of His servants as Informed, Insightful [17:17]

And the Exalted Said: Your Lord is more Knowing with what is within your selves; if you become righteous [17:25]

And the Exalted Said: And your Lord is more Knowing of the ones in the skies and the earth [17:55]

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'Allah Suffices as a Witness between me and you; surely He was always Aware of His servants, Insightful' [17:96]

(Surah) Maryam<sup>-as</sup>: He has Counted them and has Counted them with a numbering [19:94]

(Surah) Ta Ha: He Knows what is before them and what is behind them, while they do not comprehend Him in knowledge [20:110]

(Surah) Al Anbiya: He said: 'My Lord Knows the speech in the sky and the earth, and He is the Hearing, the Knowing' [21:4]

And the Exalted Said: He Knows what is in front of them and what is behind them, [21:28]

And the Exalted Said: Surely He Knows what is spoken loudly from the speech, and He Knows what you are concealing [21:110]

(Surah) Al Hajj: **Do you not know that Allah Knows whatever is in the sky and the earth? Surely that is in a Book. Surely that is easy upon Allah [22:70]** 

(Surah) Al Momineen: Knower of the unseen and the seen [23:92]

(Surah) Al Noor: and Allah Knows what you are manifesting and what you are concealing [24:29]

And the Exalted Said: surely Allah is Aware of what they are doing [24:30]

And Said: and Allah is Knowing of all things [24:35]

(Surah) Al Furqan: Say: 'He Revealed it, the One Who Knows the secrets in the skies and the earth. [25:6]

(Surah) Al Naml: And surely, your Lord Knows what their chests are concealing and what they are manifesting [27:74] And there is nothing from the unseen in the sky and the earth except it is in a Clarifying Book [27:75]

(Surah) Al Ankabout: Or, isn't Allah more Knowing of what is in the chests (conscience) of the (people of the) worlds? [29:10] And Allah will Make known those who believe and He will (also) Make known the hypocrites [29:11]

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'I suffice with Allah between me and you as a Witness. He Knows whatever is in the skies and the earth. [29:52]

(Surah) Luqman<sup>-as</sup>: Surely, Allah, with Him is the Knowledge of the Hour, and He Sends down the rain, and He Knows what is in the wombs; and no soul knows what it would be earning the next day; and no soul knows in which land it shall die. Surely Allah is Knowing, Aware [31:34]

(Surah) Ahzaab: and Allah Knows what is in their hearts, and Allah would always be, Knowing, Forbearing [33:51]

And the Exalted Said: and Allah was always Watchful upon all things [33:52]

And the Mighty and Majestic Said: And fear Allah, surely Allah would always be a Witness over all things [33:55]

(Surah) Saba: He Knows what enters into the earth and what comes out from it, and what descends from the sky and what ascends to it, and He is the Merciful, the Forgiving [34:2]

And the Mighty and Majestic Said: the Knower of the unseen! It will come to you. Neither is the weight of a particle in the sky hidden from Him nor in the earth, neither anything smaller than that nor bigger, except it is in a Clarifying Book [34:3]

And the Exalted Said: Surely, He is Hearing, Nearby' [34:50]

(Surah) Fatir: Surely, Allah is a Knower of what they are doing [35:8]

And the Exalted Said: most surely with respect to His servants Allah is Aware, Seeing [35:31]

And the Exalted Said: Surely, Allah is the Knower of unseen of the skies and the earth. He is Aware of the contents of the chests [35:38]

(Surah) Yaseen: and We have Enumerated all things in a clarifying Imam [36:12]

And the Exalted Said: We Know what they are doing secretly and what they are doing openly [36:76]

(Surah) Al Momin: He Knows the treachery of the eyes and what the chests conceal [40:19]

(Surah) Fussilat: Surely, those distorting Our Verses, they are not hidden from Us. [41:40]

And the Exalted Said: Do whatever you like, He Sees what you are doing [41:40]

And the Glorious Said: To Him is referred the knowledge of the Hour, and there does not come out any fruit from its covering, nor does a female bear nor give birth except (it is) with His Knowledge. [41:47]

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: Or are they reckoning that We cannot Hear their secrets and their whisperings? Yes! And our Messengers (who are) with them, are recording [43:80]

(Surah) Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>: and Allah Knows the place of your returning and the place of your abiding [47:19]

And Said: and Allah Knows their secrets [47:26]

(Surah) Al Fat'h: and He Knew what was in their hearts [48:18]

And the Exalted Said: and Allah was always Seeing with what you do [48:24]

And the Exalted Said: and Allah was always Knowing of all things [48:26]

And the Exalted Said: and Suffice with Allah as a Witness [48:28]

(Surah) Al Hujuraat: and Allah is Knowing, Wise [49:8]

And the Exalted Said: Surely Allah is Knowing, Aware [49:13]

And Said: Say: 'Are you notifying Allah of your Religion, and Allah Knows what is in the skies and what is in the earth, and Allah is Aware of all things?' [49:16]

And the Glorious Said: Surely, Allah knows the unseen matters of the skies and the earth; and Allah Sees what you do [49:18]

(Surah) Qaf: And We Created the human being, and We know what his mind suggests to his self, and We are nearer to him than his jugular vein [50:16]

And the Exalted Said: We are more Knowing of what they are saying [50:45]

(Surah) Al Najam: Surely your Lord, He is more Knowing of one who strays from His Way, and He is more Knowing of one who follows rightful Guidance [53:30]

And the Exalted Said: *He is more Knowing of you when He Produced you from the earth, and when you were embryos in the bellies of your mothers. Therefore, do no attribute purity to yourselves, He is more Knowing of the one who fears [53:32]* 

(Surah) Al Mujadilah: and Allah Heard both your dialogues; surely Allah is Hearing, Seeing [58:1]

And the Exalted Said: Do you not see that Allah Knows whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth? There does not happen to be a secret counsel of three, except He is their fourth one, nor of five except He is their sixth one, nor less than that nor more except He is with them, wherever they may happen to be. Then He would Inform them on the Day of Judgment of what they had been doing. Surely, Allah is a Knower of all things [58:7]

(Surah) Al Mumtahana: and I am more Knowing of what you conceal and what you reveal [60:1]

And the Exalted Said: Allah is more Knowing of their Eman. [60:10]

(Surah) Al Mulk: And whether you are secretive with your words or are loud with it, He is Knowing with the contents of the chests [67:13]

Indeed! He Knows the ones He Created, and He is the Knower of the subtleties, the Aware [67:14]

(Surah) Noon: Surely, your Lord, He is more Knowing with one who strays from His Way and He is more Knowing with the rightly guided [68:7]

(Surah) Al Jinn: (He is) Knower of the unseen, and He does not Reveal His hidden matters upon anyone [72:26] Except one He Chooses from a Rasool [72:27]

And Said: and He Encompasses whatever is with them, and He Counts the number of all things [72:28]

الاعلى " 87 " إنه يعلم الجهر وما يخفى 7

(Surah) Al A'ala: He Knows the declared, and what is hidden (remains undeclared) [87:7]

العلق " 96 " ألم يعلم بأن الله يرى 14

(Surah) Al Alaq: Does he not know that Allah Sees? [96:14].

1-يد، ن: عبد الله بن محمد بن عبد الوهاب القرشي، عن أحمد بن الفضل بن المغيرة، عن منصور بن عبد الله بن إبراهيم الاصفهاني، عن علي بن عبد الله، عن الحسين بن بشار، عن أبي الحسن علي بن موسى الرضا عليه السلام قال: سألته أيعلم الله الشيئ الذي لم يكن أن لو كان كيف كان يكون أولا يعلم إلاما يكون ؟

Abdullah Bin Muhammad Bin Abdul Wahab Al Qarshy, from Ahmad Bin Al Fazal Bin Al Mugheira, from Mansour Bin Abdullah Bin Ibrahim Al Isfahany, from Ali Bin Abdullah, from Al Husayn Bin Bashaar,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Musa Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Know the thing which had yet to happen, that if it were to come into being how it would happen to be, or does He<sup>-azwj</sup> not know except what does come into being?'

فقال: إن الله تعالى هو العالم بالاشياء قبل كون الاشياء قال عزوجل: " إنا كنا نستنسخ ماكنتم تعملون " وقال لاهل النار: " ولورد والعادوا لما نحوا عنه،

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Knower with the things before the existence of the things. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: *Surely, We would be Replicating whatever you would have done [45:29]*, and Said to the inhabitants of the Fire: *And if they were to be returned, they would repeat what they had been Forbidden from; and they (would still) be lying [6:28]*. The Mighty and Majestic has Known that if they were to be returned, they would repeat what they had been Forbidden from.

وقال للملائكة لما قالوا: " أتجعل فيها من يفسد فيها ويسفك الدماء ونحن نسبح بحمدك ونقدس لك قال إني أعلم مالا تعلمون"

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to the Angels when they Said: **Are You going to Make in it one who will make** mischief therein and shed the blood, and we Glorify with Your Praise and we extol Your Holiness? He said: I Know what you do not know [2:30].

فلم يزل الله عز وجل علمه سابقا للاشياء، قديما قبل أن يخلقها، فتبارك ربنا وتعالى علوا كبيرا، خلق الاشياء وعلمه بها سابق لها كما شاء، كذلك لم يزل ربنا عليما سميعا بصيرا.

Thus, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic did not cease to Know in the precedence of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge of the things, well before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created these. Blessed is our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Exalted, Loftier, Greater, Created the things and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge with these preceded to

these whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired. Similar to that, our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease being a Knower, Hearing, Seeing''. <sup>99</sup>

2 - مع: ما جيلويه عن عمه، عن الكوفي، عن موسى بن سعدان الحناط، عن عبد الله بن القاسم، عن عبد الله بن مسكان، عن محمد بن مسلم قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " يعلم السر وأخفى " قال: السر ما كتمته في نفسك، وأخفى ما خطر ببالك ثم أنسيته.

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Al Kufy, from Musa Bin Sa'dan Al Hanat, from Abdullah Bin Al Qasim, from Abdullah Bin Muskan, from Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **so, He Knows the secret and the concealed (matters) [20:7]**, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The secret is what you conceal in yourself, and the concealed (matters) is what you think with your mind, then you forget it".<sup>100</sup>

3 - مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن أحمد بن عيسى، عن ابن فضال، عن ثعلبة بن ميمون، عن بعض أصحابنا، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله عز وجل: " عالم الغيب والشهادة " فقال: الغيب: ما لم يكن، والشهادة: ما قد كان.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ahmad Bin Isa, from Ibn Fazal, from Sa'alba Bin Maymoun, from one of our companions,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *Knower of the unseen and the seen [6:73]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The unseen is what has yet to happen, and the seen is what has already happened''.<sup>101</sup>

4 - مع: بالاسناد المتقدم عن ثعلبة، عن عبد الرحمن بن سلمة الحريري قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قوله عزوجل: "
 يعلم خائنة الاعين " فقال: ألم تر إلى الرجل ينظر إلى الشئ وكأنه لا ينظر إليه فذلك خائنة الاعين.

By the preceding chain, from Sa'albat, from Abdul Rahman Bin Salma Al Hareyri who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *He Knows the treachery of the eyes [40:19]*, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do you not see the man looking at something, and it is as if he is not looking at it. So, that is a treachery of the eyes''.<sup>102</sup>

5 - يد، ن: تميم القرشي، عن أبيه، عن الانصاري، عن الهروي قال: قال المأمون الرضا عليه السلام - في خبر طويل - عن قوله تعالى: " ليبلوكم أيكم أحسن عملا " فقال عليه السلام: إنه عزوجل خلق خلقه ليبلوهم بتكليف طاعته وعبادته لا على سبيل الامتحان و التجربة لانه لم يزل عليما بكل شئ.

Tameem Al Qarshy, from his father, from Al Ansary, from Al Harwy who said,

<sup>99</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 1

 $<sup>^{100}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>101</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>102</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 4

'Al-Mamoun said to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> – in a lengthy Hadeeth – about the Words of the Exalted: *in order to Try you, which of you is best in deeds [67:2]*. So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Mighty and Majestic Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation in order to Try them with encumberment of His<sup>-azwj</sup> obedience and His<sup>-azwj</sup> worship, not upon a way of the examination and the experimenting, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be Knowing of all things''.<sup>103</sup>

6 - مع: محمد بن الحسن، عن الحسين بن الحسن بن أبان، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن النضر بن سويد، عن يحيى بن عمران الحلبي، عن أبي بصير قال: سألته عن قوله عزو جل: " وما تسقط من ورقة إلا يعلمها ولا حبة في ظلمات الارض ولا رطب ولا يابس إلا في كتاب مبين "

Muhammad Bin Al Hassan, from Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan Bin Aban, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Al Nazar Bin Suweyd, from Yahya Bin Imran Al Halby, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Mighty and Majestic: and there does not fall a leaf except He Knows it, nor a seed in the darkness of the earth, nor any wet nor dry except it is in an apparent Book [6:59].

قال: فقال " الورقة السقط، والحبة الولد، وظلمات الارض الارحام، والرطب: ما يحيى، واليابس ما يغيض، وكل في كتاب مبين شي: عن أبي الربيع الشامي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام مثله.

He (the narrator) said, 'So he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The *leaf* is the miscarriage, and the *seed* is the newborn, and *the darkness of the earth* is the wombs, and the *wet* is what lives, and the *dry* is what is deficient (disabled), and everything is in an *apparent Book*'.<sup>104</sup>

7 - فس: قوله تعالى: " الله يعلم ما تحمل كل انثى وما تغيض الارحام وما تزداد وكل شئ عنده بمقدار " ما تغيض أي ما تسقط قبل التمام، وما تزداد يعنى على حملها.

The Words of the Exalted: Allah Knows what every female bears, and what the wombs fall short of (completion) and what they increase; and all things are with a measure in His Presence [13:8]. What the wombs fall short of, i.e. what miscarried before the completion, and what they increase, meaning over nine months. Allah what the woman sees from menstruation during the days of her pregnancy, that increases upon her pregnancy". (P.S. – This is not a Hadeeth)

8 - وفي رواية أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله: " سواء منكم من أسر القول ومن جهربه " السر والعلانية عنده سواء، وقوله: " ومن هو مستخف بالليل " أي مستخف في جوف بيته.

And in a report of Abu Al Jaroud,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **Equal from you is the one who kept (his) words a secret and the one who is aloud with it, [13:10]**: The secret and the proclamation are the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>103</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>104</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 6

 $<sup>^{105}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 7

same with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and the one who hides at night [13:10]*, i.e. hidden in the inside of his house".<sup>106</sup>

9 - فس: قوله: " إن الله عنده علم الساعة وينزل الغيث ويعلم ما في الارحام وما تدري نفس ماذا تكسب غدا وما تدري نفس بأي أرض تموت إن الله عليم خبير "

His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: Surely, Allah, with Him is the Knowledge of the Hour, and He Sends down the rain, and He Knows what is in the wombs; and no soul knows what it would be earning the next day; and no soul knows in which land it shall die. Surely Allah is Knowing, Aware [31:34].

قال الصادق عليه السلام: هذه الخمسة أشياء لم يطلع عليها ملك مقرب، ولا نبي مرسل، وهي من صفات الله عزوجل

Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'These are five things He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Notify these upon an Angel of Proximity, nor a *Mursil* Prophet<sup>-as</sup>, and these are from the Attributes of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic''. <sup>107</sup>

10 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن الحسين بن الحسن بن برده عن الفقيمي، عن إبراهيم بن محمد العلوي، عن فتح بن يزيد الجرجاني، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: قلت له: يعلم القديم الشئ الذي لم يكن أن لو كان كيف كان يكون ؟

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan Bin Barada, from Al Faqeymi, from Ibrahim Bin Muhammad Al Alawy, from Fatah Bin Yazeed Al Jarjany,

'From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Does the Ancient One<sup>-azwj</sup> Know the thing which has yet to exist that if it were to exist, how it would happen to be?'

قال ويحك إن مسألتك لصعبة، أما سمعت الله يقول: " لو كان فيهما آلهة إلا الله لفسدتا " وقوله: " ولعلا بعضهم على بعض

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you! Your question is problematic. Have you not heard Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Saying: *If there had been a god in them (skies and the earth) except Allah, it (universe) would have been spoilt.* [21:22]? And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and some of them would have been higher over the others.* [23:91].

" وقال — يحكي قول أهل النار -: " ارجعنا نعمل صالحا غير الذي كنا نعمل " وقال: " ولو ردوا لعادوا لما نهوا عنه " فقد علم الشئ الذي لم يكن أن لو كان كيف كان يكون.

And Said: Relating the Words of the people of the Fire: 'Our Lord! Return us. We will do righteous deeds, other than which we used to do!' [35:37]; and Said: And if they were to be returned, they would repeat what they had been Forbidden from [6:28]. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Known the thing which had not yet happened that if it were to happen how it would be happening".<sup>108</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>106</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 8

 $<sup>^{107}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 9

 $<sup>^{108}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 10

11 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن النخعي، عن عمه النوفلي، عن سليمان ابن سفيان، عن أبي على القصاب قال: كنت عند أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فقلت: الحمد الله منتهى علمه فقال: لا تقل ذلك فإنه ليس لعلمه منتهى

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Nakhaie, from his uncle Al Nowfaly, from Suleyman Ibn Sufyan, from Abu Ali Al Qasab who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Abdullah-asws and I said, 'The Praise is for Allah-azwj to the endpoint of His-azwj Knowledge'. So, he-asws said: 'Do not say that, for there isn't an end-point for His-azwj Knowledge''. 109

12 - يد: أبي وابن الوليد، عن محمد العطار، وأحمد بن إدريس معا، عن الاشعري، عن علي بن إسماعيل، عن صفوان، عن الكاهلي قال: كتبت إلى: لا تقولن: منتهى علمه، ولكن قل: منتهى الكاهلي قال: كتبت إلى أبي الحسن عليه السلام في دعاء: الحمد الله منتهى علمه، فكتب إلى: لا تقولن: منتهى علمه، ولكن قل: منتهى رضاه.

My father and Ibn Al Waleed, from Muhammad Bin Attar, and Ahmad Bin Idrees both together, from Al Ashary, from Ali Bin Ismail, from Safwan, from Al Kahily who said,

'I wrote to Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> regarding a supplication, 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to the endpoint of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge'. He<sup>-asws</sup> wrote: 'Do not be saying, 'End-point of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge', but say, 'End-point of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pleasure''.<sup>110</sup>

13 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن النخعي، عن النوفلي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن الحكم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: العلم هو من كماله.

Al-Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Nakhaie, from Al Nowfaly, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Al Hakam,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The knowledge, it is from His-azwj Perfection''.

يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن أبي الحسن الصيرفي عن بكار الواسطي، عن الثمالي، عن حمران، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في العلم قال: هو كيدك.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Hashim, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Abu Al Hassan Al Sayrafi, from Bakar Al Wasity, from Al Sumaly, from Humran,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws regarding the knowledge. He-asws said: 'It is your planning''. 111

14 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن حازم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: أرأيت ما كان وما هو كائن إلى يوم القيامة أليس كان في علم الله تعالى ؟ قال: فقال: بلى قبل أن يخلق السماوات والارض.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Hashim, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Hazim,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>109</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>110</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>111</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 13

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'What is your<sup>-asws</sup> view of what has happened and what is to happen up to the Day of Judgment, isn't it in the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the skies and the earth''.<sup>112</sup>

15 - يد: ابن إدريس، عن أبيه، عن الاشعري، عن علي بن إسماعيل، وابن إبراهيم معا، عن صفوان، عن ابن حازم قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام هل يكون اليوم شئ لم يكن في علم الله عزوجل ؟ قالا: لا بل كان في علمه قبل أن ينشئ السماوات والارض.

Ibn Idrees, from his father, from Al Ashary, from Ali Bin Ismail, and Ibn Ibrahim both together, from Safwan, from Ibn Hazim who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Can a thing existing today, did not happen to be in the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No, but it was in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the skies and the earth".<sup>113</sup>

16 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن هاشم، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن الحكم عن الصيقل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله علم لاجهل فيه، حياة لاموت فيه، نور لاظلمة فيه.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Hashim, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Al Hakam, from Al saygal,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Knowledge, there is no ignorance in it, Life, there is not death in it, Light, there is no darkness in it''.<sup>114</sup>

17 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس قال: قلت لابي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام: روينا أن الله علم لاجهل فيه، حياة لاموت فيه، نور لاظلمة فيه قال: كذلك هو.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Yagziny, from Yunus who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'We are reporting that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Knowledge, there is not ignorance in it, Life, there is no death in it, Light, there is no darkness in it'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Like that is He<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>115</sup>

18 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن اليقطيني، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام ابن الحكم، عن عيسى بن أبي منصور، عن جابر الجعفى، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال : سمعته يقول: إن الله نور لاظلمة فيه، وعلم لاجهل فيه، وحياة لاموت فيه.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Al Yaqteeny, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Ibn Al Hakam, from Isa Bin Abu Mansour, from Jabir Al Ju'fy,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>112</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 14

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>113</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>114</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>115</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 17

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Light, there is no darkness in it, and Knowledge, there is no ignorance in it, and Life, there is no death in it". <sup>116</sup>

19 - يد: ابن المتوكل، عن الحميري، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن محبوب، عن ابن سنان، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه عليهما السلام قال: إن لله علما خاصا، وعلما عاما فأما العلم الخاص فالعلم الذي لم يطلع عليه ملائكته المقربين وأنبياءه المرسلين، وقد وقع إلينا من رسول الله عليه صلى الله عليه واله.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Sinan,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there is a special Knowledge, and the general Knowledge. As for the special Knowledge, it is the Knowledge, which He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Notify upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels of Proximity, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mursil Prophets<sup>-as</sup>. As for His<sup>-azwj</sup> general Knowledge, it is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Notified upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels of Proximity, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mursil Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and it has fallen to us from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>''.<sup>117</sup>

20 - يد: عبد الله بن محمد بن عبد الوهاب، عن أحمد بن الفضل، عن منصور بن عبد الله الاصفهاني، عن صفوان، عن ابن مسكان قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن الله تبارك وتعالى أكان يعلم المكان قبل أن يخلق المكان أم علمه عند ما خلقه وبعد ما خلقه ؟

Abdullah Bin Muhammad Bin Abdul Wahab, from Ahmad Bin Al Fazal, from Mansour Bin Abdullah Al Isfahany, from Safwan, from Ibn Muskan who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, 'Did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Know the place before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the place, or did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Know it during what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created and after He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Created it?'

فقال: تعالى الله بل لم يزل عالما بالمكان قبل تكوينه كعلمه به بعد ما كونه، وكذلك علمه بجميع الاشياء كعلمه بالمكان

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Exalted is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! But He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be a Knower of the place before its coming into being, Like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge of it after it had come into being, and like that is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge of the entirety of the things, like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge of the place".

ابن عبدوس، عن ابن قتيبة، عن الفضل قال: سمعت الرضا علي بن موسى عليهما السلام يقول في دعائه: سبحان من خلق الخلق بقدرته، أتقن ما خلق بحكمته، ووضع كل شئ منه موضعه بعلمه، سبحان من يعلم خائنة الاعين وما تخفي الصدور، وليس كمثله شئ، وهو السميع البصير.

Ibn Abdous, from Ibn Quteyba, from Al Fazl who said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>116</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 18

 $<sup>^{117}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 19

'I heard Al-Reza Ali-asws Bin Musa-asws saying in his-asws supplication: 'Glorious is the One-azwj Who Created the creation by His-azwj Power, Mastery of what He-azwj Created by His-azwj Wisdom, and Placed all things from it in its place by His-azwj Knowledge. Glorious is the One-azwj Who Knows the treachery of the eyes and what the chests conceal [40:19]". 118

21 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن النخعي، عن النوفلي، عن زيد بن المعدل النميري وعبد الله بن سنان، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله لعلما لا يعلمه غيره، وعلما يعلمه ملائكته المقربون وأنبياؤه المرسلون ونحن نعلمه.

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Nakhaie, from Al Nowfaly, from Zayd Bin Al Ma'dal Al Numeiri, and Abdullah Bin Sinan, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there is a Knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Teach it to others, and a Knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> does Teach it to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels of Proximity, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> *Mursil* Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and we<sup>-asws</sup> know it". <sup>119</sup>

22 - يد: بحذا الاسناد، عن النوفلي، عن يحيى بن أبي يحيى، عن عبد الله بن الصامت، عن عبد الاعلي، عن العبد الصالح موسى بن جعفر عليه السلام قال: علم الله لا يوصف الله منه بأين، ولا يوصف العلم من الله بكيف، ولا يفرد العلم من الله، ولا يبان الله منه، وليس بين الله وبين علمه حد.

By this chain, from Al Nowfaly, from Yahya Bin Abu Yahya, from Abdullah Bin Al Samit, from Abdul A'ala,

'From Al-Abd Al-Salih Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> – do not describe Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> from it with 'where', nor describe the Knowledge from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with 'how', nor isolate the Knowledge from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifested from it, and there isn't a limit between Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge''.<sup>120</sup>

23 - يد: أبي، عن محمد العطار، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول: كان الله ولا شئ غيره. ولم يزل الله عالما بما كون، فعلمه به قبل كونه كعلمه به بعد ما كونه.

My father, from Muhammad al Attar, from Ibn Abu Al Khattab, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from hisham Bin Salim, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him-asws saying: 'Allah-azwj existed and there was nothing apart from Him-azwj, and Allah-azwj did not cease to be a Knower with what was going to come into existence, so He-azwj Knew of it before its existence, like His-azwj Knowledge of it after what came into being". 121

Page 81 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>118</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 20

 $<sup>^{119}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>120</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>121</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 23

24 - يد: العطار، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن القاسم بن محمد عن عبد الصمد بن بشير، عن فضيل بن سكرة قال: قلت لابي جعفر عليه السلام: جعلت فداك إن رأيت أن تعلمني، هل كان الله جل ذكره يعلم قبل أن يخلق أنه وحده ؟ فقد اختلف مواليك، فقال بعضهم: قد كان يعلم تبارك وتعالى أنه وحده قبل أن يخلق شيئا من خلقه،

Al Attar, from his father, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Abdul *Samad* Bin Bashir, from Fazeyl Bin Sakrat who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! If you-asws see fit then teach me, 'Did Allah-azwj, Majestic is His-azwj Mention Know before He-azwj Created the creation that He-azwj is Alone? The ones in your-asws Wilayah have differed, so some of them said, 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted Knew that Allah-azwj is Alone before He-azwj Created a thing from His-azwj creation'.

وقال بعضهم: إنما معنى يعلم يفعل، فهو اليوم يعلم أنه لاغيره قبل فعل الاشياء، وقالوا: إن أثبتنا أنه لم يزل عالما بأنه لاغيره فقد أثبتنا معه غيره في أزليته، فإن رأيت يا سيدي أن تعلمني مالا أعدوه إلى غيره،

And some of them said, 'But rather the meaning of 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knew' is 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Did', so today He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows that there is no one else before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Did the things', and they said, 'We have proved that He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be a Knower of that there is no one else, so we have Proved that there is someone with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in the eternality'. So, if you<sup>-asws</sup> see fit, O my Master<sup>-asws</sup>, then teach me what I should not pass on to someone else'.

فكتب عليه السلام: ما زال الله عالما تبارك وتعالى ذكره.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> wrote: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be a Knower. Blessed and Exalted is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mention''.<sup>122</sup>

25 - يد: العطار، عن سعد، عن أيوب بن نوح أنه كتب إلى أبي الحسن عليه السلام يسأله عن الله عزوجل أكان يعلم الاشياء قبل أن يخلق الاشياء وكونها ؟ أولم يعلم ذلك حتى خلقها وأراد خلقها وتكوينها فعلم ما خلق عند ما خلق وما كون عند ما كون ؟

Al Attar, from Sa'ad, from Ayoub Bin Nuh,

'He wrote to Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> asking him<sup>-asws</sup> about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> mighty and Majestic, 'Did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Know the thing before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things and their coming into being? Or, He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Know that until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created it and Intended its creation and its coming into being, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knew what was Created during what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, and what came into being during what came into being?'

فوقع عليه السلام بخطه: لم يزل الله عالما بالاشياء قبل أن يخلق الاشياء كعلمه بالاشياء بعد ما خلق الاشياء.

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>122</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 24

He<sup>-asws</sup> signed (wrote) in his<sup>-asws</sup> own handwriting: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be a Knower of the things before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things, like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge of the things after what things were created''.<sup>123</sup>

26 - يد، مع، ن: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الحسين بن عبيد الله، عن محمد ابن عبد الله وموسى بن عمرو، والحسن بن علي بن أبي عثمان، عن محمد بن سنان قال: سألت أبا الحسن الرضا عليه السلام هل كان الله عارفا بنفسه قبل أن يخلق الخلق؟ قال: نعم، قلت: يراها ويسمعها؟ قال: ما كان محتاجا إلى ذلك لانه لم يكن يسألها ولا يطلب منها هو نفسه ونفسه هو،

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Husayn Bin Ubeydullah, from Muhammad Ibn Abdullah and Musa Bin Amro, and Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Abu Usman, from Muhammad bin Sinan who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> recognise Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> (the creation) before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creation?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, 'Saw it and Heard it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> was not has a need to that, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not happen to ask there, nor seek from these. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self is He<sup>-azwj</sup>.

قدرته نافذة فليس يحتاج إلى أن يسمي نفسه، ولكنه اختار لنفسه أسماء لغيره يدعوه بها لانه إذا لم يدع باسمه لم يعرف. فأول ما اختار لنفسه: العلي العظيم لانه أعلى الاسماء كلها فمعناه الله واسمه العلي العظيم موأول أسمائه لانه علي علا كل شئ

His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination is implemented, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't needy to Name Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose Names for Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, for others to call Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with these, because if He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not called by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Name, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would not be recognised. Thus, the first what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose for Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> was, 'العلي العظيم' 'The Exalted, the Magnificent', because it is the Highest of all the Names, and its meaning is, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Name is the Exalted, the Magnificent, as an interpretation of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted, above all things". <sup>124</sup>

27 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن الاصفهاني، عن المنقري، عن حفص قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل: " وسع كرسيه السموات والارض " قال: علمه

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Isfahany, from Al Mingary, from Hafs who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *His Chair contains the skies and the earth [2:255]*, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge''.<sup>125</sup>

28 - يد: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله عزوجل: " وسع كرسيه السموات والارض " فقال: السماوات والارض وما بينهما في الكرسي والعرش هو العلم الذي لا يقدر أحد قدره.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *His Chair* contains the skies and the earth [2:255]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The skies and the earth and whatever

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>123</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>124</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 26

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>125</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 27

is between the two is in the Chair, and the Throne, it is the Knowledge which no one is able to measure it". 126

29 - يد: الدقاق، عن الكليني، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس، عن ابن حازم قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام هل يكون اليوم شئ لم يكن في علم الله بالامس ؟ قال: لا، من قال هذا فأخزاه الله. قلت: أرأيت ما كان وما هو كائن إلى يوم القيامة أليس في علم الله ؟ قال: بلى قبل أن يخلق الخلق.

Al Dagaq, from Al Kulayni, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Yaqteeny, form Yunus, from Ibn Hazim who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Does there happen to be anything today which did not happen to be in the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> yesterday?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'No. One who says this, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Seize him'. I said, 'What is your<sup>-asws</sup> view of whatever has happened and whatever is going to happen up to the Day of Judgment, isn't it in the Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creation''.<sup>127</sup>

30 - ير: عبد الله بن عامر، عن الربيع بن أبي الخطاب، عن جعفر بن بشير، عن ضريس، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن لله علمين: علما مبذولا، وعلما مكفوفا، فأما المبذول فإنه ليس من شئ يعلمه الملائكة والرسل إلا نحن نعلمه، وأما المكفوف فهو الذي عند الله في ام الكتاب.

Abdullah Bin Aamir, from Al Rabi'e Bin Abu Al Khattab, from Ja'far Bin Bashir, from Zareys,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There are two (types of) Knowledge for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> – A Knowledge Given out and a Knowledge Withheld. As for the (knowledge) Given out, there is none from a thing He<sup>-azwj</sup> Taught the Angels, and the Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, except we<sup>-asws</sup> know it; and as for the (knowledge) Withheld, it is which is in the Presence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in the Mother of the Book''.<sup>128</sup>

31 - ير: عبد الله بن جعفر، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ربعي، عن الفضيل، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن لله علما يعلمه ملائكته وأنبياؤه ورسله ألا ونحن نعلمه، ولله علم لا يعلمه ملائكته وأنبياؤه ورسله.

Abdullah Bin Ja'far, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Rabie, from Al Fazeyl,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there is a Knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> Taught His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and we<sup>-asws</sup> know it; and for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there is a Knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Teach it to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>". <sup>129</sup>

32 - ير: ابن هاشم، عن البرقي رفعه قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن لله علمين: علم تعلمه ملائكته ورسله، وعلم لا يعلمه غيره، فما كان مما يعلمه ملائكته ورسله فنحن نعلمه، وما خرج من العلم الذي لا يعلم غيره فإلينا يخرج

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>126</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 28

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>127</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 29

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>128</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 30

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>129</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 31

Ibn Hashim, from Al Barqy, raising it, said,

'Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'For Allah-azwj there are two (types) of Knowledge – a Knowledge He-azwj Taught His-azwj Angels, and His-azwj Rasools-as; and a Knowledge He-azwj did not Teach others. Thus, whatever was from what He-azwj Taught His-azwj Angels, and His-azwj Angels, and His-azwj Rasools-as, we-asws know it, and whatever came out from the Knowledge which He-azwj did not Teach others, it came out to us-asws''. 130

33 - يج: قال أبو هاشم الجعفري: سأل محمد بن صالح الارمني أبا محمد عليه السلام عن قوله تعالى: " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب " فقال: هل يمحو إلا ماكان ؟ و هل يثبت إلا ما لم يكن.

Abu Hashim Al Ja'fary said,

'Muhammad Bin Salih Al-Armani asked Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of the Exalted: **Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]**, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Would He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delete except what had come into being? And would He<sup>-azwj</sup> Affirm except what had yet to come into being?'

فقلت في نفسي: هذا خلاف قول هشام بن الحكم إنه لا يعلم بالشئ حتى يكون، فنظر إلي فقال: تعالى الجبار الحاكم العالم بالاشياء قبل كونها. قلت: أشهد أنك حجة الله.

So, I said to myself, 'This is opposite to the word of Hisham Bin Al-Hakam that He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Know of a thing until it comes into being'. He<sup>-asws</sup> looked at me and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Exalted is the Compeller, the Judge, the Knower of the things before their coming into being'. I said, 'I testify that you<sup>-asws</sup> are indeed a Divine Authority of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>". <sup>131</sup>

34 - كشف: من دلائل الحميري، عن الجعفري مثله، وفي آخره: تعالى الجبار العالم بالاشياء قبل كونها، الخالق إذلا مخلوق، والرب إذ لا مربوب، والقادر قبل المقدور عليه فقلت: أشهد أنك ولي الله وحجته والقائم بقسطه وأنك على منهاج أمير المؤمنين وعلمه.

From the evidence of Al-Humeyri, from Al-Ja'fary is similar to it, and at its end is: 'Exalted is the Compeller, the Knower of the things before their coming into being, the Creator (even) when there was no creation, and the Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> (Nourisher) when there was none being nourished, and the Determiner before the determined upon'. I said, 'I testify that you<sup>-asws</sup> are a Guardian<sup>-asws</sup> of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authority, and the Stander with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Equity, and you<sup>-asws</sup> are upon the Manifesto (belief) of Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> and his<sup>-asws</sup> knowledge''. <sup>132</sup>

35 - شى: عن داود الرقي قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: " أم حسبتم أن تدخلوا الجنة ولما يعلم الله الذين جاهدوا منكم " قال: إن الله هو أعلم بما هو مكونه قبل أن يكونه وهم ذر، وعلم من يجاهد ممن لا يجاهد كما علم أنه يميت خلقه قبل أن يميتهم ولم يرهم موتى وهم أحياء.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>130</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 32

 $<sup>^{131}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 33

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>132</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 34

From Dawood Al Ragy who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj: **Do you reckon that you would be entering the Paradise when Allah has not yet (Made) Known those who strive hard from among you [3:142]**. He-asws said: 'Allah-azwj, He-azwj is more Knowing with He-azwj would be bringing into being before its coming into being, and they were particles, and He-azwj Knew who would be striving from the ones who would not be striving, just as He-azwj Knew He-azwj would be Causing His-azwj creatures to die, before He-azwj Caused them to die, and Had not Seen them as dead, and they were (still) alive''. 133

From Al-Husayn Bin Khalid who said, 'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwi: and there does not fall a leaf except He Knows it, nor a seed in the darkness of the earth, nor any wet nor dry except it is in an apparent Book [6:59]. He-asws said: 'The leaf is the miscarriage falling from the belly of its mother because the release of the birth'.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *nor a seed*?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It means child in the belly of its mother when it is a person and falls from before the birth'. I said, 'His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *nor any wet*?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It means the lump when it settles in the womb before its creation is complete, before it is transformed'.

He (the narrator) said, 'His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *nor dry*?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The complete child'. I said, '*in an apparent Book*?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'In an apparent Imam<sup>-asws</sup>'. <sup>134</sup>

From Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>: '*They have forgotten Allah, [9:67]*, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They left the obedience of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>'. *so He has Forgotten them [9:67]*, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So He<sup>-azwj</sup> Left them (in the darkness of disbelief)''.<sup>135</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>133</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>134</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 36

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>135</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 37

38 - شى: عن أبي معمر السعذي قال: قال على عليه السلام في قول الله " نسوا الله فنسيهم " فإنما يعني أنهم نسوا الله في دار الدنيا فلم يعملوا له بالطاعة ولم يؤمنوا به و برسوله فنسيهم في الآخرة أي لم يجعل لهم في ثوابه نصيبا فصاروا منسيين من الخير.

From Abu Mo'mar Al Sa'azy who said,

'Ali-asws said regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: *They have forgotten Allah, so He has Forgotten them [9:67]*. So, rather it means, they forgot Allah-azwj in the house of the world, and they did not work for Him-azwj with the obedience, and did not believe in Him-azwj, and in His-azwj Rasool-saww, so He-azwj would Forget them in the Hereafter, i.e. would not Make for them any share in His-azwj Rewards, thus they would be abandoned from the good (rewards – Paradise)". 136

99 - شى: عن حريز رفعه إلى أحدهما عليهما السلام في قول الله: " الله يعلم ما تحمل كل انثى وما تغيض الارحام وما تزداد " قال: الغيض: كل حمل دون تسعة أشهر، وما تزداد: كل شئ يزداد على تسعة أشهر، وكلما رأت الدم في حملها من الحيض يزداد بعدد الايام التي رأت في حملها من الدم.

From Hareyz,

'Raising it to one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: *Allah Knows what every female bears, and what the wombs fall short of (completion) and what they increase [13:8]*, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The falling short, is every pregnancy below nine months, and what they increase is all thing increasing upon nine months, and every blood she sees during her pregnancy from the menstruation, would increase by the number of the days, which she saw from the blood during her pregnancy".<sup>137</sup>

40 - شي: عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر أو أبي عبد الله عليهما السلام في قوله تعالى: " ما تحمل كل انثى " يعني الذكر والانثى " وما تغيض الارحام " قال: الغيض ماكان أقل من الحمل " وما تزداد " ما زاد على الحمل فهو مكان ما رأت من الدم في حملها.

From Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws or Abu Abdullah-asws regarding the Words of the Exalted: **what every female bears [13:8]**, meaning the male and the female. **what the wombs fall short of**, is whatever was less from the pregnancy, **and what they increase**, is what increases upon the pregnancy, so it would be whatever she saw from the blood during her pregnancy''. 138

41 - شى: محمد بن مسلم وحمران وزرارة عنهما قال: " ما تحمل كل انثى " انثى أو ذكر " وما تغيض الارحام " التي لا تحمل " وما تزداد " من انثى أو ذكر.

Muhammad Bin Muslim, and Humran and Zurara,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>136</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 38

 $<sup>^{137}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 39

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>138</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 40

'From one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: **what every female bears [13:8]** – male or female, **what the wombs fall short of**, which she did not carry, **and what they increase**, from a female or a male". 139

42 - شى: عن محمد بن مسلم قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: " ما تحمل كل انثى وما تغيض الارحام " قال: ما لم يكن حملا " وما تزداد " قال: الذكر والانثى جميعا

From Muhammad Bin Muslim who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **what every female bears, and what the wombs fall short of (completion) [13:8]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'What does not happen to be carried. **and what they increase**, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The male and the female both together''. <sup>140</sup>

43 - شى: عن زرارة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله: " الله يعلم ما تحمل كل انثى " قال: الذكر والاثنى " وما تغيض الارحام " قال: ما كان دون التسعة وهو غيض " وما تزداد " قال: ما رأت الدم في حال حملها ازداد به على التسعة الاشهر، إن كان رأت الدم خمسة أيام أو أقل أو أكثر زاد ذلك على التسعة الاشهر.

From Zurara,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws' regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: *Allah Knows what every female bears [13:8]*. He-asws said: 'The male and the female'. *and what the wombs fall short of (completion)*, he-asws said: 'Whatever was below the nine (month), and it is short'. *and what they increase*, he-asws said: 'Whatever she sees from the blood during the state of her pregnancy, increases with it upon the nine months. If she saw the blood for five days, or less, or more, that would increase upon the nine months''.<sup>141</sup>

44 - نهج: من خطبة له عليه السلام: يعلم عجيج الوحوش في الفلوات، ومعاصي العباد في الخلوات، واختلاف النينان في البحار الغامرات، وتلاطم الماء بالرياح العاصفات.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'From a sermon of his-asws: 'He-azwj Knows the cries of the beasts in the wilderness, and the acts of disobedience of the servants in the private, and the interchange of the fishes in the deep oceans, and the rising of the water by the stormy winds''. 142

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>139</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 41

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>140</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 42

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>141</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 43

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>142</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 2 H 44

(باب 3) (البداء والنسخ)

## CHAPTER 3 – THE CHANGE OF DECISION AND THE ABROGATION 'BADAH'

The Verses – (Surah) Al-Baqarah: Whatever We Abrogate from a Verse or Cause it to be forgotten, We Come with better than it or similar to it. Do you not know that Allah is Able upon all things? [2:106].

(Surah) Al Maida: And the Jews say: 'The Hand of Allah is tied up!' Their hands shall be Shackled and they would be Cursed for what they are saying. But, both His Hands are Extended. He Expends however He so Desires to. [5:64]

(Surah) Al Anaam: He is Who Created you from clay, then He Ordained a term; and there is a Specified term with Him; then (how come) you are doubting [6:2]

الرعد " 13 " لكل أجل كتاب 
$$*$$
 يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب 38  $-$  38

(Surah) Al Ra'ad: For every term there is an Ordainment [13:38] Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]

1 - لى: علي بن عيسى، عن ماجيلويه، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن سنان المجاور، عن أحمد بن نصر الطحان، عن أبي بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله الصادق جعفر ابن محمد عليهما السلام أن عيسى روح الله مر بقوم مجلبين فقال: ما لهؤلاء ؟ قيل: يا روح الله إن فلانة بنت فلان تحدى إلى فلان بن فلان في ليلتها هذه. قال: يجلبون اليوم ويبكون غد، فقال قائل منهم: ولم يا رسول الله ؟

Ali Bin Isa, from Majaylawiya, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan Al Nujawar, from Ahmad Bin Nasr al Tahan, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> that Isa<sup>-as</sup>, Spirit of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, passed by a people clamouring, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'What is with them?' It was said, 'O Spirit of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! So and so, daughter of so and so was guided to so and so son of so and so (bride to her husband), during this night of hers'. He<sup>-as</sup> said: 'They are clamouring today and they would be wailing tomorrow'. A speaker from them said, 'And why, O Rasool<sup>-as</sup> of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?'

قال: لان صاحبتهم ميتة في ليلتها هذه! فقال القائلون بمقالته: صدق الله وصدق رسوله، وقال أهل النفاق: ما أقرب غدا، فلما أصبحوا جاؤوا فوجدوها على حالها لم يحدث بها شئ. فقالوا: يا روح الله إن التي أخبرتنا أمس أنها ميتة لم تمت!

He<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Because the bride would be dead during this night of hers!' So, the speaker said with their words, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Truthful, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-as</sup> is truthful'. And the hypocritical people said, 'How near is tomorrow'. When it was morning, they came and found her upon her state, nothing had occurred with her, so they said, 'O Spirit of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! That which you<sup>-as</sup> informed us yesterday that she would be dead, she did not die!'

فقال عيسى على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام: يفعل الله ما يشاء فاذهبوا بنا إليها فذهبوا يتسابقون حتى قرعوا الباب فخرج زوجها فقال له عيسى عليه السلام: استأذن لي على صاحبتك، قال: فدخل عليها فأخبرها أن روح الله وكلمته بالباب مع عدة قال: فتخدرت فدخل عليها فقال لها: ما صنعت ليلتك هذه ؟

So, Isa-as, our Prophet-as said: 'Allah-azwj Does whatever He-azwj so Desires to. Let us go to her'. They went and remained until he-as knocked upon the door, and her husband came out. Isa-as said to him: 'Permit me-as to see your spouse'. He entered and informed her that Spirit of Allah-azwj would like to speak at the door along with a number'. She was numbed, so he-as came to her and said to her: 'What did you do this night of yours?'

قالت: لم أصنع شيئا إلا وقد كنت أصنعه فيما مضى، إنه كان يعترينا سائل في كل ليلة جمعة فننيله ما يقوته إلى مثلها، وإنه جاءني في ليلتي هذه و أنا مشغولة بأمري وأهلي في مشاغل فهتف فلم يجبه أحد ثم هتف فلم يجب حتى هتف مرارا فلما سمعت مقالته قمت متنكرة حتى نلته كما كنا ننيله

She said, 'I did not do anything except and I had done in during what has passed. We used to satiate a beggar every night of Friday, and I would give him whatever is his subsistence to the like of it, and he came to me during this night, and I was busy with my affairs and my family were pre-occupied. He shouted, but no one answered him. Then he shouted (again), but he was not answered, until he had shouted time and again. So, when I heard his words, I stood up in disguise until I gave him just as I used to give him'.

فقال لها: تنحي عن مجلسك فإذا تحت ثيابما أفعي مثل جذعة عاض على ذنبه. فقال عليه السلام: بما صنعت صرف عنك هذا.

He<sup>-as</sup> said to her: 'Move away from your seat!' And there was a snake under her clothes like a trunk, biting upon its tail. He<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Due to what you did, this was turned away from you''.<sup>143</sup>

2 - ن: جعفر بن علي بن أحمد الفقيه، عن حسن بن محمد بن علي بن صدقة، عن محمد بن عمر بن عبد العزيز، عمن سمع الحسن بن محمد النوفلي يقول: قال الرضا عليه السلام لسليمان المروزي ما أنكرت من البداء يا سليمان والله عزوجل يقول: " أولم ير الانسان أنا خلقناه من قبل ولم يك شيئا " ويقول عزوجل: " وهو الذي يبدء الخلق ثم يعيده " ويقول: " بديع السموات والارض

 $^{143}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 1  $\,$ 

\_

Ja'far Bin Ali Bin Ahmad Al Faqeeh, from Hassan Bin Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Sadaqa, from Muhammad Bin Umar Bin Abdul Aziz, from the one who heard Al Hassan Bin Muhammad Al Nowfaly saying,

'Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said to Suleyman Al-Maruzy, 'What are you denying from the change of Decision (of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>), O Suleyman, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is Saying: *Or does not the human being remember that We Created him before, and he was nothing?* [19:67], and the Mighty and Majestic is Saying: *And He is the One Who Began the creation, then He will Repeat it,* [30:27]; And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: *Originator of the skies and the earth* [2:117];

And the Mighty and Majestic is Saying: He Increases in the creation whatever He so Desires to [35:1], and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: Who Made excellent everything He Created, and He Began the creation of the human being from clay [32:7]; and the Mighty and Majestic is Saying: And others are waiting hopefully for the Command of Allah. Either He would Punish them or He would Turn to them (Mercifully), [9:106]; and the Mighty and Majestic is Saying: and for no one is there a prolongation from his life-span, nor a reduction from his life-span, except it is in a Book. [35:11]?'

Suleyman said, 'Has anything been reported from your-asws forefathers-asws?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes. It is reported from my<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic there are two (types) of Knowledge — a Knowledge Treasured, Hidden, none know it except Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. From that, the change of Decision takes place. And there is a Knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> Taught it to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>. So, the Scholars<sup>-asws</sup> from the People<sup>-asws</sup> of the Household of your Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, know it'.

Suleyman said, 'I would love it if you could extract it for me from the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>: **So, turn away from them, for you are not with a blame [51:54]**. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted to destroy them, then changed His<sup>-azwj</sup> Decision, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **And continue to remind, for surely the Zikr benefits the Momineen [51:55]**'.

قال سليمان: زديي جعلت فداك.

Suleyman said, 'Increase for me, may I be sacrificed for you-asws'.

قال الرضا عليه السلام: لقد أخبرني أبي، عن آبائه أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: إن الله عزوجل أوحى إلى نبي من أنبيائه أن أخبر فلان الملك أني متوفيه إلى كذا وكذا، فأتاه ذلك النبي فأخبره فدعا الله الملك وهو على سريره حتى سقط من السرير، وقال: يا رب أجلني حتى يشب طفلي وأقضي أمري،

Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'My<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> had informed me<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> that Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Revealed to a Prophet<sup>-as</sup> from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets<sup>-as</sup>: "Tell so and so king that I<sup>-azwj</sup> shall Cause him to die to such a such (time)'. He<sup>-as</sup> went to that so and so king and informed him, and the king supplicated to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and he was upon his bed, unto he fell off from the bed, and said, 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! Respite me until my young children become adults and I fulfil my affairs'.

فأوحى الله عزوجل إلى ذلك النبي أن ائت فلان الملك فأعلمه أني قد أنسيت أجله وزدت في عمره خمس عشرة سنة، فقال ذلك النبي : يا رب إنك لتعلم أني لم أكذب قط فأوحي الله عزوجل إليه إنما أنت عبد مأمور فأبلغه ذلك والله لا يسأل عما يفعل.

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Revealed to that Prophet<sup>-as</sup>: "Go to so and so king, and let him know that I<sup>-azwj</sup> have Ignored his term and Increased in his life-span by fifteen years". So, that Prophet<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! You<sup>-azwj</sup> Know that I<sup>-as</sup> do not lie, at all!' Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Revealed to him<sup>-as</sup>: "But rather, you<sup>-asws</sup> are a Commanded servant, therefore deliver that to him; and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will not be questioned about what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Does".

ثم التفت إلى سليمان فقال له: أحسبك ضاهيت اليهود في هذا الباب، قال أعوذ بالله من ذلك، وما قالت اليهود ؟ قال: قالت اليهود: " يد الله مغلولة " يعنون أن الله قد فرغ من الامر فليس يحدث شيئا فقال الله عزوجل: " غلت أيديهم ولعنوا بما قالوا "

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> turned towards Suleyman and said to him: 'Would it suffice you the approach of the Jews regarding this subject?' He said, 'I seek Refuge with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> from that; and what did the Jews say?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Jews said, '*The Hand of Allah is tied up!*', meaning that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Freed Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> from the Command and He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't Bringing anything into being. So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: *Their hands shall be Shackled and they would be Cursed for what they are saying.* [5:64].

ولقد سمعت قوما سألو أبي موسى بن جعفر عليه السلام عن البداء فقال: وما ينكر الناس من البداء وأن يقف الله قوما يرجئهم لامره.

And I<sup>-asws</sup> have heard a group asking my<sup>-asws</sup> father Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about the change of Decision (of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>), and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And what can the people deny from the change of the Decision, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Stopped a people Returning them to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command'.

قال سليمان: ألا تخبرني عن إنا أنزلناه في ليلة القدر في أي شئ أنزلت ؟

Suleyman said, 'Will you<sup>-asws</sup> inform me about *Surely, We Revealed it during the Night of Predetermination [97:1]*, regarding which thing (reason) was it Revealed?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Suleyman! The Night of Pre-determination, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Determines during it what is to transpire during the year to the year, from a life, or death, or good, or evil, or sustenance. So, whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Determines during that year, it would be from the inevitable'.

Suleyman said, 'Now I have understood, May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, so increase it for me'.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Suleyman! From the Commands, there are Commands paused with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forwards from these whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to, and Delays whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to.

O Suleyman! Ali-asws was saying: 'The Knowledge (of Allah-azwj) are two (types of) Knowledge. Allah-azwj Taught a knowledge to His-azwj Angels and His-azwj Rasool-as, and whatever He-azwj Taught His-azwj Angels and His-azwj Rasool-as, so it would be happening and He-azwj would not Belie Himself-azwj, nor His-azwj Angels, nor His-azwj Rasools-as.

And there is a Knowledge Treasured with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Notify anyone from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures upon it. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forwards from it whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Delays whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Deletes and Affirms whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires'.

Suleyman said to Al-Mamoun, 'O commander of the faithful! I will not deny the change of Decision (of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>) after this day of mine, and I will not be belying it, if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires''.<sup>144</sup>

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>144</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 2

3 - ن: الهمداني، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن الريان بن الصلت قال: سمعت الرضا عليه السلام يقول: ما بعث الله عزوجل نبيا إلا بتحريم الخمر، وأن يقر له بأن الله يفعل ما يشاء، وان يكون في تراثه الكندر غط: الاسدي، عن على بن إبراهيم مثله.

Al Hamdany, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Rayan Bin Al Salt who said,

'I heard Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic did not Send a Prophet<sup>-as</sup> except with a Prohibition of the wine, and that he<sup>-as</sup> should acknowledge to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> does whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to, and that the frankincense would be in his inheritance''.<sup>145</sup>

4 - ج: عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام أنه قال: لولا آية في كتاب الله لاخبرتكم بما كان وبما يكون وبما هو كائن إلى يوم القيامة، وهي هذه الآية: يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب.

From Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Had it not been for a Verse in the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-asws</sup> would inform you all with what has happened, and with what is happening, and with what would be happening up to the Day of Judgment, and it is this Verse: *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*".<sup>146</sup>

5 - ب: أحمد، عن البزنطي قال: قلت للرضا عليه السلام: إن رجلا من أصحابنا سمعني وأنا أقول: إن مروان بن محمد لو سئل عنه صاحب القبر ماكان عنده منه علم. فقال الرجل: إنما عني بذلك أبو بكر وعمر، فقال: لقد جعلهما في موضع صدق!

Ahmad, from Al Bazanty who said,

'I said to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'A man from our companions heard me and I was saying that Marwan Bin Muhammad, if only he had asked about it the occupant of the grave, what knowledge was with him of it'. So, the man said, 'But rather he meant by that, Abu Bakr and Umar'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He had made them both to be in the place of truthfulness!'

قال جعفر بن محمد: إن مروان بن محمد لو سئل عنه محمد رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ماكان عنده منه علم، لم يكن من الملوك الذين سمواله، وإنماكان له أمر طرأ

Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws said: 'Marwan Bin Muhammad, if he has asked about it Muhammad-saww Rasool-Allah-saww what knowledge was with him-saww of it, there would not been from the kings those who were named as gods, and rather for him would have been a fresh matter'.

قال أبو عبد الله وأبو جعفر وعلي بن الحسين والحسين بن علي والحسن بن علي وعلي بن أبي طالب عليهم السلام: والله لولا آية في كتاب الله لحد ثناكم بما يكون إلى أن تقوم الساعة: يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب.

Abu Abdullah-asws, and Abu Ja'far-asws, and Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws, and Al-Husayn-asws Bin Ali-asws, and Al-Hassan-asws Bin Ali-asws, and Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws said: 'By Allah-azwi! Had there not been a Verse in the Book of Allah-azwi, I-asws would have narrated to you all with what is to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>145</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>146</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 4

transpire up to the Establishment of the Hour: **Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]**".<sup>147</sup>

6 - فس: قوله: " وقالت اليهود يد الله مغلولة غلت أيديهم ولعنوا بما قالوا بل يداه مبسوطتان " قال: قالوا: قد فرغ الله من الامر لا يحدث الله غير ما قدره في التقدير الاول، فرد الله عليهم فقال: " بل يداه مبسوطتان ينفق كيف يشاء " أي يقدم ويؤخر ويزيد وينقص وله البداء والمشيئة.

His-azwj Words: And the Jews say: 'The Hand of Allah is tied up!' Their hands shall be Shackled and they would be Cursed for what they are saying. But, both His Hands are Extended. [5:64]. He-asws said: 'They said, 'Allah-azwj has freed Himself-azwj from the Command. Allah-azwj does not Bring anything new into existence what He-azwj had already Determined in the beginning. So, Allah-azwj Rebutted upon them, Saying: 'But, both His Hands are Extended. He Expends however He so Desires to. [5:64], i.e., Brings forwards, and Delays, and Increases, and Reduces, and for Him-azwj is the change of Decision, and the Desire''. 148

7 - فس: قوله: " هو الذي خلقكم من طين ثم قضى أجلا وأجل مسمى عنده " فإنه حدثني أبي، عن النضر بن سويد، عن الحلبي، عن عبد الله بن مسكان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: الاجل المقضي هو المحتوم الذي قضاه الله وحتمه، المسمى هو الذي فيه البداء يقدم ما يشاء ويؤخر ما يشاء، والمحتوم ليس فيه تقديم ولا تأخير.

My father narrated to me, from Al Naza Bin Suweyd, from Al Halby, from Abdullah Bin Muskan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said regarding *He is Who Created you from clay, then He Ordained a term; and there is a Specified term with Him; then (how come) you are doubting [6:2]*: 'The Ordained term, it is the inevitable which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordained and Made it inevitable. The specified, it is in which there is the change of Decision. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forward whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Delays whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and the inevitable, there is neither a bringing forward nor a delaying in it".

وحدثني ياسر عن الرضا عليه السلام قال: ما بعث الله نبيا إلا بتحريم الخمر وأن يقر له بالبداء أن يفعل الله ما يشاء، وأن يكون في تراثه الكندر.

And it was narrated to me from Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Send a Prophet<sup>-as</sup> except with the Prohibition of the wine, and that should acknowledge to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the change of Decision, and that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Does whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to, and that the frankincense would happen to be in his inheritance".<sup>149</sup>

8 - فس: أبي، عن محمد بن الفضيل، عن أبيه، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: قلت له: جعلت فداك بلغنا أن لآل جعفر راية ولآل العباس رايتين فهل انتهى إليك من علم ذلك شئ ؟

Page 95 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>147</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 5

 $<sup>^{148}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>149</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 7

My father, from Muhammad Bin Fazeyl, form his father,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! It reached us that for the family of Ja'far there is a flag (rule), and for Al-Abbas there are two flags (rules). So, did anything end up to you from the knowledge of that?'

قال: أما آل جعفر فليس بشئ ولا إلى شئ، وأما آل العباس فإن لهم ملكا مبطئا يقربون فيه البعيد، ويباعدون فيه القريب، وسلطانهم عسر ليس فيه يسر حتى إذا أمنوا مكر الله وأمنوا عقابه صيح فيهم صيحة لا يبقى لهم مال يجمعهم ولا رجال يمنعهم وهو قول الله: "حتى إذا أخذت الارض زخرفها وازينت " الآية.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'As for the family of Ja'far, so it isn't with anything or to anything, and as for the family of Al-Abbas, so, for them would be a delayed kingdom, during which they would be drawing closer the far ones, and distancing the near ones during it, the difficulties would overcome them, there wouldn't be any ease during it until when they are secure from the Plan of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and feel safe from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment, a shriek would be shrieked among them, there would not remain for them any wealth they had amassed, nor any men defending them, and these are the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: *until when earth takes its garnish and its adornment* [10:24] – the Verse.

قلت: جعلت فداك فمتى يكون ذلك ؟

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! So, when would that happen?'

قال: أما إنه لم يوقت لنافيه وقت، ولكن إذا حدثناكم بشئ فكان كما نقول فقولوا: صدق الله ورسوله، وإن كان بخلاف ذلك فقولوا: صدق الله ورسوله توجروا مرتين، ولكن إذا اشتدت الحاجة والفاقة وأنكر الناس بعضهم بعضا فعند ذلك توقعوا هذا الامر صباحا ومساءا.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But one cannot time a time for its implementation, but when we<sup>-asws</sup> narrate how much with something, and it transpires just as we<sup>-asws</sup> say, and they would be saying, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> spoke the truth', and if it transpires differently to that, and they (still) say, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> spoke the truth', they would be Recompensed twice, but when the need and the destitution intensifies, and the people deny each other, then, during that this command would occur, morning and evening'.

قلت: جعلت فداك الحاجة والفاقة قد عرفناهما فما إنكار الناس بعضهم بعضا ؟ قال: يأتي الرجل أخاه في حاجة فيلقاه بغير الوجه الذي كان يلقاه فيه، ويكلمه بغير الكلام الذي كان بكلمه.

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! The need and the destitution, we recognise these, but what is the people denying each other?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The man would come to his brother during a need, but he will meet him with another face which he used to meet him with regards

to it (before), and would speak to him with other than the speech which he used to speak to him (before)". 150

9 - فس: قال علي بن إبراهيم في قوله: " لكل أجل كتاب يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب " فإنه حدثني أبي، عن النضر بن سويد، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن عبد الله ابن مسكان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إذا كان ليلة القدر نزلت الملائكة والروح و والكتبة إلى سماء الدنيا فيكتبون ما يكون من قضاء الله تعالى في تلك السنة

Ali Bin Ibrahim said, 'My father narrated to me, from Al Nazar Bin Suweyd, from Yahya Al Halby, from Abdullah Ibn Muskan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*: 'Whenever it was the Night of Pre-determination, the Angels, and the Spirit, and the recorders, descend up to the sky of the world, and they are recording what would be happening from the Ordainment of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Exalted during that year.

So, when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Intends to Bring forward something, or Delay it, or Reduce something, Commands the Angel to Delete whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, then Affirms that which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants'.

قلت: وكل شئ هو عند الله مثبت في كتاب ؟ قال: نعم قلت: فأي شئ يكون بعده ؟ قال: سبحان الله ثم يحدث الله أيضا ما يشاء تبارك وتعالى.

I said, 'And all things which is with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Affirmed in a Book?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, 'So, which thing happens after it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Glory be to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings into being as well, whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted so Desires''.<sup>151</sup>

10 - فس: " الم غلبت الروم في أدني الارض وهم من بعد غلبهم سيغلبون في بضع سنين " فإنه حدثني أبي، عن محمد بن أبي عمير، عن جميل، عن أبي عبيدة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: سألته عن قول الله: " الم غلبت الروم في أدنى الارض " قال: يا أبا عبيدة إن لهذا تأويلا لا يعلمه إلا الله والراسخون في العلم من الائمة:

My father narrated to me, from Muhammad Bin Abu Umeyr, from Jameel, from Abu Ubeyda,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, regarding: Alif Lam Meem [30:1] The Romans are defeated [30:2] In a nearby land, and they (Persians), after their victory, would be defeated [30:3] Within a few years. [30:4], said: 'Alif Lam Meem [30:1] The Romans are defeated [30:2]. O Abu Ubeyda! There is an interpretation for this, And none knows its interpretation except Allah, and those who are firmly rooted in the Knowledge. [3:7], from the Imams<sup>-asws</sup>.

 $<sup>^{150}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>151</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 9

إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لما هاجر إلى المدينة - وقد ظهر الاسلام - كتب إلى ملك الروم كتابا وبعث إليه رسولا يدعوه إلى الاسلام، وكتب إلى ملك فارس كتابا وبعث إليه رسولا يدعوه إلى الاسلام

When Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> emigrated to Al Medina – and Al-Islam had appeared – wrote a letter to the king of Rome and sent a messenger to him inviting him to Al Islam, and he<sup>-saww</sup> wrote a letter to the king of Persia and sent a messenger to him inviting him to Al Islam.

فأما ملك الروم فإنه عظم كتاب رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله وأكرم رسوله، وأما ملك فارس فإنه مزق كتابه واستخف برسول رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله

As for the king of Rome, he respected the letter and honoured his-saww messenger, and as for the king of Persia, he tore his-saww letter and belittled the messenger of Rasool-Allah-saww.

وكان ملك فارس يومئذ يقاتل ملك الروم وكان المسلمون يهوون أن يغلب ملك الروم ملك فارس، وكانوا لناحية ملك الروم أرجى منهم لملك فارس، فلما غلب ملك فارس ملك الروم بكي لذلك المسلمون واغتموا،

And it was so that the king of Persia in those days was at war with the king of Rome, and the Muslims were desirous that the king of Rome should overcome the king of Persia, and they were siding with him wishing (victory over) the king of Persia. So, when the king of Persia overcame the king of Rome, the Muslims disliked that and were gloomy due to it.

فأنزل الله " الم غلبت الروم في أدنى الارض " يعني غلبتها فارس في أدنى الارض وهي الشامات وما حولها،

Therefore, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Revealed: *Alif Lam Meem [30:1] The Romans are defeated [30:2] In a nearby land [30:3]* – Meaning, Persia has overcome it in a nearby land, and it is the Syrian lands and what is around it.

ثم قال: وفارس من بعد غلبهم الروم سيغلبون في بضع سنين قوله: لله الامر من قبل أن يأمر ومن بعد أن يقضي بما يشاء. قوله: ويومئذ يفرح المؤمنون بنصر الله ينصر من يشاء

Then Said: And Persians, after their victory — over the Romans, would be defeated [30:3] Within a few years. His azwi Words: For Allah is the Command from before and from afterwards [30:4] that He azwi Ordains whatever He so Desire. His azwi Words: and on that day the Momineen shall rejoice [30:4] With the Help of Allah. He — the Mighty and Majestic, Helps ones He so Desires to [30:5].

قلت: أليس الله يقول: في بضع سنين ؟ وقد مضى للمسلمين سنون كثيرة مع رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله، وفي إمارة أبي بكر، وإنما غلب المؤمنون فارس في إمارة عمر

He (the narrator) said, 'I said, 'Isn't Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Saying: **Within a few years** [30:4], although many years had passed by with Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, and during the rule of Abu Bakr, and rather the Momineen overcame Persia during the rule of Umar?'

فقال: ألم أقل لك: إن لهذا تأويلا وتفسيرا ؟ والقرآن يا أبا عبيدة ناسخ ومنسوخ، أما تسمع قوله: " لله الامر من قبل ومن بعد " يعني إليه المشيئة في القول أن يؤخر ما قدم ويقدم ما أخر إلى يوم يحتم القضاء بنزول النصر فيه على المؤمنين،

So he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Did I<sup>-asws</sup> not say to you that for this, there is an explanation and an interpretation? O Abu Ubeyda! The Quran (Verses) Abrogates and gets Abrogated. Have you not heard the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *For Allah is the Command from before and from afterwards [30:4]*? Meaning, to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Desire in the (final) Word, that He<sup>-azwj</sup> can Delay what is forward and Bring forward what is to be delayed in the (final) Word for the Ordainment of the Judgment, up to the Day of Judgment, with the Descent of the Help upon the Momineen with regards to it.

وذلك قوله: " ويومئذ يفرح المؤمنون بنصر الله ينصر من يشاء ".

Thus, these are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **and on that day the Momineen shall rejoice [30:4] With the Help of Allah.** He Helps ones He so Desires to [30:5]".<sup>152</sup>

11 - فس: قال علي بن إبراهيم في قوله: " وما يعمر من معمر ولا ينقص من عمره إلا في كتاب " يعني يكتب في كتاب، وهو رد على من ينكر البداء.

Ali Bin Ibrahim said regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and for no one is there a prolongation from his life-span, nor a reduction from his life-span, except it is in a Book. [35:11]* – meaning written in a Book, and it is a rebuttal upon one who denies the change of Decision". <sup>153</sup> (P.s. – This is not a Hadeeth)

12 - فس: " فيها يفرق " في ليلة القدر "كل أمر حكيم " أي يقدر الله كل أمر من الحق ومن الباطل، وما يكون في تلك السنة، وله فيه البداء والمشيئة يقدم ما يشاء ويؤخر ما يشاء من الآجال والارزاق والبلايا والاعراض والامراض، ويزيد فيها ما يشاء وينقص ما يشاء،

*During it,* - the Night of Pre-determination, *every wise matter is made distinct [44:4]*, i.e. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Determines every matter from the truth and the falsehood, and what would be happening during that year, and for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> there is change of Decision regarding it. He<sup>-azwj</sup> can Bring forward whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Delays whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, from the terms (life-spans), and the sustenances, and the afflictions, and the obstacles and the illnesses, and Increases in it whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Reduces whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires.

ويلقيه رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله إلى أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام، ويلقيه أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام إلى الائمة عليهم السلام حتى ينتهى ذلك إلى صاحب الزمان عجل الله فرجه، ويشترط له فيه البداء والمشيئة والتقديم والتأخير.

And Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> casts it to Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, and Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> casts it to the Imams<sup>-asws</sup> until that ends up to the Master<sup>-asws</sup> of the time, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Hasten his<sup>-asws</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>152</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>153</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 11

relief, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Stipulates the change of Decision in it, and the bringing forwards and the delaying'.

قال: حدثني بذلك أبي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن عبد الله ابن مسكان، عن أبي جعفر وأبي عبد الله وأبي الحسن صلوات الله عليهم.

He said, 'My father narrated with that to me, from Ibn Abu Umeyr,

From Abdullah Ibn Muskan, from Abu Ja'far and Abu Abdullah-asws, and Abu Al-Hassan-asws''. 154

13 - فس: أحمد بن إدريس، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن النضر ابن سويد، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن هارون بن خارجة، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قول الله: "ولن يؤخر الله نفسا إذا جاء أجلها "قال: إن عند الله كتبا موقوتة يقدم منها ما يشاء ويؤخر فإذا كان ليلة القدر أنزل الله فيها كل شئ يكون إلى ليلة مثلها، وذلك قوله: "لن يؤخر الله نفسا إذا جاء أجلها "إذا أنزل، وكتبه كتباب السماوات وهو الذي لا يؤخره.

Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Al Nazar Ibn Suweyd, from Yahya Al Halby, from Haroun Bin Kharjat, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws' regarding the Words of Allah-azwj: **And never Respites a soul when its term comes, [63:11]**, he-asws said: 'There is a timed Book with Allah-azwj. He-azwj Brings forward whatever He-azwj so Desires, and Delays. So, whenever it was the Night of Pre-determination, Allah-azwj Reveals during it everything that is to happen up to the Night like it (next year), and these are His-azwj Words: **And never Respites a soul when its term comes, [63:11]**, when it descends, and the recorders of the skies record it, and it is which is not delayed". 155

14 - ما: المفيد، عن أحمد بن الوليد، عن أبيه،، عن الصفار، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن محبوب، عن العلاء، عن محمد قال: سئل أبو جعفر عليه السلام عن ليلة القدر، فقال: تنزل فيها الملائكة والكتبة إلى سماء الدنيا فيكتبون ما هو كائن في أمر السنة وما يصيب العباد فيها. قال: وأمر مرقوف لله تعالى فيه المشيئة يقدم منه ما يشاء ويؤخر ما يشاء، وهو قوله تعالى " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب ".

Al Mufeed, from Ahmad Bin Al Waleed, from his father, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Mahboub, from Al A'ala, from Muhammad who said,

'Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the Night of Pre-determination, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Angels, and the recorder descend during it to the sky of the world, and they are recording what is to happen regarding the matters of the year, and what the servants would be attaining during it. There is a marked matter for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted in which is the Desire. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forwards from it whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Delays whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and these are the Words of the Exalted: *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*". <sup>156</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>154</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>155</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>156</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 14

15 - ع: ابن المتوكل، عن الحميري، عن ابن عيسى، عن ابن محبوب، عن ملك ابن عطية، عن أبي حمزة الثمالي، عن أبي جعفر الباقر عليه السلام: إن الله عزوجل عرض على آدم أسماء الانبياء وأعمارهم، قال: فمر بآدم اسم داود النبي فإذا عمره في العالم أربعون سنة فقال آدم: يا رب ما أقل عمر داود وما أكثر عمري! يا رب إن أنازدت داود من عمري ثلاثين سنة أتثبت ذلك له ؟ قال: نعم يا آدم، قال: فإني قد زدته من عمري ثلاثين سنة فانفذ ذلك له وأثبتها له عندك واطرحها من عمري

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Al Humeyri, from Ibn Isa, from Ibn Mahboub, from Malik Ibn Atiya, from Abu Hamza Al Sumaly,

'From Abu Ja'far Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Presented to Adam<sup>-as</sup> the names of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> and their<sup>-as</sup> ages. So Adam<sup>-as</sup> passed by the name of the Prophet Dawood<sup>-as</sup>, and his<sup>-as</sup> age in the Knowledge was Forty years. So Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! How little is the age of Dawood<sup>-as</sup> and how more is my<sup>-as</sup> age! O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! I<sup>-as</sup> am more in my<sup>-as</sup> age than Dawood<sup>-as</sup> by thirty years, is that Established for him<sup>-as</sup>?' He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "Yes, O Adam<sup>-as</sup>". He<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Since I<sup>-as</sup> am more in my<sup>-as</sup> age than him<sup>-asws</sup> by thirty years, Add that to him<sup>-as</sup>, and Establish it for him<sup>-as</sup> with You<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Subtract it from my<sup>-as</sup> age'.

قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام فأثبت الله عزوجل لداود في عمره ثلاثين سنة، وكانت له عند الله مثبتة فذلك قول الله عزوجل " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب " قال: فمحا الله ماكان عنده مثبتا لآدم وأثبت لداود ما لم يكن عنده مثبتا.

Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Established for Dawood<sup>-as</sup> in his<sup>-as</sup> age (and increase of) thirty years, and it was Established before with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and these are the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*. Thus, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Deleted what was Established with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> for Adam<sup>-as</sup>, and Established for Dawood<sup>-as</sup> what was not Established (before) with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

قال: فمضى عمر آدم فهبط ملك الموت لقبض روحه فقال له آدم: يا ملك الموت إنه قد بقي من عمري ثلاثون سنة! فقال له ملك الموت: يا آدم ألم تجعلها لابنك داود النبي وطرحتها من عمرك حين عرض عليك أسماء الانبياء من ذريتك، وقد عرضت عليك أعمارهم وأنت يومئذ بوادي الدخيا ؟

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And so the age of Adam<sup>-as</sup> came to an end, and the Angel of Death descended unto him<sup>-as</sup> to capture his<sup>-as</sup> soul. So Adam<sup>-as</sup> said to him: 'O Angel of Death! There still remain from my<sup>-as</sup> age, thirty years'. So the Angel of Death said to him<sup>-as</sup>: 'O Adam<sup>-as</sup>! Did you<sup>-as</sup> not make it to be for your<sup>-as</sup> son<sup>-as</sup> Dawood<sup>-as</sup>, the Prophet<sup>-as</sup>, and had it Subtracted from your<sup>-as</sup> age where you<sup>-as</sup> were Presented with the names of the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> to be from your<sup>-as</sup> offspring, and were Presented with their<sup>-as</sup> ages, and in those days you<sup>-as</sup> were in the valley of Al-Dakhya?'

قال: فقال له آدم: ما أذكر هذا. قال: فقال له ملك الموت: يا آدم لا تجحد ألم تسأل الله عزوجل أن يثبتها لداود ويمحوها من عمرك ؟ فأثبتها لداود في الزبور ومحاها من عمرك في الذكر. قال آدم: حتى أعلم ذلك.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'But Adam<sup>-as</sup> said to him: 'I do not remember this'. So, the Angel of Death said to him: 'O Adam<sup>-as</sup>! Do not repudiate. Did you<sup>-as</sup> not ask Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic that He<sup>-</sup>

<sup>azwj</sup> should Establish it for Dawood<sup>-as</sup>, and Obliterate it from your<sup>-as</sup> age, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Established it for Dawood<sup>-as</sup> in the Psalms, and Obliterated it from your<sup>-as</sup> age in the Remembrance?' Adam<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Until (Now) I<sup>-as</sup> know that'.

قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام وكان آدم صادقا لم يذكر ولم يجحد، فمن ذلك اليوم أمر الله تبارك وتعالى العباد أن يكتبوا بينهم إذا تداينوا وتعاملوا إلى أجل مسمى، لنسيان آدم وجحوده ما جعل على نفسه.

Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And Adam<sup>-as</sup> was truthful. He<sup>-as</sup> did not remember, and did not repudiate. So from that day onwards, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted Commanded the servants that they should write down between them whenever they lend (to each other) and work to an appointed term, due to the forgetfulness of Adam<sup>-as</sup>, and his<sup>-as</sup> struggling (against) is what he<sup>-as</sup> made upon himself -as''. 157

16 - ع: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن عثمان بن عيسى، عن أبي إسحاق الارجاني، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله عزوجل جعل لمن جعل له سلطانا مدة من ليالي وأيام وسنين وشهور، فإن عدلوا في الناس أمر الله عزوجل صاحب الفلك أن يبطئ بإدارته فطالت أيامهم ولياليهم وسنوهم وشهورهم،

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Usman Bin Isa, from Abu Is'haq Al Arjany,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Made for one whom made the authority to be for him, a term from nights and days, and years and months (for his rule). So, if he is just regarding the people, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Command the one (Angel) in charge of the orbits that he slows down its management, and it prolongs their days and their nights, and their years and their months.

وإن هم جاروا في الناس ولم يعدلوا أمر الله عزوجل صاحب الفلك فأسرع إدارته وأسرع فناء لياليهم وأيامهم وسنيهم وشهورهم، وقد وفي تبارك وتعالى لهم بعدد الليالي والايام والشهور.

And if he thinks of being tyrannous among the people and does not do justice, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Commands the one (Angel) in charge of the orbits, so he quickens its management, and quickens the perishing of their nights and their days, and their years and their months, and the Blessed and Exalted would have Fulfilled for them with the numbers of the nights and the days and the months".<sup>158</sup>

17 - يد، مع أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن علي بن النعمان، عن إسحاق، عمن سمعه، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام أنه قال في قول الله عزوجل: " وقالت اليهود يد الله مغلولة ": لم يعنوا أنه هكذا، ولكنهم قالوا: قد فرغ من الامر فلا يزيد ولا ينقص فقال الله جل جلاله تكذيبا لقولهم: " غلت أيديهم ولعنوا بما قالوا بل يداه مبسوطتان ينفق كيف يشاء "

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Ali Bin Al Numan, from Is'haq, from one who heard it,

<sup>158</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>157</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 15

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic: **And the Jews say: 'The Hand of Allah is tied up!'** [5:64]. They did not mean it like this, but they said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Finished from the Command, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> will neither Increase nor Reduce'. So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty Said in falsification of their words: **Their hands shall be Shackled and they would be Cursed for what they are saying. But, both His Hands are Extended.** [5:64] He Expends however He so Desires to. [5:64].

Did you hear Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Saying: **Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]?**".<sup>159</sup>

The Words of the Mighty and Majestic: Whatever We Abrogate from a Verse or Cause it to be forgotten, We Come with better than it or similar to it. Do you not know that Allah is Able upon all things? [2:106] Do you not know that Allah, for Him is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth? And there is none for you from besides Allah, from a Guardian nor a Helper [2:107].

قال الامام عليه السلام: قال محمد بن علي بن موسى الرضا عليهم السلام: ما ننسخ من آية بأن نرفع حكمها أو ننسها بأن نرفع و رسمها - وقد تلي - وعن القلوب حفظها وعن قلبك يا محمد كما قال: " سنقرئك فلاتنسي إلاما شاء الله " أن ينسيك فرفع عن قلبك ذكره

The Imam (Hassan Al-Askari-asws) said: 'Muhammad-asws Bin Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws said: 'Whatever We Abrogate from a Verse – if We-azwj Lift its Ordinance, or Cause it to be forgotten – or Lift its tradition, and Remove its memorisation from the hearts, and from your-saww heart, O Muhammad-saww, just as Allah-azwj the Exalted Said: We will Make you read, so you will not forget [87:6] except what Allah so Desires [87:7], if We-azwj Make you-saww forget, so We-azwj Lift its remembrance from your-saww heart.

**We Come with better than it** – meaning, better for you all. Thus, this second one is greater for your Rewards, and more immediate for your correction that the first Verse, the Abrogated one, **or similar to it** – from the correction for you – i.e., We<sup>-azwj</sup> neither Abrogate nor do We<sup>-azwj</sup> Replace except Our<sup>-azwj</sup> Purpose in that is your correction (betterment).

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>159</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 17

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **Do you not know that Allah is Able upon all things? [2:106]**. So, if He<sup>-azwj</sup> is All-Powerful, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Able upon the Abrogation and something else.

ألم تعلم أن الله له ملك السموات والارض وهو العالم بتدبيرها ومصالحها وهو يدبركم بعلمه وما لكم من دون الله من ولي بإصلاحكم إذ كان العالم بالمصالح هو الله عزوجل دون غيره، ولا نصير وما لكم ناصر ينصركم من مكره إن أراد الله إنزاله بكم أو عذابه إن أراد إحلاله لكم.

**Do you not know** – O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> - **that Allah, for Him is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth?** – And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Knower of its management and its correction. Thus, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Manages you all by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, **And there is none for you from besides Allah, from a Guardian** – to guard your correction when He<sup>-azwj</sup> was the Knower with the correction. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, besides others, **nor a Helper [2:107]** - And there is none for you – from – a helper helping you all from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Abhorrence if He<sup>-azwj</sup> – Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> – Descends it with you, or a Punishment that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Intends to Release it with you.

وقال محمد بن علي الباقر: ومما قدر الله عليه النسخ والتنزيل لمصالحكم ومنافعكم لتؤمنوا ويتوفر عليكم الثواب بالتصديق بما فهو يفعل ما يشاء مما فيه صلاحكم والخيرة لكم

And Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Al-Baqir said: 'And sometimes He<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordains upon it the Abrogation and the Replacement for your correction and your benefit, in order for you to believing in it, and Confer the Rewards upon you due to your ratification of it. So He<sup>-azwj</sup> Does that wherein is your correction and the betterment for you all.

ثم قال: ألم تعلم يا محمد أن الله له ملك السموات والارض، فهو يملكهما بقدرته ويصرفهما تحت مشيئته لا مقدم لما أخر ولا مؤخر لما قدم،

Then, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **Do you not know** – O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> - **that Allah, for Him is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth?** So He<sup>-azwj</sup> Controls it by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power and Disburses it by a reckoning of His<sup>-azwj</sup> desires, neither Preceding of what is to be delayed, nor delaying what is to precede.

ثم قال الله تعالى: وما لكم يا معشر اليهود والمكذبين بمحمد صلى الله عليه واله والجاحدين نسخ الشرائع من دون الله سوى الله تعالى من ولي يلى مصالحكم إن لم يدلكم ربكم للمصالح، ولا نصير ينصركم من الله يدفع عنكم عذابه.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: **And there is none for you** – O group of the Jews and the beliers with Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, and the rejecters with the Abrogation of the Laws, **from besides Allah** – besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, **from a Guardian** – guarding your correction, if He<sup>-azwj</sup> your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, does not Guard the correction for you, **nor a Helper [2:107]** – helping you from besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he would repel His<sup>-azwj</sup> Punishment from you'.

قال عليه السلام: وذلك أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لما كان بمكة أمره الله تعالى أن يتوجه نحو البيت المقدس في صلاته ويجعل الكعبة بينه وبينها إذا أمكن وإذا لم يتمكن استقبل البيت المقدس كيف كان He (Imam Hassan Al-Askari<sup>-asws</sup>) said: 'And that is, that when Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> was in Makkah, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Commanded him<sup>-saww</sup> that he<sup>-saww</sup> diverts towards Bayt Al-Maqdis during his<sup>-saww</sup> Salat, and make the Kabah to be between him<sup>-saww</sup> and it, whenever possible. And when it is not possible, he<sup>-saww</sup> should face Bayt Al-Maqdis however he<sup>-saww</sup> can.

And Rasool-Allah-saww used to do that – for the length of his-saww stay in it for ten years.

So, when he<sup>-saww</sup> was in Al-Medina, and was worshipping by facing towards Bayt Al-Maqdis, faced it and away from the Kabah for seventeen months, and a group of the renegade Jews went on saying, 'By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> does not know how to pray, until he<sup>-saww</sup> becomes facing towards our direction, and he takes to, during his<sup>-saww</sup> Salat, by our ways and our rituals'.

فاشتد ذلك على رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله لما اتصل به عنهم وكره قبلتهم وأحب الكعبة فجاءه جبرئيل عليه السلام فقال له رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: يا جبرئيل لوددت لو صرفني الله تعالى عن بيت المقدس إلى الكعبة فقد تأذيت بما يتصل بي من قبل اليهود من قبلتهم،

So that was grievous upon Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> when it was transmitted with to him<sup>-saww</sup>, from them, and he<sup>-saww</sup> disliked their direction and loved the Kabah. So Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> came to him<sup>-saww</sup>. So Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said to him: 'O Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup>! I<sup>-saww</sup> would love it if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Change me<sup>-saww</sup> away from Bayt Al-Maqdis to the Kabah, for I<sup>-saww</sup> have been hurt by what has been transmitted to be from the direction of the Jews, of their direction'.

Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> said: 'I<sup>-as</sup> shall ask your<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> to Transfer you<sup>-saww</sup> towards it, for He<sup>-azwj</sup> will neither Reject you<sup>-saww</sup> from your<sup>-saww</sup> seeking nor Disappoint you<sup>-saww</sup> from your<sup>-saww</sup> wish'.

فلما استتم دعاؤه صعد جبرئيل ثم عاد من ساعته فقال: اقرء يا محمد: " قد نرى تقلب وجهك في السماء فلنولينك قبلة ترضيها فول وجهك شطر المسجد الحرام وحيث ماكنتم فولوا وجوهكم شطره " الآيات

So, when his-saww supplication was completed, Jibraeel-as ascended, then returned within a moment and he-as said: 'O Muhammad-saww! Read: *We have Seen the turning of your face towards the sky, so We will be Turning you towards a Qiblah you will be pleased with; So turn then your face towards the Sacred Masjid; and wherever you are, turn your face towards it.* [2:144] – the Verse.

فقالت اليهود عند ذلك: " ماوليهم عن قبلتهم التي كانوا عليها " فأجابهم الله أحسن جواب فقال: " قل لله المشرق والمغرب " وهو يملكهما، وتكليفه التحول إلى جانب كتحويله لكم إلى جانب آخر " يهدي من يشاء إلى صراط مستقيم " هو مصلحتهم وتؤديهم طاعتهم إلى جنات النعيم

So the Jews said during that, "What has turned them away from their Qiblah which they were upon?". – So Allah-azwi Answered them (with) an excellent Answer, so He-azwi Said: Say: "For Allah is the East and the West; - and He-azwi Owns both of them, and His-azwi Encumbering the transfer to a side is like His-azwi Transferring it for you to another side, He Guides the one He so Desires to, to the Straight Path [2:142] — and it is their betterment and their obedience leading them to the Gardens of Bliss.

فقال أبو محمد عليه السلام وجاء قوم من اليهود إلى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وآله فقالوا: يا محمد هذه القبلة بيت المقدس قد صليت إليها أربع عشر سنة ثم تركهتا الآن أفحقا كان ماكنت عليه فقد تركته إلى باطل فإنما يخالف الحق الباطل، أو باطلا كان ذلك فقد كنت عليه طول هذه المدة ؟ فما يؤمننا أن تكون الآن على باطل ؟

Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And a group of Jews came over to Rasool-Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and they said, 'O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! This Qiblah, Bayt Al-Maqdas, you<sup>-saww</sup> have prayed *Salat* towards it for fourteen years, then you<sup>-saww</sup> are leaving it now? Was is Truth that you<sup>-saww</sup> were upon? Then you<sup>-saww</sup> have left it to a falsehood, for whatever opposes the Truth, so it is false. Or was that falsehood before? Then you<sup>-saww</sup> were upon it for this lengthy period. So, what must we believe in, that you<sup>-saww</sup> have come to be now, were upon the falsehood (before)?'

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: بل ذلك كان حقا وهذا حق يقول الله: قل لله المشرق والمغرب يهدي من يشاء إلى صراط مستقيم إذا عرف صلاحكم في استقبال المغرب أمركم به، وإذا عرف صلاحكم في استقبال المغرب أمركم به، وإن عرف صلاحكم في غير هما أمركم به، فلا تنكروا تدبير الله في عباده وقصده إلى مصالحكم

So Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'But that was right, and this is right (as well). Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying *Say:* 'For Allah is the East and the West; He Guides the one He so Desires to, to the Straight Path [2:142]. When He<sup>-azwj</sup> Recognises your betterment, O you servants, in facing the east, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Command you with it, and when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Recognises your betterment in facing the west, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Command you with it, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Recognises your betterment in something else, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Command you with it. Therefore, you should not be denying the Management of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Purpose to their betterment'.

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: لقد تركتم العمل في يوم السبت ثم عملتم بعده سائر الايام ثم تركتموه في السبت ثم عملتم بعده أفتركتم الحق إلى باطل أو الباطل إلى حق أو الباطل إلى باطل أو الحق إلى حق قولوا كيف شئتم. فهو قول محمد - صلى الله عليه واله - وجوابه لكم

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said to them: 'You had left the work on the day of Saturday, then you worked after if from the rest of the days, then you left it during the Saturday, then you worked after it. Were you leaving the truth to the falsehood, or the falsehood to a truth? Or the

falsehood to a falsehood, or the truth to a truth? Therefore, turn wherever you so like to, for it is the speech of Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> and his<sup>-saww</sup> answer to you all'.

They said, 'But, leaving the work during the Saturday was right, and the working after it was right'. So Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'So, similar to that, the Qiblah of Bayt Al-Maqdas during its time, was right, then Qiblah of the Kabah during its time is right'.

So, they said, 'O Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>! Was there a change of mind for your<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> in what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Commanded with, by your<sup>-saww</sup> claim, from the *Salat* towards Bayt Al-Maqdas when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Transferred you<sup>-saww</sup> toward the Kabah?'

فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: ما بداله عن ذلك فإنه العالم بالعواقب والقادر على المصالح لا يستدرك على نفسه غلطا، ولا يستحدث رأيا يخالف المتقدم، جل عن ذلك، ولا يقع عليه أيضا مانع يمنعه من مراده، وليس يبدؤ وإلا لما كان هذا وصفه، وهو عزوجل متعال عن هذه الصفات علوا كبيرا.

So, Rasool-Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> said: 'There was no change of mind for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> about that, for He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Knower of the consequences, and the Powerful upon the betterment. A mistake cannot be comprehended upon Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does He<sup>-azwj</sup> have a new opinion with opposite to the preceding one. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Majestic than that; and there does not occur upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, as well, a preventer preventing Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Purpose, and it isn't a change of mind except for the one who was upon these qualities, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Mightier, and more Majestic and Exalted from these qualities, Loftier, Greater'.

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said to them: 'O you Jews! Inform me about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. Doesn't He<sup>-azwj</sup> Cause illness then Grants health, and Grants health then Causes illness? Is there a change of mind for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding that? Doesn't He<sup>-azwj</sup> Cause to live and Cause to die, is it a change of mind for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>? Doesn't He<sup>-azwj</sup> Come with the night in the footsteps of the day, and the day in the footsteps of the night? Is it a change of mind for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in each one from that?' They said, 'No'.

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'So, like that is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted. His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> worshipped with the *Salat* towards the Kabah after having worshipped Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the *Salat* towards Bayt Al-Maqdas, and there was no change of mind for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding the first'.

ثم قال: أليس الله يأتي بالشتاء في أثر الصيف والصيف في أثر الشتاء ؟ أبداله في كل واحد من ذلك ؟ قالوا: لا، قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: فكذلك لم يبدله في القبلة،

Then he-saww said: 'Doesn't Allah-azwj Come with the winter in the footsteps of the summer, and the summer in the footsteps of the winter? Is it a change of mind for Him-azwj in each of that?' They said, 'No'. He-saww said: 'Similar to that, there was no change of mind for Him-azwj regarding the Qiblah'.

قال: ثم قال: أليس قد ألزمكم في الشتاء أن تحترزوا من البرد بالثياب الغليظة وألزمكم في الصيف أن تحترزوا من الحر؟ فبدا له في الصيف حتى أمركم بخلاف ماكان أمركم به في الشتاء ؟ قالوا: لا،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Then he<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Hasn't Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Necessitated you during the winter, or you should be protecting from the cold with the thick clothes? And necessitated you during the summer that you should be protecting from the heat? Is it a change of mind for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> during the summer until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded you with the opposite of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Commanded you with during the winter?' They said, 'No'.

قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: فكذلك الله تعبدكم في وقت لصلاح يعلمه بشئ، ثم تعبدكم في وقت آخر لصلاح آخر يعلمه بشئ آخر، وإذا أطعتم الله في الحالتين استحققتم ثوابه، وأنزل الله: " ولله المشرق والمغرب فأينما تولوا فثم وجه الله " يعني إذا توجهتم بأمره فثم الوجه الذي تقصدون منه الله وتأملون ثوابه.

Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'So, similar to that, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Wanted your worship during a time for betterment, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Taught something, then after it, during another time, for another betterment, Taught something other. So when you obey Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in both the states, you would be deserving of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rewards. And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed *And for Allah is the East and the West; therefore wherever you turn to, so there would be the Face of Allah [2:115]*. When you are diverting by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command, so there would be the Face of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> you are aiming Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> from, and are working for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rewards'.

ثم قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: يا عباد الله أنتم كالمرضى، والله رب العالمين كالطبيب فصلاح المرضى فيما يعلمه الطبيب ويدبره به لافيما يشتهيه المريض ويقترحه، ألا فسلمو الله أمره تكونوا منا الفائزين

Then Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'O servants of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! You are like patients, and the Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the world is like the doctor. So the wellbeing of the patient is in what the doctor knows and plans with it. It is not in what the patient desires and suggests it. Indeed! So be submitting to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands, you will become from the successful ones''.

فقيل: يا ابن رسول الله فلم أمر بالقبلة الاولى ؟ فقال: لما قال الله عزوجل: " وما جعلنا القبلة التي كنت عليها " وهي بيت المقدس - إلا لنعلم من يتبع الرسول ممن ينقلب على عقبيه " إلا لنعلم ذلك منه وجودا بعد أن علمناه سيوجد،

So, it was said, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! So why did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded with the first Qiblah?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: *And We did not Make the Qiblah which you were upon* - and it is Bayt Al-Maqdas - *except for Us to Know who follows* 

the Rasool from the one turns upon his heels [2:143] except for Us<sup>-azwj</sup> to Know that – from it – they remain after having Taught them, so they would be found to be on it.

وذلك أن هوى أهل مكة كان في الكعبة فأراد الله أن يبين متبع محمد صلى الله عليه واله من مخالفيه باتباع القبلة التي كرهها، ومحمد صلى الله عليه واله يأمر بها، ولما كان هوى أهل المدينة في بيت المقدس أمرهم بمخالفتها والتوجه إلى الكعبة ليبين من يوافق محمدا فيما يكرهه فهو مصدقه وموافقه.

And that was, that the desire of the people of Makkah was regarding the Kabah. So Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Intended that it be manifested for Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, the one who opposes him<sup>-as</sup>, by following the Qiblah, which they disliked it, and Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> ordered with it. And when it was the desire of the people of Al-Medina regarding Bayt Al-Maqdas, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded them with the opposite to it and to divert towards the Kabah in order to manifest the one who is concordant with Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> in what he dislikes, so his ratification would be his concordance.

ثم قال: وإن كانت لكبيرة إلا على الذين هدى الله إنماكان التوجه إلى بيت المقدس في ذلك الوقت كبيرة إلا على من يهدي الله فعرف أن الله يتعبد بخلاف ما يريده المرء ليبتلي طاعته في مخالفة هواه.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: *And even though it may be grievous, except upon those Guided by Allah.* [2:143] —It was so that the turning (facing) towards Bayt Al-Maqdas during that time was grievous, except upon the one Guided by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, for he recognised that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would be worshipped with opposite to what the man is intending, in order to Test him of his obedience in opposing his own desires".<sup>160</sup>

19 - يد: أبي:، عن محمد العطار، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحجال، عن ثعلبة، عن زرارة، عن أحدهما عليهما السلام قال: ما عبد الله عزوجل بشئ مثل البداء.

My father, from Muhammad al Attar, from Ibn Isa, from Al Hajal, from Sa'albat, from Zurara,

'From one of the two (5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> Imam<sup>-asws</sup>) having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has not been worshipped like the (acknowledgment with) change of Decision''.<sup>161</sup>

20 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن أيوب بن نوح، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما عظم الله عزوجل بمثل البداء.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Safar, from Ayoub Bin Nuh, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from hisham Bin Salim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has not been Magnified with the likes of (acknowledgment with) change of Decision''.<sup>162</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>160</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 18

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>161</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 19

 $<sup>^{162}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 20

21 - يد: ماجيلويه، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما بعث الله عزوجل نبيا حتى يأخذ عليه ثلاث خصال: الاقرار بالعبودية، وخلع الانداد، وأن الله يقدم ما يشاء ويؤخر ما يشاء.

Majaylawiya, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic did not Send a Prophet-as until He-azwj Took three characteristics upon him — the acknowledgment with the Lordship, and getting rid of the rival (gods/idols), and that Allah-azwj Brings forward whatever He-azwj so Desires, and Delays whatever He-azwj so Desires''. 163

22 - يد: بحذا الاسناد، عن هشام بن سالم وحفص بن البختري وغيرهما، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في هذه الآية " يمحو الله ما يكن ؟. ما يشاء ويثبت " قال: فقال: وهل يمحو الله إ ماكان، وهل يثبت إلا ما لم يكن ؟.

By this chain, from Hisham Bin Salim and Hafs Bin Al Bakhtary, and others,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding this Verse: *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, [13:39]*. So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And does Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Delete except what has come into being? And does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Affirm except what has not yet come into being?''.<sup>164</sup>

23 - يد: حمزة العلوي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن مرازم بن حكيم قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: ما تنبأ نبي قط حتى يقر لله تعالى بخمس: بالبداء والمشيئة، والسجود، والعبودية، والطاعة.

Hamza Al Alawy, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Marazam Bin Hakeem who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'A Prophet<sup>-as</sup> was not Sent at all until he<sup>-as</sup> acknowledged for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with five – the change of Decision, and the Desire, and the Sajdah, and the servitude (total submission), and the obedience''.<sup>165</sup>

24 - سن: ابي، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم، عن زرارة ومحمد بن مسلم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: ما بعث الله نبيا قط حتى يأخذ عليه ثلاثا: الاقرار لله بالعبودية وخلع الانداد، وأن الله يمحو ما يشاء ويثبت ما يشاء

My father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim, from Zurara and Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Send a Prophet<sup>-as</sup> at all until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took three (covenants) upon him<sup>-as</sup> – the acknowledgment for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with the servitude, and removal of the rivals (gods/idols), and that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Deletes whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Affirms whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires''.<sup>166</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>163</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 21

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>164</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 22

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>165</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 23

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>166</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 24

25 - يد: حمزة العلوي عن على بن إبراهيم، عن الريان قال: سمعت الرضا عليه السلام يقول: ما بعث الله نبيا قط إلا بتحريم الخمر، وأن يقر له بالبداء

Hamza Al Alawy, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Rayan who said,

'I heard Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Send a Prophet<sup>-as</sup> at all except with the Prohibition of the wine, and that he<sup>-as</sup> would acknowledge to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the change of Decision''.<sup>167</sup>

26 - يد: الدقاق، عن الكليني، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن اليقطيني، عن يونس، عن مالك الجهني قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: لو يعلم الناس ما في القول بالبداء من الاجر ما فتروا عن الكلام فيه.

Al Daqaq, from Al Kulayni, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Yaqteeni, from Yunus, from Malik Al Jahny who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'If the people knew what Recompense is in the word with the change of Decision, they would not trivialise talking about it''.<sup>168</sup>

27 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن أبي عمير، أو عمن رواه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن جعفر ابن عثمان، عن سماعة، عن أبي بصير، ووهب، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن لله علمين: علم مكنون مخزون لا يعلمه إلا هو من ذلك يكون البداء، وعلم علمه ملائكته ورسله وأنبياءه ونحن نعلمه.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from the one who reported it, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ja'far Ibn Usman, from Sama'at, from Abu Baseer, and Wahab, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'There are two (types of) knowledge for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> – a Knowledge, hidden, Treasured, none know it except He<sup>-azwj</sup>; the change of Decision happens from that; and a knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> Taught His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and we<sup>-asws</sup> know it''.<sup>169</sup>

28 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن الاهوازي، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن أبي حمزة، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى قال لنبيه: " فتول عنهم فما أنت بملوم " أراد أن يعذب أهل الارض ثم بدا لله فنزلت الرحمة فقال: ذكريا محمد فإن الذكرى تنفع المومنين.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Al Ahwazy, from Al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Abu Hamza, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted Said to His-azwj Prophet-as: 'So, turn away from them, for you are not with a blame [51:54], Intending to Punish the people of the earth. Then there was a change of Decision for Allah-azwj and the Mercy descended, so He-azwj Said: And continue to remind, for surely the Zikr benefits the Momineen [51:55]'.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>167</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 25

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>168</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 26

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>169</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 27

فرجعت من قابل فقلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: جعلت فداك إني حدثت أصحابنا فقالوا: بدا لله ما لم يكن في علمه ؟

I returned the following years and I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! I narrated to our companions, and they said, 'Change of Decision of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is what does not happen in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge?'

قال: فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن لله علمين: علم عنده لم يطلع عليه أحدا من خلقه، وعلم نبذه إلى ملائكته ورسله فما نبذه إلى ملائكته فقد انتهى إلينا.

He (the narrator) said, 'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There are two (types of) Knowledge for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> – a Knowledge with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Notify anyone from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures upon it, and a Knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave it to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-as</sup>. So, whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave to His<sup>-azwj</sup>, it has ended to us<sup>-asws''</sup>. <sup>170</sup>

29 - ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن محبوب، عن ابن رئاب، عن سدير قال: سأل حمران أبا جعفر عليه السلام عن قوله تعالى: " عالم الغيب فلا يظهر على غيبه أحدا " فقال له أبو جعفر عليه السلام: " إلا من ارتضى من رسول فإنه يسلك من بين يديه ومن خلفه رصدا " وكان والله محمد ممن ارتضاه،

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Raib, from Sadeyr who said,

'Humran asked Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of the Exalted: *(He is) Knower of the unseen, and He does not Reveal His hidden matters upon anyone [72:26]*, so Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: '*Except one He Chooses from a Rasool, for He would Make a guard to travel in front of him and from behind him [72:27]*, and, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> was from the ones<sup>-as</sup> He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose.

وأما قوله: عالم الغيب فإن الله تبارك وتعالى عالم بما غاب عن خلقه بما يقدر من شئ ويقضيه في علمه، فذلك يا حمران علم موقوف عنده، إليه فيه المشيئة فيقضيه إذا أراد ويبدوله فيه فلا يمضيه،

And as for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *(He is) Knower of the unseen [72:26]*, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is a Knower with what is unseen from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Determined from a thing and Ordained it in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge. So, that, O Humran, is a Knowledge paused with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, in it here is the Desire to it, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordains it when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants, and Change of Decision for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in it and He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Implement it.

فأما العلم الذي يقدره الله ويقضيه ويمضيه فهو العلم الذي انتهى إلى رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله ثم إلينا

As for the Knowledge which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Determines, and Ordains it, and Implements it, so it is which ended up to Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>, then to us<sup>-asws</sup>.

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>170</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 28

وحدثنا عبد الله بن محمد، عن ابن محبوب بمذا الاسناد وزاد فيه: فما يقدر من شئ ويقضيه في علمه أن يخلقه وقبل أن يقضيه إلى ملائكته فذلك يا حمران علم موقوف عنده غير مقضى لا يعلمه غيره، إليه فيه المشيئة فيقضيه إذا أراد. إلى آخر الحديث.

And it was narrated to us by Abdullah Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Mahboub by this chain, and there is an increase in it: 'So whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Determines from a thing and Ordains it in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge that He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Create it, and before He Gives it to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, so that, O Humran, is a Knowledge paused with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> without implementation, none know it apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, to it is the Desire regarding it, So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Implements it whenever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants''.<sup>171</sup>

30 - ك: أبي، عن محمد العطار، عن الاشعري، عن الجاموراني، عن الؤلوئي، عن محمد بن سنان، عن عمار، عن أبي بصير وسماعة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من زعم أن الله عزوجل يبدو له في شئ لم يعلمه أمس فابرؤوا منه.

My father, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Al Ashary, from Al Jamourany, from Al Iului, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Ammar, from Abu Baseer and Sama'at,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, there is a change of Decision for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding something, He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Know the day before, so we<sup>-asws</sup> disavow from him''.<sup>172</sup>

31 - ص: بالاسناد إلى الصدوق، عن أبيه، عن سعد، عن ابن عيسى، عن الوشاء عن علي بن سوقة، عن عيسى الفراء وأبي على العطار، عن رجل، عن الثمالي، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: بينا داود على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام جالس وعنده شاب رث الهيئة يكثر الجلوس عنده ويطيل الصمت إذ أتاه ملك الموت فسلم عليه وأحد ملك الموت النظر إلى الشاب، فقال داود على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام: نظرت إلى هذا ؟ فقال: نعم إني امرت. بقبض روحه إلى سبعة أيام في هذا الموضع

By the chain to Al Sadouq, from his father, from Sa'ad, from Ibn Isa, from Al Washa, from Ali Bin Sowqat, from Isa Al Fara'a and Abu Ali Al Attar, from a man, from Al Sumaly,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'While Dawood<sup>-as</sup> was seated and with him<sup>-as</sup> was a youth of shabby body who used to frequently sit with him<sup>-as</sup>, and the silence was prolonged, when the Angel of death came and greeted upon him<sup>-as</sup>, and the Angel of death glanced once at the youth, so Dawood<sup>-as</sup> said: 'You are looking at this one?' He said, 'Yes, I am Commanded with capturing his souls in seven days in this place'.

فرحمه داود فقال: يا شاب هل لك امرأة ؟ قال: لا وما تزوجت قط قال داود: فأت فلانا - رجلاكان عظيم القدر في بني إسرائيل - فقل له: إن داود يأمرك أن تزوجني ابنتك وتدخلها الليلة وخذ من النفقة ما تحتاج إليه وكن عندها فإذا مضت سبعة أيام فوافني في هذا الموضع

Dawood<sup>-as</sup> felt pity on him and he<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O youth! Is there a wife for you?' He said, 'No, and I have not been married at all'. Dawood<sup>-as</sup> said, 'Go to son of so and so' – a man who was of great worth among the children of Israel – 'and say to him, 'Dawood<sup>-as</sup> orders you that you

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>171</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 29

 $<sup>^{172}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 30

marry your daughter to me' and go to her at night, and take from the expense monies whatever you are needy to, and be with her. When seven days pass by, meet me<sup>-as</sup> in this place'.

فمضي الشاب برسالة داود على نبينا وآلة وعليه السلام فزوجه الرجل ابنته وأدخلوها عليه وأقام عندها سبعة أيام، ثم وافى داود يوم الثامن فقال له داود: يا شاب كيف رأيت ما كنت فيه ؟ قال: ما كنت في نعمة ولا سرور قط أعظم مما كنت فيه، قال داود: اجلس فجلس

So, the youth went with the message of Dawood<sup>-as</sup>, and the man got him married to his daughter, and he went to her and he stayed with her for seven days, then he met Dawood<sup>-as</sup> on the eight day. Dawood<sup>-as</sup> said to him: 'O youth! How do you view what you were in?' He said, 'I have not been in any Bounty nor joy at all greater than what I have been in (the last seven days)'. Dawood<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Be seated'. He sat down.

وداود ينتظر أن يقبض روحه فلما طال قال: انصرف إلى منزلك فكن مع أهلك فإذا كان يوم الثامن فوافني ههنا، فمضى الشاب، ثم وافاه يوم الثامن وجلس عنده، ثم انصرف اسبوعا آخر ثم أتاه وجلس

Dawood<sup>-as</sup> awaited the capture of his soul. But, when it was prolonged, he<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Go to your house, and be with your wife, and when it would be the eight days, then meet me<sup>-as</sup> over here'. So, the youth went, and met him<sup>-as</sup> on the eight days and sat in his<sup>-as</sup> presence. Then another week went by, then came (back) to him<sup>-as</sup> and sat down.

فجاء ملك الموت داود، فقال داود صلوات الله عليه: ألست حدثتني بأنك أمرت بقبض روح هذا الشاب إلى سبعة أيام ؟ قال: بلى، فقال: قد مضت ثمانية وثمانية وثمانية ! قال: يا داود إن الله تعالى رحمه برحمتك له فأخر في أجله ثلاثين سنة

The Angel of death came to Dawood<sup>-as</sup>, and Dawood<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Didn't you narrated to me<sup>-as</sup> and you<sup>-as</sup> had been Commanded with the capture of the soul of this youth in seven days?' He said, 'Yes'. He<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Eight (days) have already passed, and eight (more) and eight (more)!' He said, 'O Dawood<sup>-as</sup>! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted Mercied him with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy, and Delayed in his term for thirty years''.<sup>173</sup>

32 - كتاب الامامة والتبصرة لعلى بن بابويه عن محمد بن يحيى وأحمد بن إدريس، عن محمد بن أحمد، عمن ذكره، عن محمد بن الفضيل عن إسحاق بن عمار، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: كان في بني إسرائيل نبي وعده الله أن ينصره إلى خمسة عشر ليلة فأخبر بذلك قومه فقالوا: والله إذا كان ليفعلن وليفعلن فأخره الله إلى خمسة عشرة سنة

The book 'Al Imamat Wa Al Tabsira' of Ali Bin Babuwayh, from Muhammad bin Yahya and Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from one who mentioned it, from Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl, from Is'haq Bin Ammar,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'There was a Prophet-as among the children of Israel, and Allah-azwj Promised him-as that He-azwj would Help him in fifteen nights time, so he informed his

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>173</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 31

people with that. They said, 'By Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! When it was that, so let Him<sup>-azwj</sup> Do it (now), let Him<sup>-azwj</sup> Do it (now)!' So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Delayed it to fifteen years.

وكان فيهم من وعده الله النصرة إلى خمس عشرة سنة فأخبر بذلك النبي قومه فقالوا: ما شاء الله فعجله الله لهم في خمس عشرة ليلة.

And there was among them one (Prophet<sup>-as</sup>) Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Promised him<sup>-as</sup> the help in fifteen years, and he<sup>-as</sup> informed his<sup>-as</sup> people, and they said, 'Whatever Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires'. So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Hastened it for them to fifteen nights''.<sup>174</sup>

33 - ص: بالاسناد إلى الصدوق، عن أبيه، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام بن سالم قال: سأل عبد الاعلي مولى بني سام الصادق عليه السلام - وأنا عنده - حديث يرويه الناس فقال: وما هو ؟ قال: يروون أن الله عزوجل أوحى إلى حزقبل النبي صلوات الله عليه أن أخبر فلان الملك أبي متوفيك يوم كذا، فأتى حزقيل الملك فأخبره بذلك قال: فدعا الله وهو على سريره حتى سقط ما بين الحائط والسرير فقال: يا رب أخرين حتى يشب طفلي وأقضى أمري

By the chain going up to Al Sadouq, from his father, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Bin Salim who said,

'Abdul A'ala, a slave of the clan of Saam asked Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> – and I was in his<sup>-asws</sup> presence, 'There is a Hadeeth being reported by the people'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'What is it?' He said, 'They are reported that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Revealed to the Prophet Hizkeel<sup>-as</sup>: "Inform so and so king that I<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Causing him to dies on such and such a day". So, Hizkeel<sup>-as</sup> went to the king and informed him with that. So, he supplicated to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and he was upon his bed until he fell down, what is between the wall and the bed, and he said, 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! Respite me until my child grows up and I complete my affairs'.

فأوحى الله إلى ذلك النبي أن ائت فلانا وقل: إني أنسأت في عمره خمسة عشرة سنة. فقال النبي: يا رب وعزتك إنك تعلم أني لم أكذب كذبة قط، فأوحى الله إليه: إنما أنت عبد مأمور فأبلغه.

So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed unto that Prophet<sup>-as</sup>: "Go to so and so and say: "I<sup>-azwj</sup> had Increased in his life-span by fifteen years". The Prophet<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! By You<sup>-azwj</sup> Might, You<sup>-azwj</sup> Know that I<sup>-as</sup> do not speak a lie at all'. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed unto him: "But rather, you<sup>-as</sup> are a Commanded servant, so, deliver it!"'.<sup>175</sup> (P.s. – See Ch 3 H 2 for complete Hadeeth)

34 - ير: عبد الله بن محمد، عن على بن مهزيار، عن ابن مسافر قال: قال لي أبو جعفر عليه السلام - في العشية التي اعتل فيها من ليلتها العلة التي توفي منها -: يا عبد الله ما أرسل الله نبيا من أنبيائه إلى أحد حتى يأخذ عليه ثلاثة أشياء. قلت: وأي شئ هو يا سيدي ؟ قال: الاقرار بالله بالعبودية والوحدانية، وأن الله يقدم ما يشاء، ونحن قوم - أو نحن معشر - إذا لم يرض الله لا حدنا الدنيا نقلنا إليه.

Abdullah Bin Muhamad, from Ali Bin Mahziyar, from Ibn Musafar who said,

 $<sup>^{174}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 32

 $<sup>^{175}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 33

Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said to me during the night in which he<sup>-asws</sup> fell sick, the illness from which he<sup>-asws</sup> passed away: 'O Abdullah! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Send a Prophet<sup>-as</sup> from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets<sup>-as</sup> to anyone until He<sup>-azwj</sup> Took three things upon him<sup>-as'</sup>. I said, 'And which thing is it, O my Master<sup>-asws</sup>?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The acknowledgment with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> of the Lordship and the Oneness, and that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forward whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and we<sup>-asws</sup> are a people' – or: 'We<sup>-asws</sup> are a community, when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is not Pleased for one of us<sup>-asws</sup> (to have) the world, we<sup>-asws</sup> relocate to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>176</sup>

35 - ما: الحسين بن إبراهيم القزويني، عن محمد بن وهبان، عن أحمد بن إبراهيم، عن الحسن بن علي الزعفراني، عن أحمد البرقي، عن أبيه عمد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن هشام ابن سالم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قول الله تعالى: " وقالت اليهود يد الله مغلولة " فقال كانوا يقولون: قد فرغ من الامر.

Al Husayn Bin Ibrahim al Qazwiny, from Muhammad Bin Wahban, from Ahmad Bin Ibrahim, from Al Hassan Bin Alil Al Zafrany, from Ahmad Al Barqy, from his father Muhammad, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Hisham Ibn Salim,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted: *And the Jews say: 'The Hand of Allah is tied up!'* [5:64]. They were saying, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has finished from the Command''.<sup>177</sup>

36 - سن: أبي، عن حماد، عن ربعي، عن الفضيل قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: العلم علمان: علم عند الله مخزون لم يطلع عليه أحدا من خلقه، وعلم علمه ملائكته ورسله،

My father, from Hamad, from Rabie, from Al Fazeyl who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far-asws saying: 'The Knowledge (of Allah-azwj) are two (types of) Knowledge – A Knowledge with Allah-azwj, Treasured, He-azwj did not Notify anyone from the creatures upon it, and a Knowledge He-azwj Taught His-azwj Angels and His-azwj Rasools-as.

فأما ما علم ملائكته ورسله فإنه سيكون، لا يكذب نفسه ولا ملائكته ولا رسله، وعلم عنده مخزون يقدم فيه ما يشاء ويؤخر ما يشاء ويثبت ما يشاء.

As for what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Taught His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, so it will be happening. He<sup>-azwj</sup> will not Belie Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, nor His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>. And Knowledge is Treasured with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forward in it whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Delays whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Affirms whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires".<sup>178</sup>

37 - سن: بهذا الاسناد عن فضيل قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: من الامور امور موقوفة عند الله يقدم منها ما يشاء ويؤخر منها ما يشاء ويثبت منها ما يشاء.

By this chain from Fazeyl who said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>176</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 34

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>177</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 35

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>178</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 36

'I heard Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'From the matters are matters which are paused with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forwards from these whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Delays from these whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and Affirms from these whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires''.<sup>179</sup>

38 - غط: الفضل بن شاذان، عن محمد بن علي، عن سعدان بن مسلم، عن أبي بصير قال: قلت له: ألهذا الامر أمر تربح إليه أبداننا وننتهى إليه ؟ قال: بلى ولكنكم أذعتم فزاد الله فيه.

Al Fazl Bin Shazan, from Muhammad Bin Ali, from Sa'dan Bin Muslim, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Is there for this command (Rising), a command (time) our bodies are easing towards and we would be ending to it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, but you all broadcast it, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Increased in it''.<sup>180</sup>

39 - غط: الفضل، عن الحسن بن محبوب، عن أبي حمزة الثمالي قال: قلت لابي جعفر عليه السلام: إن عليا عليه السلام كان يقول: إلى السبعين بلاء، وكان يقول: بعد البلاء رخاء وقد مضت السبعون ولم نررخاءا،

Al Fazl, from Al Hassan Bin Mahboub, from Abu Hamza Al SUmaly who said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'Ali-asws was saying: 'Up to seventy (years) would be ordeals'. And he-asws saying: 'After the ordeals would be opulence', and seventy years have already passed and we did not see any prosperity'.

فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا ثابت إن الله تعالى كان وقت هذا الامر في السبعين فلما قتل الحسين اشتد غضب الله على أهل الارض فأخره إلى أربعين ومائة سنة، فحدثنا كم فأذعتم الحديث وكشفتم قناع السر فأخره الله ولم يجعل له بعد ذلك وقتا عندنا، ويمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب.

Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Sabit! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted had Timed this matter (rising) in the seventy (years), but, when Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> was killed, the Wrath of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Intensified upon the people of the earth, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delayed it to one hundred and forty years. We<sup>-asws</sup> narrate to you all, but you broadcast the Hadeeth and uncover the veil of the secret. So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Delayed it and after that He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Make a time for it with us<sup>-asws</sup>, *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*'.

قال أبو حمزة: وقلت: ذلك لابي عبد الله عليه السلام فقال: قد كان ذلك

Abu Hamza said, 'And I said, 'That (rising) would have been for Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That may have been so''. <sup>181</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>179</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 37

 $<sup>^{180}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 38

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>181</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 39

40 - غط: الفضل، عن محمد بن إسماعيل، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي يحيى التمتام السلمي، عن عثمان النوا قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: كان هذا الامر في فأخره الله ويفعل بعد في ذريتي ما يشاء.

Al Fazl, from Muhammad Bin Ismail, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Yahya Al Tameemi Al Salmy, from Usman al Nawa who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: This matter (of rising) was regarding me<sup>-asws</sup>, but Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Delayed it, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Do afterwards in my<sup>-asws</sup> offspring whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to".<sup>182</sup>

41 - يج: قال أبو هاشم: سأل محمد بن صالح أبا محمد عليه السلام عن قوله تعالى: " لله الامر من قبل ومن بعد " فقال: له الامر من بعد أن يأمر به بما يشاء،

Abu Hashim said,

'Muhammad Bin Salih asked Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of the Exalted: *For Allah is the Command from before and from afterwards [30:4]*, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'From Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Command from before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands with it, and from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Command from after He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands with it with whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires'.

فقلت في نفسي: هذا قول الله " ألا له الخلق والامر تبارك الله رب العالمين " فأقبل علي فقال: هو كما أسررت في نفسك " ألاله الخلق والامر تبارك الله رب العالمين "

I said within myself, 'These are the Words of Allah-azwj: *Indeed, for Him is the Creation and the Command. Blessed is Allah, Lord of the worlds [7:54]*'. He-asws turned towards me and heasws said: 'It is just as you kept a secret within yourself: *Indeed, for Him is the Creation and the Command. Blessed is Allah, Lord of the worlds [7:54]*'.

قلت: أشهد أنك حجة الله وابن حجته في خلقه

I said, 'I testify that you<sup>-asws</sup> are a Divine Authority of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and a son<sup>-asws</sup> of His<sup>-azwj</sup> divine Authority among His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures". <sup>183</sup>

42 - شي: عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام في قوله: " ما ننسخ من آية أو ننسها نأت بخير منها أو مثلها " قال: الناسخ: ما حول، وما ينسيها: مثل الغيب الذي لم يكن بعد كقوله: " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب "

From Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Whatever We Abrogate from a Verse or Cause it to be forgotten, We Come with better than it or similar to it. [2:106]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Abrogation is what is around, and is forgotten is like the unseen which did not happen

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>182</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 40

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>183</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 41

afterwards, like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]**'.

قال: فيفعل الله ما يشاء ويحول ما يشاء، مثل قوم يونس إذا بداله فرحمهم، ومثل قوله: " فتول عنهم فما أنت بملوم " قال: أدركهم رحمته

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Does whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Transform whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, like the people of Yunus<sup>-as</sup>, when there was a change of Decision for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercied upon them, and like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **So, turn away from them, for you are not with a blame [51:54]** – They came across His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy (instead)".<sup>184</sup> (P.S. see Ch 3 H 29 for full Hadeeth)

43 - شى: عن عمر بن يزيد قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: " ما ننسخ من آية أو ننسها نأت بخير منها أو مثلها " فقال: كذبوا ما هكذا هي إذا كان ينسى وينسخها ويأتي بمثلها لم ينسخها، قلت: هكذا قال الله، قال: ليس هكذا قال تبارك وتعالى، قلت: فكيف قال، قال: ليس فيها ألف ولاواو،

From Umar Bin Yazeed who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **Whatever We Abrogate from a Verse or Cause it to be forgotten, We Come with better than it or similar to it. [2:106]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'They are lying! It is not like this. It is, 'Whatever We have Caused it to be forgotten and Abrogated it, and We Come with similar to it, We do not abrogate'. I said, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said it like this'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted didn't Say it like this'. I said, 'And how did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Say it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There isn't an 'Alif' and the 'Waw' in it'.

قال: " ما ننسخ من آية أو ننسها نأت بخير منها مثلها " يقول: ما نميت من إمام أو ننس ذكره نأت بخير منه من صلبه مثله

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Whatever We Abrogate from a Verse or Cause it to be forgotten, We Come with better than it or similar to it. [2:106], He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying: "We<sup>-azwj</sup> do not Cause and Imam<sup>-asws</sup> to pass away from an Imam<sup>-asws</sup>, or Cause his<sup>-asws</sup> mention to be forgotten, We<sup>-azwj</sup> Come with better than him<sup>-asws</sup> from his<sup>-asws</sup> lineage, similar to him<sup>-asws</sup>".<sup>185</sup>

44 - شى: عن مسعدة بن صدقة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله: "ثم قضى أجلا وأجل مسمي عنده " قال: الاجل الذي غير مسمى موقوف يقدم منه ما شاء ويؤخر منه ما شاء، وأما الاجل المسمى فهو الذي ينزل مما يريد أن يكون من ليلة القدر إلى مثلها من قابل، فذلك قول الله: " إذا جاء أجلهم لا يستأخرون ساعة ولا يستقدمون ".

From Mas'ada Bin Sadaqa,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **then He Ordains a term; and there is a Specified term with Him [6:2]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The term which is unspecified is paused. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forwards from it whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Delays from it whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>184</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 42

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>185</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 43

Desires. And as for the specified term, so it is which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sends down from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants to happen, from a Night of Pre-determination to its like from the next years, and these are the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **So, when their term comes, they can neither delay it for a moment, nor can they bring it forward [7:34]**".<sup>186</sup>

45 - شى: عن حمران، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: سألته عن قول الله " ثم قضى أجلا وأجل مسمى عنده " قال: المسمى ما سمي لملك الموت في تلك الليلة وهو الذي قال الله: " إذا جاء أجلهم فلا يستأخرون ساعة ولا يستقدمون " وهو الذي سمي لملك الموت في ليلة القدر، والآخر له فيه المشيئة إن شاء قدمه وإن شاء أخره.

From Humran.

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I asked him<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: then He Ordains a term; and there is a Specified term with Him [6:2]. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The specified is what is specified to the Angel of death during that night, and it is which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: So, when their term comes, they can neither delay it for a moment, nor can they bring it forward [7:34], and it is which is specified to the Angel of death during the Night of Predetermination, and there is another for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in which is the Desires, if He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings it forwards, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delays it''.<sup>187</sup>

46 - شي: عن حمران قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله: " ثم قضى أجلا وأجل مسمى عنده " قال: فقال: هما أجلان: أجل موقوف يصنع الله ما يشاء، وأجل محتوم.

From Humran who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **then He Ordains a term; and there is a Specified term with Him [6:2]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'These are two terms – a term paused, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and a specified term''.

وفي رواية حمران عنه: أما الاجل الذي غير مسمى عنده فهو أجل موقوف يقدم فيه ما يشاء ويؤخر فيه ما يشاء، وأما الاجل المسمى هو الذي يسمى في ليلة القدر.

And in a report of Humran from him<sup>-asws</sup>: 'As for the term which is unspecified with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so it is a paused term, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forward whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Delays in it whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires; and as for the specified term, it is which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Specifies during the Night of Pre-determination''.<sup>188</sup>

47 - شى: عن حصين، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله: "ثم قضى أجلا وأجل مسمي عنده " قال: ثم قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: الاجل الاول هو ما نبذه إلى الملائكة والرسل والانبياء، والاجل المسمي عنده هو الذي ستره الله عن الخلائق

From Haseyn,

 $^{\rm 186}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 44

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>187</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 45

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>188</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 46

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *then He Ordains a term; and there is a Specified term with Him [6:2]*. He (the narrator) said, 'Then Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The first term, it is what is Given to the Angels, and the Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>; and the specified term with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, it is which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Veiled it from the people''.<sup>189</sup>

48 - شي: عن يعقوب بن شعيب قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله " قالت اليهود يد الله مغلولة غلت أيديهم " قال: فقال: ليس كذا - وقال بيده إلى عنقه - ولكنه قال: قد فرغ من الاشياء. وفي رواية اخرى عنه قولهم: فرغ من الامر.

From Yaqoub Bin Shuayb who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **And the Jews say: 'The Hand of Allah is tied up!' Their hands shall be Shackled [5:64]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It isn't like this' – and he<sup>-asws</sup> gestured by his<sup>-asws</sup> hands to his<sup>-asws</sup> neck – but they said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> has finished from the things''.<sup>190</sup>

49 - شي: عن حماد عنه في قول الله: " يد الله مغلولة " يعنون قد فرغ مما هو كائن - لعنوا بما قالوا - قال الله عزوجل: " بل يداه مبسوطتان."

From Hamad,

'From him<sup>-asws</sup> regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **And the Jews say: 'The Hand of Allah is tied up!'** [5:64], meaning He<sup>-azwj</sup> has finished from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Bringing into being. They were Cursed due to what they said. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: **But, both His Hands are Extended.** [5:64]". <sup>191</sup>

50 - شى: عن الفضل بن أبي قرة قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: أوحى الله إلى إبراهيم أنه سيولد لك، فقال لسارة، فقالت: ءألد وأنا عجوز ؟ فأوحى الله إليه أنها ستلد ويعذب أولادها أربعمائة سنة بردها الكلام على،

From Al Fazl Bin Abu Qurrat who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed to Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup>: "There would be a birth for you<sup>-as</sup>!" So, he<sup>-as</sup> said it to Sarah<sup>-as</sup>, and she<sup>-as</sup> said: **Shall I bear a son when I am a very old woman [11:72]**?' Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed unto him<sup>-as</sup>: "She<sup>-as</sup> will be giving birth and her<sup>-as</sup> children would be Punished for four hundred years due to her rebuttal of the speech unto Me<sup>-azwj</sup>".

قال: فلما طال على بني إسرائيل العذاب ضجوا وبكوا إلى الله أربعين صباحا فأوحى الله إلى موسى وهارون يخلصهم من فرعون فحط عنهم سبعين ومائة سنة.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So when Punishment was prolonged upon the children of Israel, they clamoured and cried to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> for forty mornings. Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Revealed unto Musa<sup>-as</sup> and Haroun<sup>-as</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>189</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 47

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>190</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 48

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>191</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 49

that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Would Finish them off from Pharaoh<sup>-la</sup>, so one hundred and seventy years were removed from them'.

He (the narrator) said, 'And Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'This is how you all are. If you were to do (the same), Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Relieve from us, but when you do not become (clamouring and crying), then the matter (rising of Al-Qaim<sup>-asws</sup>) would end up to its extreme point''. <sup>192</sup>

51 - شى: عن على بن عبد الله بن مروان، عن أيوب بن نوح قال: قال لي أبو الحسن العسكري عليه السلام - وأنا واقف بين يديه بالمدينة ابتداءا من غير مسألة -: يا أيوب إنه ما نبأ الله من نبي إلابعد أن يأخذ عليه ثلاث خلال: شهادة أن لا إله إلا الله، وخلع الانداد من دون الله، وأن المشيئة يقدم ما يشاء ويؤخر ما يشاء،

From Ali Bin Abdullah Bin Marwan, from Ayoub Bin Nuh who said,

'Abu Al Hassan Al-Askari<sup>-asws</sup> said to me, and I was standing in front of him<sup>-asws</sup> at Al-Medina, initiating from without a question: 'O Ayoub! It is so that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Send a Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> except after Taking three characteristics upon him<sup>-as</sup> – Testimony that there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and removal of the rival (gods/idols) from besides Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and that the Desire, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forwards whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires and Delays whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires.

But, when the differing flows between them, the differing would not cease between them up to the rising of the Master-asws of this Command". 193

52 - شى: عن زرارة، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: كان علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام يقول: لولا آية في كتاب الله لحدثتكم بما يكون إلى يوم القيامة. فقلت: أية آية ؟ قال: قول الله: " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب ".

From Zurara,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> was saying: 'Had it not been for a Verse from the Book of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, I<sup>-asws</sup> would have narrated to you all with what would be happening up to the Day of Judgment'. I said, 'Which Verse?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*".<sup>194</sup>

53 - شي: عن جميل بن دراج، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله: " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب " قال: هل يثبت إلا ما لم يكن، وهل يمحو إلا ما كان ؟.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>192</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 50

 $<sup>^{193}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 51

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>194</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 52

From Jameel Bin Darraj,

From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Would He<sup>-azwj</sup> Affirm except what has yet to happen, and would He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delete except what has already happened?''.<sup>195</sup>

54 - شى: عن الفضل بن بشارعن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله لم يدع شيئا كان أو يكون إلا كتبه في كتاب فهو موضوع بين يديه ينظر إليه فما شاء منه قدم وما شاء منه أخر، وما شاء منه محا، وما شاء منه كان، وما لم يشألم يكن.

From Al Fazl Bin Bashar,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Leave anything which has happened or is going to happen, except He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wrote it in a Book, and it is placed in front of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> looks at it. So, whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from it, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings it forward, and whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from it, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delays, and whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from it He<sup>-azwj</sup> Deletes, and whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from it, happens, and whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Desires from it, does not happen".<sup>196</sup>

55 – شي: عن حمران قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام: " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب " فقال: يا حمران إنه إذا كان ليلة القدر ونزلت الملائكة الكتبة إلى السماء الدنيا فيكتبون ما يقضى في تلك السنة من أمر فإذا أراد الله أن يقدم شيئا أو يؤخره أو ينقص منه أو يزيد أمر الملك فمحا ما شاء ثم أثبت الذي. أراد

From Humran who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]. So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Humran! Whenever it is the Night of Pre-determination, and the recording Angels descend to the sky of the world, and they are writing whatever matter He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Ordained during that year. So, when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants to Bring forward anything, or Delay anything, or Reduce from it, or Increase a matter, Commands the Angel, and he deletes whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Desired, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Affirms that which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants'.

قال: فقلت له عند ذلك: فكل شئ يكون فهو عند الله في كتاب ؟ قال: نعم فقلت: فيكون كذا وكذا ثم كذا وكذا حتى ينتهي إلى آخره ؟ قال: نعم. قلت: فأي شئ يكون بيده بعده ؟ قال: سبحان الله ثم يحدث الله أيضا ما شاء تبارك وتعالى.

He (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup> at that, 'So, every thing that is happening, it is with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in a Book?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, 'Such and such takes place, then such and such, until it ends up to its end?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, 'Then which thing would be happing by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Hands after it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Glorious is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings into being a new occurrence as well, whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Blessed and Exalted so Desires''.<sup>197</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>195</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 53

 $<sup>^{196}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 54

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>197</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 55

56 - شى: عن الفضيل قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: العلم علمان: علم علمه ملائكته ورسله وأنبياءه، وعلم عنده مخزون لم يطلع عليه آخر، يحدث فيه ما يشاء.

From Al Fazeyl who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'The Knowledge (of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>) are two (types of) Knowledge – a Knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> Taught to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and a Knowledge Treasured with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, not having Notified it upon another. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings a new occurrence into being in it, whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires''.<sup>198</sup>

57 - شي: عن الفضيل بن يسار، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله كتب كتابا فيه ماكان وما هو كائن فوضعه بين يديه فما شاء منه قدم، وما شاء منه أخر، وما شاء منه لم يكن.

From Al Fazeyl Bin Yasar,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wrote a Book in which is whatever has happened and what is going to happen, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Placed it in front of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. So, whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from it, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forward, and whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from it, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Delete, and whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from it, He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from it, He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires from it, happens, and whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Desires from it, does not happen".<sup>199</sup>

58 - شى: عن الفضيل قال: سمعت أبا جعفر عليه السلام يقول: من الامور امور محتومة جائية لا محالة، ومن الامور امور موقوفة عند الله يقدم منها ما يشاء، ويمحو منها ما يشاء، ويثبت منها ما يشاء، لم يطلع على ذلك أحدا - يعني الموقوفة - فأما ما جائت به الرسل فهي كائنة لا يكذب نفسه ولا نبيه ولا ملائكته.

From Al Fazeyl who said,

'I heard Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'From the matters there are Determined matters which would come inevitably, and from the matters there are matters paused with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings forward from these whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Deletes from these whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires. He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Notify anyone upon that – meaning the paused (matters). As for what the Rasools<sup>-as</sup> came with, so these would be happening. He<sup>-azwj</sup> will not Belie Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, nor His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels''. <sup>200</sup>

59 - شى: عن أبي حمزة الثمالي قال: قال أبو جعفر وأبو عبد الله عليهما السلام: يا أبا حمزة إن حدثناك بأمر أنه يجيئ من هاهنا فجاء من هاهنا فإن الله يمحو ما يشاء، وإن حد ثناك اليوم بحديث وحد ثناك غدا بخلافه فإن الله يمحو ما يشاء، وإن حد ثناك اليوم بحديث وحد ثناك غدا بخلافه فإن الله يمحو ما يشاء ويثبت.

From Abu Hamza Al Sumali who said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>198</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 56

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>199</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 57

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>200</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 58

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Hamza! If we<sup>-asws</sup> were to narrate to you with a matter that it would be coming from over here, and it comes from over there, then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> does whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires to, and if we<sup>-asws</sup> were to narrate to you with a Hadeeth, and we<sup>-asws</sup> narrate to you with the opposite of it, *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to,* [13:39]".

60 - شي: عن عمرو بن الحمق قال: دخلت على أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام حين ضرب على قرنه فقال لي: يا عمرو إني مفارقكم ثم قال: سنة السبعين فيها بلاء - قالها ثلاثا - فقلت: فهل بعد البلاء رخاء ؟ فلم يجبني واغمي عليه

From Amro Bin Al Hamaq who said,

'I went to Amir Al-Momineen-asws when he-asws was struck upon his-asws head, and he-asws said to me: 'O Amro! I-asws am separating from you all'. Then he-asws said: 'In the year seventy, there is calamity' – saying it three times. So, I said, 'Would there be opulence (relief) after the calamity?' But, he-asws did not answer me, and there was faintness upon him-asws.

فبكت ام كلثوم فأفاق فقال: يا ام كلثوم لا تؤذيني فإنك لوقدترين ما أرى لم تبكي، إن الملائكة في السموات السبع بعضهم خلف بعض، والنبيون خلفهم، وهذا محمد صلى الله عليه وآله آخذ بيدي يقول: انطلق يا على فما أمامك خير لك مما أنت فيه،

So, Umm Kulsoom<sup>-as</sup> cried, and he<sup>-asws</sup> woke up and said: 'O Umm Kulsoom<sup>-as</sup>! Do not hurt me<sup>-asws</sup>, for if you<sup>-as</sup> were able (to see) what I<sup>-asws</sup> see, you<sup>-as</sup> will not cry. The Angels in the seven skies are behind each other, and the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> are behind them, and this here is Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, grabbing my<sup>-asws</sup> hand, saying: 'Let's go, O Ali<sup>-asws</sup>, for what is in front of you<sup>-asws</sup> is better for you<sup>-asws</sup> than what you<sup>-asws</sup> are in'.

فقلت بأبي أنت وامي قلت إلى السبعين بلاء، فهل بعد السبعين رخاء ؟ قال: نعم يا عمرو إن بعد البلاء رخاءا ويمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب.

I said, 'May my father and my mother be (sacrificed) for you<sup>-as</sup>. You<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Up to (the year) seventy, there would be calamities. So, would there be opulence after the (year) seventy?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, O Amro! After the calamities would be opulence, *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*". <sup>202</sup>

61 - قال أبو حمزة: فقلت لابي جعفر عليه السلام: إن عليا عليه السلام كان يقول: إلى السبعين بلاء وبعد السبعين رخاء، فقد مضت السبعين ولم يروا رخاءا،

Abu Hamza said,

'I said to Abu Ja'far-asws, 'Ali-asws was saying: 'Up to the (year) seventy there would be calamities, and after the (year) seventy, there would be opulence, and the (year) seventy has passed and we did not see any opulence'.

 $<sup>^{201}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 59

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>202</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 60

فقال لي أبو جعفر عليه السلام: يا ثابت إن الله كان قد وقت هذا الامر في السبعين فلما قتل الحسين عليه السلام اشتد غضب الله على أهل الارض فأخره الله ولم يجعل لذلك عندنا وقتا، ثم قال: يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب.

So, Abu Ja'far-asws said to me: 'O Sabit! Allah-azwj had Timed a time for this matter (rising) in the year seventy. But, when Al-Husayn-asws was killed, the Wrath of Allah-azwj Intensified upon the people of the earth, and He-azwj Delayed it to the year one hundred and forty. We-asws narrate to you all, but you broadcast the Hadeeth and uncover the veil of the secret. So, Allah-azwj Delayed it and after that He-azwj did not Make a time for it with us-asws, Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]". 203

62 - شى: عن أبي الجارود، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله إذا أراد فناء قوم أمر الفلك فأسرع الدور بهم، فكان ما يريد من الزيادة، فلا تنكروا فإن الله يمحو ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب.

From Abu Al Jaoud,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants to terminate a people, Commands the orbit, so it quickens the circling with them, and it transpires, what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted from the losses. And when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants a survival of a people, Commands the orbit, and it Delays the circling with them, so it transpires, what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted with them of the increase. Therefore, do not be denying, for *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*".<sup>204</sup>

63 – شي: عن ابن سنان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن الله يقدم ما يشاء، ويؤخر ما يشاء، ويمحو ما يشاء، ويثبت ما يشاء وعنده ام الكتاب.

From Ibn Sinan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> brings forwards whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, and Delays whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires, *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*'.

وقال: فكل أمر يريده الله فهو في علمه قبل أن يصنعه، ليس شئ يبدو له إلا وقد كان في علمه، إن الله لا يبدو له من جهل.

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Every matter Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants, so it is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Makes it (happen). There isn't anything He<sup>-azwj</sup> Changes His<sup>-azwj</sup> Decision for it, except and it has been in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Change His<sup>-azwj</sup> Decision for it out of ignorance".<sup>205</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>203</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 61

 $<sup>^{204}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 62

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>205</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 63

64 - شى: عن أبي ميثم بن أبي يحيى، عن جعفر بن محمد عليه السلام قال: ما من مولود يولد إلا وإبليس من الا بالسة بحضرته، فان علم الله أنه من شيعتنا حجبه من ذلك الشيطان، وإن لم يكن من شيعتنا أثبت الشيطان إصبعه السبابة في دبره فكان مأبونا فإن كان امرأة أثبت في فرجها فكانت فاجرة فعند ذلك يبكي الصبي بكاءا شديدا إذا هو خرج من بطن امه، والله بعد ذلك يمحو ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب.

From Abu Maysam Bin Abu Yahya,

'From Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws having said: 'There is none from a new-born being born except and Iblees-la from the satans is in his presence. So, when Allah-azwj Knows that he is from our-asws Shias, Guards him from that satan-la. And if he does not happen to be from our-asws Shias, the satan inserts his index finger in his behind and he becomes a passive homosexual, and if it was a woman, he-la inserts it in her private part and she becomes an immoral one. Therefore, during that, the child cries intensely, when he comes out from the belly of his mother. And Allah-azwj, after that, *Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*'. 206

65 - شى: عن عمار بن موسى، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام سئل عن قول الله " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب " قال: إن ذلك الكتاب كتاب يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت فمن ذلك الذي يرد الدعاء القضاء، وذلك الدعاء مكتوب عليه: الذي يرد به القضاء، حتى إذا صار إلى ام الكتاب لم يغن الدعاء فيه شيئا.

From Amaar Bin Musa.

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>: **Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'That is the Book, is a Book (from which) Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Deletes and Affirms whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires. So, from that is which requires the supplication for the implementation, and the supplication is written upon it, which is required with it for the implementation, until when it come to the Mother of the Book, the supplication does not avail anything in it''.<sup>207</sup>

66 - شى: عن الحسين بن زيد بن علي، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن المرء ليصل رحمه وما بقي من عمره إلا ثلاث سنين فيمدها الله إلى ثلاث و ثلاثين سنة، وإن المرء ليقطع رحمه وقد بقي من عمره ثلاث وثلاثون سنة فيقصرها الله إلى ثلاث سنين أو أدنى.

From Al Husayn Bin Zayd Bin Ali,

'From Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'A person maintains relationships, and there does not remain from his life-span except thirty years, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Extends it to thirty-three years; and the person cuts off his relationships (with relatives), and there had remained thirty-three years from his life-span, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Cuts it short to three years or less".

 $<sup>^{206}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 64

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>207</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 65

قال الحسين: وكان جعفر يتلو هذه الآية: " يمحو الله ما يشاء ويثبت وعنده ام الكتاب ".

Al-Husayn (the narrator) said, 'And Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> used to recite this Verse: *Allah Deletes and Affirms whatever He so Desires to, and with Him is the Mother of the Book [13:39]*".<sup>208</sup>

67 - كا: علي بن إبراهيم، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن محمد بن علي، عن عبد الرحمن بن محمد الاسدي، عن سالم بن مكرم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: مر يهودي بالنبي صلى الله عليه واله فقال: السام عليك. فقال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: عليك، فقال أصحابه: إنما سلم عليك بالموت فقال: الموت عليك، فقال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: وكذلك رددت،

Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Muhammad Bin Ali, from Abdul Rahman Bin Muhammad Al Asady, from Salim Bin Makram,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'A Jew passed by the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> and he said, 'Al-Saam Alayka' (Poison be upon you)'. So, the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: '(And) upon you'. His<sup>-saww</sup> companions said, 'But rather he greeted upon you<sup>-saww</sup> with the death, so he said, 'The death be upon you'. The Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'And like that I<sup>-saww</sup> replied'.

ثم قال النبي صلى الله عليه واله: إن هذا اليهودي يعضه أسود في قفاه فيقتله. قال: فذهب اليهودي فاحتطب حطبا كثيرا فاحتمله ثم لم يلبث أن انصرف. فقال له رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: ضعه فوضع الحطب فإذا أسود في جوف الحطب عاض على عود

Then the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'This Jews, a black (snake) would sting him in his back and kill him'. The Jew went away, and collected a lot of firewood and carried it. Then it wasn't long before he left. Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Place it (the firewood down)'. So, he placed the firewood down, and there was a black (snake) in the middle of the firewood, lying on a stick.

فقال: يا يهودي ما عملت اليوم ؟ قال: ما عملت عملا إلا حطبي هذا حملته فجئت به وكان معي كعكتان فأكلت واحدة وتصدقت بواحدة على مسكين. فقال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: بها دفع الله عنه، وقال: إن الصدقة تدفع ميتة السوء عن الانسان

He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'O Jew! What did you do today?' He said, 'I did not do any work except this firewood of mine which I carried and came with it, and there were two rusks with me, and I ate one and gave in charity with one to a poor person'. Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'Due to it, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Repelled (the death) from him'. And He<sup>-saww</sup> said: 'The charity repels the evil death from the human being''.<sup>209</sup>

68 - كتاب زيد النرسي، عن محمد بن علي الحلبي، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: كانت الدنيا قط منذ كانت وليس في الارض حجة ؟

The book of Zayd Al Narsy, from Muhammad Bin Ali Al Halby,

Page 128 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>208</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 66

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>209</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 67

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Has the world ever been at all, since it has existed, and there wasn't a Divine Authority in the earth?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The earth had been such and there wasn't in it neither a Rasool<sup>-as</sup>, nor a Prophet<sup>-as</sup>, nor a Divine Authority, and that was the period between Adam<sup>-as</sup> and Noah<sup>-as</sup>, and if they were to be asked about this, they would be saying, 'The earth was never empty from the Divine Authority, and they would be lying. But rather, it is a thing Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Changed His<sup>-azwj</sup> Decision regarding it.

So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent the two Prophets<sup>-as</sup> as givers of glad tidings and as warners. And there has been a period between Isa<sup>-as</sup> and Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup>, from the eras, there did not happen to be in the earth, neither a Prophet<sup>-as</sup>, nor a Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, nor a scholar. Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> as a giver of glad tidings and as a warner, and a caller to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>210</sup>

And from the mentioned book, from Ubeyd Bin Zurara,

'From Abu Abdullah asws having said: 'There is no change of Decision of Allah asws Changed greater than a change of Decision for Him regarding my asws son Ismail''. There are no narrators, a problematic Hadith which is publicised by the 6 Imamis)

The book of Husayn Bin Usman, from Suleyman Al Talhy who said,

'I said to Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform me about what the Rasools<sup>-as</sup> were informed with from their Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, and that ended up to their people. Did there happen to be the change of Decision for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> in it?'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>210</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 68

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>211</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 3 H 69

(باب 4) (القدرة والارادة)

## **CHAPTER 4 – THE POWER AND THE WILL (INTENTION)**

The Verses – (Surah Al Baqarah):

الايات، البقرة " 2 " قال أعلم أن الله على كل شئ قدير 259

'I know that Allah is Able over all things'. [2:259]

آل عمران " 3 " والله على كل شئ قدير 29 و 189

(Surah) Aal-Imran: and Allah is Able upon everything' [3:29]

" وقال ": إن الله على كل شئ قدير 165

And Said: surely Allah is Able upon all things [3:165]

النساء " 4 " إن الله كان عزيزا حكيما 56

(Surah) Al Nisaa: surely Allah was always Mighty, Wise [4:56]

" وقال تعالى ": إن يشأ يذهبكم أيها الناس ويأت بآخرين وكان الله على ذلك قديرا 133

And the Exalted Said: If He so Desires to, He can Make you pass away, O you people, and Come with others; and Allah would always be Able upon that [4:133]

" وقال تعالى ": فإن الله كان عفوا قديرا 149

And the Exalted Said: If you do good openly or conceal it, or pardon an evil, so Allah would always be Pardoning, Powerful [4:149]

المائدة " 5 " إن الله يحكم ما يريد 1

(Surah) Al Maida: surely Allah Orders you (with) whatever He Wants to [5:1]

التوبة " 9 " فلا تعجبك أموالهم ولا أولادهم إنما يريد الله ليعذبهم بما في الحيوة الدنيا وتزهق أنفسهم وهم كافرون 55

(Surah) Al Tawba: So do not let their wealth or their children fascinate you. But rather, Allah Intends to Punish them with it in the life of the world and their souls would depart while they are Kafirs [9:55]

هود " 11 " وهو على كل شئ قدير 4

(Surah) Hud-as: To Allah is your return, and He is Able upon all things [11:4]

(Surah) Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup>: **Do you not see that Allah Created the skies and the earth with the Truth?** If He so Desires to, He can Eliminate you all and Come with a new people [14:19] And this is not a big thing for Allah [14:20]

(Surah) Al Nahl: But rather, Our Word for a thing when We Intend it, is that We say to it: "Be!" and it comes into being [16:40]

(Surah) Al Kahf: And Allah was always Able upon all things, Powerful [18:45]

(Surah) Al Hajj: Surely Allah Does whatever He so Wants to [22:14]

And the Exalted Said: And like that, We Revealed it as clear Signs, and surely Allah Guides the ones He so Desire to [22:16]

(Surah) Al Noor: Allah Creates whatever He so Desires to. Surely, Allah is Able upon all things [24:45]

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: Say, 'Who is the one who can protect you from Allah if He Intends evil with you, or Intends Mercy with you? And they will not be finding for themselves, neither a guardian nor a helper from besides Allah [33:17]

And the Exalted Said: and Allah would always be Strong, Mighty [33:25]

And the Exalted Said: and Allah would always be Able upon all things [33:27]

(Surah) Fatir: If He so Desires to, He could Abandon you all and Come with a new creation [35:16] And this is not difficult upon Allah [35:17]

And the Exalted Said: And Allah was not such as for something to escape Him, neither in the skies nor in the earth. Surely, He was always Knowing, Powerful [35:44]

(Surah) Yaseen: Or isn't He Who Created the skies and the earth Able upon Creating the likes of them? Yes, and He is the All-Knowing Creator [36:81] But rather, He Commands it, whenever He Intends a thing, Saying to it: "Be!", so it comes into being [36:82]

(Surah) Fat'h: And others you were not able upon, Allah had Encompassed these, and Allah would always be Able upon all things [48:21]

(Surah) Al Qamar: And Our Command is not, except one, like the blink of the eye [54:50]

(Surah) Al Ma'arif: Never! Surely, We Created them of what they know [70:39] But no! I swear by the Lord of the Easts and the Wests that We are certainly Able [70:40] Upon Replacing better than them, and We will not be preceded [70:41]

(Surah) Al Jinn: And surely we thought that we will never (be able to) frustrate Allah in the earth, and we will never (be able to) escape Him by fleeing [72:12].

1 - يد، لى: ابن مسرور، عن ابن عامر، عن عمه، عن ابن محبوب، عن مقاتل بن سليمان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: لما صعد موسى على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام إلى الطور فناجى ربه عزوجل، قال يا رب أرني خزائنك قال: يا موسى إنما خزائني إذا أردت شيئا أن أقول له كن فيكون.

Ibn Masrour, from Ibn Aamir, from his uncle, from Ibn Mahboub, from Magatal Bin Suleyman,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'When Musa<sup>-as</sup> ascended to the (mount) Toor, he<sup>-as</sup> whispered to his<sup>-as</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, he<sup>-as</sup> said: 'O Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>! Show me<sup>-as</sup> Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Treasures'. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "O Musa<sup>-as</sup>! But rather, My<sup>-azwj</sup> Treasure is that whenever I<sup>-azwj</sup> Want something, I<sup>-azwj</sup> am Saying to it: Be! And it comes into being".<sup>213</sup>

2 - ل: ما جيلويه، عن محمد العطار، عن الاشعري، عن أحمد بن محمد، عن ابن معروف، عن ابن مهزيار، عن حكم بن بملول، عن إسماعيل بن همام، عن ابن اذينة، عن أبان بن أبي عياش، عن سليم بن قيس الهلالي قال: سمعت عليا عليه السلام يقول لابي الطفيل عامر بن واثلة الكنانى: يا أبا الطفيل العلم علمان: علم لا يسع الناس إلا النظر فيه وهو صبغة الاسلام، وعلم يسع الناس ترك النظر فيه وهو قدرة الله عزوجل.

Majaylawiya, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Al Ashary, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ibn Marouf, from Ibn Mahziyar, from Hakam Bin Bahloul, from Ismail Bin Hamam, from Ibn Azina, from Aban Bin Abu Ayyash, from Suleym Bin Qays Al Hilali who said,

'I heard Ali-asws saying to Abu Al Tafeyl Aami Bin Wasila Al Kanany: 'O Abu Al Tafeyl! The Knowledge (of Allah-azwj) is of two (types) of Knowledge – a Knowledge there is no leeway for the people except the awaiting with regards to it, and it is the dyeing of Al-Islam; and a Knowledge the people have a leeway of the looking into it, and it is the Power (Determination) of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic''.<sup>214</sup>

3 - ن: السناني، عن محمد الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن الحسين بن الحسن، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن محمد بن عرفة قال: قلت للرضا عليه السلام: لا يجوز أن يكون خلق الاشياء بالقدرة لانك إذا قلت: خلق الاشياء بالقدرة فكأنك قد جعلت القدرة شيئا غيره، وجعلتها آلة له بما خلق الاشياء وهذا شرك،

Al Sinany, from Muhammad Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Muhammad Bin Arafat who said,

'I said to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things with the Power or without the Power?' So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is not allowed that creation of the things would happen with the Power because when you say, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things with the Power', so it is as if you have made the Power to be a thing other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and you made it as a tool for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, by which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things, and this is *Shirk* (association).

وإذا قلت: خلق الاشياء بقدرة فإنما تصفه أنه جعلها باقتدار عليها وقدرة، ولكن ليس هو بضعيف ولا عاجز ولا محتاج إلى غيره بل هو سبحانه قادر لذاته لا بالقدرة.

And when you say, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the thing by a Power', so rather you are describing Him<sup>-</sup> azwj, that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made it by the Powerfulness upon it and Determination, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't with

Page 134 of 273

 $<sup>^{213}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>214</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 2

weakness nor a frustration, nor needy to something else, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Glorious, Able of His<sup>-</sup> azwj Self, not with the Power".<sup>215</sup>

4 - يد، ن: ابن إدريس، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن صفوان بن يحيى قال: قلت لابي الحسن عليه السلام: أخبرني عن الارادة من الله عزوجل ومن الخلق

Ibn Idrees, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Safwan Bin Yahya who said,

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform me about the Will (Intention) from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic and from the people'.

فقال: الارادة من المخلوق الضمير وما يبدو له بعد ذلك من الفعل، وأما من الله عزوجل فإرادته إحداثه لاغير ذلك لانه لا يروي ولا يتفكر، وهذه الصفات منفية عنه، و هي من صفات الخلق

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The intention from the creatures is the conscience and what appears to him after that from the deed. And as for from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so His<sup>-azwj</sup> Intention is His<sup>-azwj</sup> new occurrence, not other than that, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> neither Ponders, nor Imagines, nor Thinks, and these are attributes negated from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and these are from the qualities of the people.

فإرادة الله هي الفعل لاغير ذلك، يقول له: كن فيكون بلالفظ ولا نطق بلسان ولاهمة ولا تفكر، ولا كيف لذلك كما أنه بلا كيف.

Thus, the Intention of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, it is the deed, not other than that. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying to it: "Be!" And into comes into being, without a word, nor spoken by a tongue, nor imagination, nor thought, nor is there a 'how' for that just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> is without a 'how'''.<sup>216</sup>

5 - يد: في خبر الفتح بن يزيد، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: إن لله إرادتين و مشيئتين: إرادة حتم، وإرادة عزم، ينهي وهو يشاء، ويأمر وهو لا يشاء، أو ما رأيت الله نهى آدم وزوجته أن يأكلا من الشجرة وهو شاء ذلك إذ لو لم يشأ لم يأكلا، ولو أكلا لغلبت مشيئتهما مشيئة الله،

In a Hadeeth of Al Fat'h Bin Yazeed,

'From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there are two (types of) Wills and two (types of) Desires – an inevitable Will, and a Will of Determination. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Forbids and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands and He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Desire, or did you not see Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Forbid Adam<sup>-as</sup> and his<sup>-as</sup> wife<sup>-as</sup> from eating from the tree, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired that, but if He<sup>-azwj</sup> had not Desired, they<sup>-as</sup> would not have eaten, and if they<sup>-as</sup> had eaten, their<sup>-as</sup> desires would have overcome the Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>.

وأمر إبراهيم بذبح ابنه وشاء أن لا يذبحه، ولو لم يشأ أن لا يذبحه لغلبت مشيئة إبراهيم مشيئة الله عزوجل.

 $<sup>^{215}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>216</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 4

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> with slaughtering his<sup>-as</sup> son<sup>-as</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired that he<sup>-as</sup> does not slaughter him<sup>-as</sup>, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> had not Desired that he<sup>-as</sup> does not slaughter him<sup>-as</sup>, the desire of Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> would have overcome the Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic".<sup>217</sup>

6 - يد: الفامي، عن محمد الحميري، عن أبيه، عن ابن عيسى، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن غير واحد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن من شبه الله بخلقه فهو مشرك، ومن أنكر قدرته فهو كافر.

Al Famy, from Muhammad Al Humeyri, from his father, from Ibn Isa, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from someone else,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'One who makes resemblances for Allah-azwj with His-azwj creatures, so he is a Polytheist, and one who denies His-azwj Determination, so he is a *Kafir*". <sup>218</sup>

7 - يد: ابن المتوكل، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن محمد بن أبي إسحاق، عن عدة من أصحابنا أن عبد الله الديصاني أتى هشام بن الحكم فقال له: ألك رب ؟ فقال: بلى، قال: قادر ؟ قال: نعم قادر قاهر، قال: يقدر أن يدخل الدنيا كلها في البيضة لاتكبر البيضة ولا تصغر الدنيا ؟ فقال هشام: النظرة فقال له: قد أنظرتك حولا، ثم خرج عنه فركب هشام إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فاستأذن عليه فاذن له

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Muhammad Bin Abu Is'haq, from a number of our companions,

Abu Al-Daysani came to Hisham Bin A- Hakam and said to him, 'Is there a Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> for you!' He said, 'Yes'. He said, 'Able?' He said, 'Able, Subduer'. He said, 'Able to enter the whole world into the egg without Making the egg bidder nor Making the world smaller?' Hisham said, 'The consideration (I need time)'. He said, 'I shall wait a year'. Then he went away from him, so Hisham rode to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> and sought permission to see him<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> permitted for him.

فقال: يا ابن رسول الله أتاني عبد الله الديصاني بمسألة ليس المعول فيها إلا على الله وعليك. فقال له أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: عماذا سألك ؟ فقال: قال لي: كيت وكيت فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يا هشام كم حواسك ؟ قال: خمس. فقال: أيها أصغر ؟ فقال: الناظر قال: وكم قدر الناظر ؟ قال: مثل العدسة أو أقل. منها

He said, 'O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww! Abdullah Al-Daysani came to me with a question, there isn't any cracking in it except upon Allah-azwj and upon you-asws'. So, Abu Abdullah-asws said to him: 'What did he ask you about?' He said, 'He said to me, such and such'. Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'O Hisham! How many are your senses?' He said, 'Five'. He-asws said: 'Which of these is the smallest?' He said, 'The looking'. He-asws said: 'And how much is a measure of the look?' He said, 'Like the lens, or less than it'.

Page 136 of 273

 $<sup>^{217}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>218</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 6

فقال: يا هشام فانظر أمامك وفوقك وأخبرني بما ترى فقال: أرى سماءا وأرضا ودورا وقصورا وترابا وجبالا وأنهارا. فقال له أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: إن الذي قدر أن يدخل الذي تراه العدسة أو أقل منها قادر أن يدخل الدنيا كلها البيضة لا تصغر الدنيا ولا تكبر البيضة،

So, he-asws said: 'O Hisham! Look in front of you, and above you, and tell me what you see'. He said, 'I see sky, and land, and houses, and castles, and sand, and mountain, and river'. Abu Abdullah-asws said to him: 'The One-azwj Who is Able upon entering that which you see into a lens or less than it, is Able upon entering the whole word into the egg, without Making the world smaller nor Making the egg bigger'.

فانكب هشام عليه وقبل يديه ورأسه ورجليه وقال: حسبي يا ابن رسول الله فانصرف إلى منزله، وغدا عليه الديصاني فقال له: يا هشام إني جئتك مسلما، ولم أجئك متقاضيا للجواب، فقال له هشام: إن كنت جئت متقاضيا فهاك الجواب،

So, Hisham devoted himself upon him-asws and kissed him-asws hand and his-asws head, and his-asws feet and said: 'It suffices me, O son-asws of Rasool-Allah-saww!' He left to go to his house, and Al-Daysani went to him and said to him, 'O Hisham! I came to you as a submitter and did not come to you demanding the answer'. Hisham said to him, 'If you had come demanding, so here is the answer'.

فخرج عنه الديصاني، فأخبر أن هشاما دخل على أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فعلمه الجواب، فمضى عبد الله الديصاني حتى أتي باب أبي عبد الله عليه السلام فاستأذن عليه فأذن له، فلما قعد قال له: يا جعفر بن محمد دلني على معبودي، فقال له أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: ما اسمك ؟ فخرج عنه ولم يخبره باسمه،

Al-Daysani went out from him, and was informed that Hisham had gone to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> taught him the answer. So, Abdullah Al-Daysani went until he came to the door of Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, and sought permission to see him<sup>-asws</sup>. He<sup>-asws</sup> permitted for him. When he was seated, he said to him, 'O Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>! Point me upon my Deity'. Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'What is your name?' But, he went out from him<sup>-asws</sup> and did not inform him<sup>-asws</sup> his name.

فقال له أصحابه: كيف لم تخبره باسمك ؟ قال: لو كنت قلت له: عبد الله كان يقول: من هذا الذي أنت له عبد! فقالوا له: عد إليه فقل له. يدلك على معبودك ولا يسألك عن اسمك

His companions said to him, 'How come you did not inform him<sup>-asws</sup> of your name?' He said, 'If I had said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Abdullah (servant of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>)', he<sup>-asws</sup> would have said: 'Who is this One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whose servant you are?' They said to him, 'Return to him<sup>-asws</sup> and tell him<sup>-asws</sup> to point you upon your Deity and not to ask you your name'.

فرجع إليه فقال له: يا جعفر دلني على معبودي ولا تسألني عن اسمي فقال له أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: اجلس - وإذا غلام له صغير في كفه بيضة يلعب بما - فقال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: ناولني يا غلام البيضة فناوله إياها فقال له أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: يا ديصاني هذا حصن مكنون له جلد غليظ، وتحت الجلد الغليظ جلد رقيق، وتحت الجلد الرقيق ذهبة مائعة ؟ وفضة ذائبة

So, he returned to him-asws and said to him-asws, 'O Ja'far! Point me upon my Deity and do not ask me my name'. Abu Abdullah-asws said to him: 'Be seated' – and there was a young boy having an egg in his hand, playing with it, so Abu Abdullah-asws said: 'O boy! Give it to me'. He gave it to him. Abu Abdullah-asws said to him: 'O Daysani! This is a hidden fortress. There is a thick skin for it, and underneath the thick skin there is a thin skin, and beneath the thin skin, there is golden fluid, and silver fluid.

فلا الذهبة المائعة تختلط بالفضة الذائبة، ولا الفضة الذائبة تختلط بالذهب المائعة هي على حالها لم يخرج منها مصلح فيخبر عن إصلاحها، ولا دخل فيها مفسد فيخبر عن فسادها، لا تدري للذكر خلقت أم للانثى يتفلق عن مثل ألوان الطواويس أترى لها مدبرا ؟

Neither does the golden fluid mix with the silver fluid, nor does the silver fluid mix with the golden fluid. It is upon its state. A corrector does not come out from it so he can inform about is health, nor does a spoiler enter into it so he can inform about its spoiling. It is not known whether it is Created for the male or the female. It splits upon like the colours of the peacock. Do you see there being a Manager for it?'

قال: فأطرق مليا ثم قال: أشهد أن لا إله إلا الله وحده لا شريك له، وأن محمدا عبده ورسوله، وأنك إمام وحجة من الله على خلقه، وأنا تائب مماكنت فيه.

He (the narrator) said, 'He lowered his head for a while, then said, 'I testify that there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Alone, there being no associate for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and that Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, and you<sup>-asws</sup> are an Imam<sup>-asws</sup> and a Divine Authority from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and I repent from what I used to be in (atheism)".<sup>219</sup>

8 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن ابن يزيد، عن حماد بن عيسى، عن ربعي ابن عبد الله، عن الفضيل بن يسار قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن الله عزوجل لا يوصف،

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Baqy, from Ibn Yazeed, from Hamd Bin Isa, from Rabie Ibn Abdullah, from Al Fazeyl Bin Yasar who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah-asws saying: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic cannot be described'''.

قال: وقال زرارة: قال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إن الله عزوجل لا يوصف بعجز وكيف يوصف وقد قال في كتابه: " وما قدروا الله حق قدره " ؟ فلا يوصف بقدرة إلا كان أعظم من ذلك.

He (the narrator) said, 'And Zurara said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic cannot be described with frustration (inability), and how can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be described as such and He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Said in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book: '*They* 

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>219</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 7

are not appreciating Allah with the right of His appreciation. [22:74]? Thus, He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be described with an appreciation except He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Greater than that". <sup>220</sup>

9 - يد: العطار، عن سعد، عن ابن يزيد، عن ابن أبي عمير، عمن ذكره. عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن إبليس قال لعيسى بن مريم: أيقدر ربك على أن يدخل الارض بيضة لا تصغر الارض ولاتكبر البيضة ؟ فقال عيسى. على نبينا وآله وعليه السلام: ويلك إن الله لا يوصف بعجز، ومن أقدر ممن يلطف الارض ويعظم البيضة.

From Sa'ad, from Ibn Yazeed, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from the one who mentioned it,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Iblees<sup>-la</sup> said to Isa<sup>-as</sup> Bin Maryam<sup>-as</sup>, 'Is your<sup>-as</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Able upon entering the earth into an egg, without Making the earth smaller nor Making the egg bigger?' Isa<sup>-as</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you<sup>-la</sup>! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Cannot be described with frustration (inability), and Who is more able than the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom Moderated the earth and Magnified the egg?''.<sup>221</sup>

10 - يد: ما جيلويه، عن عمه، عن البرقي، عن علي بن أبي أيوب المدني، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قيل لامير المؤمنين عليه السلام: هل يقدر ربك أن يدخل الدنيا في بيضة من غير أن تصغر الدنيا أو تكبر البيضة ؟ قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى لا ينسب إلى العجز، والذي سألتنى لا يكون.

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Al Barqy, from Ali Bin Abu Ayoub Al Madany, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'It was said to Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Is your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>azwj</sup> Able upon entering the world into an egg from without Making the world smaller or Making the egg bigger?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted cannot be linked to the frustration, and that which you ask me, cannot happen".<sup>222</sup>

11 - يد: ابن مسرور، عن ابن عامر، عن عمه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن أبان بن عثمان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: جاء رجل إلى أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام فقال: أيقدر الله أن يدخل الارض في بيضة ولا تصغر الارض ولا تكبر البيضة ؟ فقال له: ويلك إن الله لا يوصف بالعجز ومن أقدر ممن يلطف الارض ويعظم البيضة ؟.

Ibn Masrour, from Ibn Aamir, from his uncle, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Aban Bin Usman,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'A man came to Amir Al-Momineen-asws and he said, 'Is Allah-azwj Able upon entering the earth into an egg without Making the earth smaller or Making egg bigger?' He-asws said to him: 'Woe be unto you! Allah-azwj cannot be described with the frustration, and who is more Able than the One-azwj Whom Moderated the earth and Magnified the egg?''. 223

Page 139 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>220</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 8

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>221</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 9

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>222</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 10

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>223</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 11

12 - يد: ابن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن جده أحمد، عن البزنطي قال: جاء رجل إلى الرضا عليه السلام فقال: هل يقدر ربك أن يجعل السماوات والارض وما بينهما في بيضة ؟ قال: نعم وفي أصغر من البيضة، وقد جعلها في عينك وهي أقل من البيضة، لانك إذا فتحتها عاينت السماء والارض وما بينهما، ولو شاء لاعماك عنها.

Ibn Al Barqy, from his father, from his grandfather Ahmad, from Al Bazanty who said,

'A man came to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, 'Is your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Able to Make the skies and the earth and whatever is between the two, into an egg?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes, and into (anything) smaller than the egg, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> has already Made it to be in your eyes, and it is smaller than the egg, because you, when you open these, you see the sky and the earth and whatever is between the two, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> had so Desired, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would have Blinded you from these''.<sup>224</sup>

13 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن ابن أبي الخطاب، عن البزنطي قال: جاء قوم من وراء النهر إلى أبي الحسن عليه السلام فقالوا له: جئناك نسألك عن ثلاث مسائل، فإن أجبتنا فيها علمنا أنك عالم، فقال: سلوا.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Abu Al Khattab, from Al Bazanty who said,

'A group came from behind the river to Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, and they said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'We have come to ask you<sup>-asws</sup> about three issues, so if you<sup>-asws</sup> were to answer us regarding these, we would know that you<sup>-asws</sup> are a knowledgeable one'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Ask'.

They said, 'Inform us about Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, where was He<sup>-azwj</sup>, and how was He<sup>-azwj</sup>, and upon which thing was His<sup>-azwj</sup> reliance?'

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic is 'how' of the 'howness' so He<sup>-azwj</sup> is without a 'how', and 'where' of the 'whereness' so He<sup>-azwj</sup> is without a 'where', and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Reliance was upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power'. They said, 'We testify that you<sup>-asws</sup> are a knowledgeable one<sup>-asws</sup>''.<sup>225</sup>

14 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير عن ابن اذينة، عن محمد بن مسلم، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: المشبئة محدثة.

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Ibn AbuUmeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Muhammad Bin Muslim,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The Desire (of Allah-azwj) is an occurrence''. 226

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>224</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>225</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 13

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>226</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 14

15 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن ابن أبان، عن بكر بن صالح عن ابن أسباط، عن الحسن بن الجهم، عن بكر بن أعين قال: قلت لابي عبد الله عليه السلام: علم الله ومشيئته هما مختلفان أم متفقان ؟

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Ibn Aban, from Bakr Bin Salih, from Ibn Asbat, from Al Hassan Bin Al Jaham, from Bakr Bin Ayn who said,

'I said to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire, are these two different or concordant?'

فقال: العلم ليس هو المشيئة ألا ترى أنك تقول: سأفعل كذا إن شاء الله، ولا تقول: سأفعل كذا إن علم الله، فقولك: إن شاء الله دليل على أنه لم يشاء، فإذا شاء، كان الذي شاء كما شاء وعلم الله سابق للمشيئة.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Knowledge, it isn't the Desire. Do you not see you are saying, 'I shall be doing such and such, if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires', and you are not saying, 'I shall do such and such if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows'?' Thus, your words, 'if Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires' evidence upon that He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Desire (yet), so when He<sup>-azwj</sup> does Desire, that which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired would be just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired, and Knowledge of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Preceding to the Desire''.<sup>227</sup>

16 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن ابن أبان، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن النضر، عن ابن حميد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قلت له: لم يزل الله مريدا ؟ فقال: إن المريد لا يكون إلا لمراد معه بل لم يزل عالما قادرا ثم أراد.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Ibn Aban, from al Husayn Bin Saeed, from Al Nazar, from Ibn Hameed,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be Desirous?' So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Desirous cannot happen to be except for a Desire with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. But He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be a Knower, Able, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted (Desired)''.<sup>228</sup>

17 - كتاب زيد النرسي: قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: كان الله وهو لا يريد بلا عدد أكثر مما كان مريدا.

The book of Zayd Al Narsy who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> was (existing) and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Want without a number more that what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Wanted''.<sup>229</sup>

18 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن اليقطيني، عن الجعفري قال: قال الرضا عليه السلام: المشيئة من صفات الافعال فمن زعم أن الله لم يزل مريدا شائيا فليس بموحد.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Yaqteeny, from Al Ja'fary who said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>227</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 15

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>228</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 16

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>229</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 17

'Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said:' The Desire is from the Attributes of the deeds, so the one who claims that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be Desirous (Wanter), so he isn't a Unitarian''.<sup>230</sup>

19 - يد: ما جيلويه، عن محمد العطار، عن الاشعري، عن موسى بن عمر، عن ابن سنان، عن أبي سعيد القماط قال: قال أبو عبد الله عليه السلام: خلق الله المشيئة قبل الاشياء ثم خلق الاشياء بالمشيئة.

Majaylaqiya, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Al Ashary, from Musa Bin Umar, from Ibn Sinan, from Abu Saeed Al Qamat who said,

'Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the Desire before the things, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the thing with the Desire''.<sup>231</sup>

20 - يد: أبي، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة، عن ابي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: خلق الله المشيئة بنفسها، ثم خلق الاشياء بالمشيئة.

My father, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the Desire by Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things with the Desire''.<sup>232</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>230</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 18

 $<sup>^{231}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 19

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>232</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 4 H 20

(باب 5) (أنه تعالى خالق كلشئ، وليس الموجد والمعدم الا الله تعالى) (وأن ما سواه مخلوق)

## CHAPTER 5 – ALLAH-azwi THE EXALTED IS THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS, AND THE EXISTENCE AND THE NON-EXISTENCE ISN'T EXCEPT ALLAH-azwi THE EXALTED, AND THAT WHATEVER IS BESIDES HIM-azwi IS CREATION

الايات: الرعد " 13 " قل الله خالق كل شئ 16

The Verses – (Surah) Al Ra'ad: Say: 'Allah is the Creator of all things [13:16]

المؤمنين " 23 " فتبارك الله أحسن الخالقين 14

(Surah) Al Momineen: So, Blessed is Allah, the best of the Creators [23:14]

الزمر " 39 " الله خالق كل شئ وهو على كل شئ وكيل \* له مقاليد السموات والارض 62-63

(Surah) Al Zumar: Allah is the Creator of all things, and He is a Custodian upon all things [39:62] For him are the Reins of the skies and the earth, [39:63]

1-2 يد: في خبر الفتح بن يزيد الجرجاني: قلت لابي الحسن عليه السلام: هل غير الخالق الجليل خالق ؟ قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى يقول: " تبارك الله أحسن الخالقين " فقد أخبرأن في عباده خالقين وغير خالقين، منهم عيسى صلى الله عليه خلق من الطين كهيئة الطير بإذن الله فنفخ فيه فصار طائرا بإذن الله، والسامري خلق لهم عجلا جسدا له خوار.

In a Hadeeth of Al Fat'h Bin Yazeed Al Jarjany.

'I said to Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Is there a creator other than the Majestic Creator?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is Saying: **So, Blessed is Allah, the best of the Creators [23:14]**, thus He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Informed that among His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, there are creatures and non-creators, from them is Isa<sup>-as</sup>, created from the clay a shape of the bird by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and blew into it, so it became a bird by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>; and Al-Samiry<sup>-la</sup> created a body calf having a hollow sound for it".<sup>233</sup>

2 - يد: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن محمد بن أحمد، عن سهل بن زياد، عن أحمد بن بشر، عن محمد بن جمهور العمي، عن محمد بن الفضيل بن يسار، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: قال: في الربوبية العظمى والالهية الكبرى لا يكون الشئ لامن شئ إلا الله، ولا ينقل الشئ من جوهريته إلى جوهر آخر إلا الله، ولا ينقل الشئ من الوجود إلى العدم إلا الله.

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad, from Sahl Bin Ziyad, from Ahmad Bin Bashr, from Muhammad Bin Jamhour Al Ammy, from Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl Bin Yasar, from Abdullah Bin Sinan,

-

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 233}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 5 H 1

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'In the Magnificent Lordship and the Great Godship, none can bring the thing into being nor from a thing except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can anyone transfer the thing from its essence to another essence except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can anyone transfer the thing from the existence to non-existence except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>234</sup>

3 - يد ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن النضر، عن يحيى الحلبي، عن ابن مسكان، عن زرارة قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: إن الله تبارك وتعالى خلو من خلقه وخلقه خلومنه، وكل ما وقع عليه اسم شئ ماخلا الله عزوجل فهو مخلوق، والله خالق كل شئ، تبارك الذي ليس كمثله شئ.

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Al Nazar, from Yahya Al Halby, from Ibn Muskan, from Zurara who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is unoccupied from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures are unoccupied from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and every name of whatever thing which occurs upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, apart from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so it is a creation, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Creator of all things, Blessed is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, there isn't anything like Him<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>235</sup>

4 - يد: ما جيلويه، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن يونس، عن أبي المغرا رفعه، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى خلو من خلقه وخلقه خلو منه، وكل ما وقع عليه اسم شئ فهو مخلوق ما خلا الله عزوجل

Majaylawiya, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Yunus, from Abu Al Magra, raising it,

'From Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is unoccupied from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation is unoccupied from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and every name of whatever thing which occurs upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so it is a creation, apart from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic''.<sup>236</sup>

5 - ثو: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن سنان، عن أبي العلاء عن أبي خالد الصيقل، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن الله عز وجل فوض الامر إلى ملك من الملائكة فخلق سبع سماوات وسبع أرضين وأشياء، فلما رأى الاشياء قد انقادت له قال: من مثلى ؟

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Sinan, from Abu Al A'ala, from Abu Khalid Al Sayqal,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Delegated the command to an Angel from the Angels, and he created the seven skies, and seven firmaments and things. So, when he saw the things to have obedience for it, he Said: "Who is like me?"

فأرسل الله عزوجل نويرة من نار. قلت: وما نويرة من نار ؟ قال: نار بمثل أنملة. قال: فاستقبلها بجميع ما خلق فتحللت لذلك حتى وصلت إليه لما أن دخله العجب.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>234</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 5 H 2

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 235}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 5 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>236</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 5 H 4

Then Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Sent a spark from fire'. I said, 'And what is a spark from fire?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A fire like an ant'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So it met it with the entirety of what he had creation, and it fell into pieces at that until it arrived to him, due to self-conceit what had entered into him".<sup>237</sup>

 $^{\rm 237}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 5 H 5

(باب 6) (كلامه تعالى ومعنى قوله تعالى: " قل لو كان البحر مدادا " الاية)

# CHAPTER 6 – THE SPEECH OF THE EXALTED AND THE MEANING OF THE WORDS OF THE EXALTED: Say: 'If the sea were ink [18:109] – THE VERSE

1 - ما: المفيد، عن ابن قولويه، عن الكليني، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن الطيالسي، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن ابن مسكان، عن أبي بصير قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: لم يزل الله جل اسمه عالما بذاته ولا معلوم، ولم يزل قادرا بذاته ولا مقدور

Al Mufeed, from Ibn Awalawiya, from Al Kulayni, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Tayalasi, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Ibn Muskan, from Abu Baseer who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Name, did not cease to be a Knower by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self and there was nothing to be known, and did not cease to be Able by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self, and there was nothing determined'.

قلت: جعلت فداك فلم يزل متكلما ؟ قال: الكلام محدث، كان الله عزوجل وليس بمتكلم ثم أحدث الكلام.

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, 'So why did He<sup>-azwj</sup> cease to be a Speaker?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Speech is an occurrence. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic existed, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> wasn't with Speech, then from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> the Speech occurred''.<sup>238</sup>

2 - فس: جعفر بن أحمد، عن عبيد الله بن موسى، عن ابن البطائني، عن أبيه، عن أبي بصير، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام في قوله: " خالدين فيها لا يخرجون منها " ولا يبغون عنها حولا " قال: لا يريدون بما بدلا.

Ja'far Bin Ahmad, from Ubeydullah Bin Musa, from Ibn Al batainy, from his father, from Abu Baseer,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws regarding His-azwj Words: *Abiding therein eternally. They will not be seeking a transfer from it [18:108]*. He-asws said: '*Abiding therein eternally* – not exiting from it; and *They will not be seeking a transfer from it [18:108]* – not wanting any replacement with it'.

قلت: قوله: " قل لو كان البحر مدادا لكلمات ربي لنفد البحر قبل أن تنفد كلمات ربي ولو جئنا بمثله مددا " قال: قد أخبرك أن كلام الله ليس له آخر ولاغاية ولا ينقطع أبدا.

I said, 'His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *Say: 'If the sea was ink for the Words of my Lord, the sea would be depleted before the Words of my Lord are depleted, and even if We were to bring the like of it as ink' [18:109]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'I<sup>-asws</sup> have informed you already that the Speech of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, there isn't any ending for it, nor a peak, nor would it terminate, ever!'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>238</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 6 H 1

قلت: قوله: " إن الذين آمنوا، وعملو الصالحات كانت لهم جنات الفردوس نزلا " قال: هذه نزلت في أبي ذر والمقداد وسلمان الفارسي وعمار بن ياسر جعل الله لهم جنات الفردوس نزلا مأوى ومنزلا.

I said, 'His-azwi Words: *Surely those who believe and do (the) righteous deed, for them would be Gardens of Al-Firdows as a lodging [18:107]*. He-asws said: 'This was Revealed regarding Abu Zarr-ra, and Al-Miqdad-ra, and Salman Al-Farsy-ra, and Ammar Bin Yaser-ra. Allah-azwi Made the Garden of Al-Firdows for them as a lodging, a shelter, and a housing'.

قال: ثم قال: قل يا محمد: " إنما أنا بشر مثلكم يوحي إلي أنما إلهكم إله واحد فمن كان يرجو لقاء ربه فيلعمل عملا صالحا ولا يشرك بعبادة ربه أحدا " فهذا الشرك شرك رياء.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: Say: 'But rather, I am a human being like you. He Reveals unto me. But rather, your God is One God. So, the one who wishes to meet his Lord, so let him do (the) righteous deed and he should not associate anyone with the worship of his Lord' [18:110] – so this is the Shirk (association), Shirk of showing off''.<sup>239</sup>

3 - ج: سأل يحيى بن أكثم أبا الحسن عليه السلام عن قوله تعالى: " سبعة أبحر ما نفدت كلمات الله " ماهي ؟ فقال: هي عين الكبريت، وعين البيمن، وعين البرهوت، وعين الطبرية، وحمة ما سيدان، وحمة إفريقية، وعين باجوران، ونحن الكلمات التي لا تدرك فضائلها ولا تستقصى

Yahya Bin Aksam asked Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> about the Words of the Exalted: *seven (more)* oceans, the Words of Allah would not be depleted. [31:27], what are these?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'A spring of sulphur, and a spring of Al-Yemen, and a spring of Al Barhout, and a spring of Tiberias, and a healing hot spring, and a hot spring of Africa, and a spring at Goran, and we<sup>-asws</sup> are the Words the merits of which can neither be realised not reached". <sup>240</sup> (no narrators, and the text ascribed to Imam<sup>-asws</sup> does not make sense either).

4 - عن صفوان بن يحيى قال: سأل أبو قرة المحدث عن الرضا عليه السلام فقال: أخبرني جعلني الله فداك عن كلام الله لموسى فقال: ألله أعلم بأي لسان كلمه بالسريانية أم بالعبرانية، فأخذ أبو قرة بلسانه فقال: إنما أسألك عن هذا اللسان فقال أبو الحسن عليه السلام: سبحان الله مما تقول " ومعاذ الله أن يشبه خلقه أو يتكلم بمثل ما هم متكلمون، ولكنه تبارك وتعالى ليس كمثله شئ، ولا كمثله قائل فاعل.

Safwan Bin Yahya who said,

'Abu Qurrat the narrators asked Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> saying, 'Inform me, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Make me to be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>, about the Speech of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> to Musa<sup>-as'</sup>. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Knowing with which tongue (language) He<sup>-azwj</sup> Spoke with the Assyrian or in Arabic'. So, Abu Qurra seized the language and he said, 'But rather I ask you about this tongue (language)'. Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Glorious is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> from what you are saying, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Forbid that He<sup>-azwj</sup> should resemble His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, or Speaks with the like of what they are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>239</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 6 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>240</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 6 H 3

speaking, but the Blessed and Exalted, there isn't anything like Him-azwj, nor is there a speaker, a doer like Him-azwj'.

قال: كيف ذلك ؟ قال: كلام الخالق لمخلوق ليس ككلام المخلوق لمخلوق، ولا يلفظ بشق فم ولسان، ولكن يقول له: "كن " فكان بمشيئته ما خاطب به موسى من الامر والنهى من غير تردد في نفس.

He said, 'And how is that?' He-asws said: 'Speech of the Creator to the creature isn't like the speech of the creatures to the creatures, nor is a letter uttered by a splitting of a mouth and a tongue, but He-azwj is Saying to it: "Be!" Therefore, by His-azwj Desire is what He-azwj Addressed Musa<sup>-as</sup> with, from the Commands and the Forbiddances from without any hesitation in Self".241

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>241</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 2, Ch 6 H 4

(ابواب أسمائه تعالى) (وحقائقها وصفاتها ومعانيها)

#### SECTION 3 - CHAPTERS OF THE NAMES OF THE EXALTED, AND THEIR REALITIES, AND THEIR ATTRIBUTES, AND THEIR MEANINGS

(باب 1) (المغايرة بين الاسم والمعنى وان المعبود هو المعنى والاسم حادث)

### CHAPTER 1 – THE CONTRADICTION BETWEEN THE NAME AND THE MEANING, AND THAT THE DEITY, HE-azwj IS THE MEANING AND THE NAME IS AN OCCURRENCE

1 - ج: عن أبي هاشم الجعفري قال: كنت عند أبي جعفر الثاني عليه السلام فسأله رجل فقال: أخبرني عن الرب تبارك وتعالى أله أسماء وصفات في كتابه ؟ وهل أسماؤه وصفاته هي هو ؟

Abu Hashim Al Ja'fary who said,

'I was in the presence of Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> the 2<sup>nd</sup> and a man asked him<sup>-asws</sup> saying, 'Inform me about the Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, are there Names and attributes for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in the Book? And are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes, Him<sup>-azwj</sup>?'

فقال أبو جعفر عليه السلام: إن لهذا الكلام وجهين: إن كنت تقول هي هو أنه ذو عدد وكثرة فتعالى الله عن ذلك، وإن كنت تقول: تقول هذه الاسماء والصفات لم تزل فإنما لم تزل محتمل معنيين فإن قلت: لم تزل عنده في علمه وهو يستحقها فنعم وإن كنت تقول: لم يزل صورها وهجاؤها وتقطيع حروفها فمعاذ الله أن يكون معه شئ غيره

Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'For this speech, there are two aspects. If you are saying, these (Names) are Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, i.e., He<sup>-azwj</sup> is with a number and multiplicity, so Exalted is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> (away) from that; and if you are saying these are Attributes, and the Names would never cease to be, so 'never cease to be' carries two meaning. So, if you say, 'They will not cease to be in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Presence in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Rightful, so yes; but if you are saying these will not cease to be, their images, and their spellings, and their syllables, and their letters, then we<sup>-asws</sup> seek Refuge with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> that there happens to be with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, something other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

بل كان الله تعالى ذكره ولا خلق ثم خلقها وسيلة بينه وبين خلقه يتضرعون بما إليه ويعبدونه وهي ذكره، وكان الله سبحانه ولا ذكر، والمذكور بالذكر هو الله القديم الذي لم يزل، والاسماء والصفات مخلوقات والمعني بما هو الله الذي لا يليق به الاختلاف ولا الايتلاف، وإنما يختلف ويأتلف المتجزي،

But, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> was and had not Created. Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created these as a means between Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures - being desperately (dependant) upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and they are worshipping Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and these are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mention. And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> was and there was no Mention, and the Mentioned One<sup>-azwj</sup> is with the Mention. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the eternal Who does not cease to be; and the Names and the Attributes are creations, and the Meaning Meant by these, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with Whom neither befits the variances nor the combinations, and rather (that) variates and combines, (which is) fragmented.

ولا يقال له: قليل ولا كثير، ولكنه القديم في ذاته لان ما سوى الواحد متجزئ، والله واحد لا متجزئ ولا متوهم بالقلة والكثرة، وكل متجزئ أو متوهم بالقلة والكثرة فهو مخلوق دال على خالق له

So Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> will not be said to be combined, nor Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> as little nor more, but the eternality is regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self, because whatever is besides the One<sup>-azwj</sup>, is a fragment, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup>, not fragmented, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be imagined with the less and the more, and everything which is fragmented or imagined with the less and the more, so it is a creation evidencing upon its Creator.

فقولك: إن الله قدير خبرت أنه لا يعجزه شئ فنفيت بالكلمة العجز وجعلت العجزسواه، وكذلك قولك: عالم إنما نفيت بالكلمة الجهل وجعلت الجهل سواه، فإذا أفنى الله الاشياء أفنى الصورة والهجاء والتقطيع فلا يزال من لم يزل عالما.

So, your words that 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Powerful', informs you that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not frustrated by anything. Thus you, negate the frustration by the speech and make the frustration to be other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. And similar to that are your words, 'Knower'. But rather the ignorance is negated by the speech, and the ignorance is made to be besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. And when Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Annihilates the things, the image, and the spelling, and the syllables get annihilated, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not cease to be, the One<sup>-azwj</sup> who will not cease to be a Knower'.

فقال الرجل: فكيف سمينا ربنا سميعا ؟ فقال: لانه لا يخفى عليه ما يدرك بالاسماع، ولم نصفه بالسمع المعقول في الراس. وكذلك سميناه بصيرا لانه لا يخفى عليه ما يدرك بالابصار من لون أو شخص أو غير ذلك، ولم نصفه ببصر طرفة العين.

So, the man said, 'So how come we are Naming our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> as 'All-Hearing'?' So he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Because it is not Hidden upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> whatever is being comprehended by the ears, and we<sup>-asws</sup> do not describe Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Hearing situated in the head. Like that, we<sup>-asws</sup> Name Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as 'All-Seeing', because it is not Hidden upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> whatever is comprehended by the visions, from the colour or persons or other than that; and we<sup>-asws</sup> do not describe Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the vision of the blink of the eye.

وكذلك سميناه لطيفا لعلمه بالشئ اللطيف مثل البعوضة وما هو أخفى من ذلك،

And similar to that we<sup>-asws</sup> Name Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as the 'Aware of subtleties' due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge of the subtle things, like the mosquito, and (things) more concealed than that.

و موضع المشي منها، والعقل والشهوة للسفاد والحدب على أولادها، وإقامة بعضها على بعض، ونقلها الطعام والشراب إلى أولادها في الجبال والمفاوز والاودية والقفار فعلمنا بذلك أن خالقها لطيف بلاكيف إذا لكيفية للمخلوق المكيف. And the subject of the growth is from these, and the intelligence, and the desires for the marital relations, and the leniency upon their offspring, and their watching out for each other, and their transference of the food and the drink to their children in the mountains, and wilderness, and the valleys, and the wastelands. Thus, we know that their Creator is Aware of the subtleties without a 'how', and rather the 'how' is for the creations, the ones subject to 'how'.

وكذلك سمينا ربنا قويا بلا قوة البطش المعروف من الخلق، ولو كان قوته قوة البطش المعروف من الخلق لوقع التشبيه واحتمل الزيادة، وما احتمل الزيادة احتمل النقصان، وماكان ناقصاكان غير قديم وماكان غير قديم كان عاجزا،

And similar to that, we Name our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> as Strong, not due to the strength of the violence well-known from the creatures. And if it was so that His<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength was the strength of the well-known violence from the creatures, a resemblance would not occur for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and an increase would not be tolerated. And whatever tolerates the increase, would tolerate the decrease; and whatever was deficient would be without eternity; and whatever was without eternity would be frustrated.

فربنا تبارك وتعالى لاشبه له ولاضد ولاند، ولاكيفية ولا نهاية ولا تصاريف محرم على القلوب أن تحتمله، وعلى الاوهام أن تحده، وعلى الضمائر أن تصوره، عزوجل عن أداة خلقه وسمات بريته، وتعالى عن ذلك علوا كبيرا.

So, our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, Blessed and Exalted, there is neither a resemblance for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor an opposite, nor a match, nor a 'how', nor an end-point, nor can be envisaged by visions. And it is Prohibited unto the hearts to conceive His<sup>-azwj</sup> resemblance, and upon the imaginations that they limit Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and upon the consciences that they form Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. Majestic and Mighty is He<sup>-azwj</sup> from the instruments of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and features of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Created beings; and Exalted is He<sup>-azwj</sup> from that, Loftier, Greater''.<sup>242</sup>

2 - ج: عن هشام بن الحكم قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن أسماء الله عز ذكره واشتقاقها فقلت: "الله " مما هو مشتق ؟ قال: يا هشام " الله " مشتق من إله، وإله يقتضي مألوها، والاسم غير المسمى فمن عبد الاسم دون المعنى فقد كفر ولم يعبد شيئا، ومن عبد الاسم والمعنى فقد كفر وعبد اثنين، ومن عبد المعنى دون الاسم فذلك التوحيد، أفهمت يا هشام ؟

From Hisham Bin Al Hakam who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> about the Names of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and their derivatives of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> is derived. So he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Hisham! 'Allah' is derived from 'God', and God requires its worshipper, and the name is other than the Named. So the one who worships the Name besides the Meaning, so he has blasphemed and has not worshipped anything; and the one who worships the Name and the Meaning, so he has associated (committed *Shirk*) and worship two; and the one who worships the Meaning besides the Name, so that is the *Tawheed*. Do you understand, O Hisham?'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>242</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 1 H 1

قال: فقلت زدني فقال: " إن الله تبارك وتعالى تسعة وتسعين اسما فلو كان الاسم هو المسمى لكان كل اسم منها إلها، ولكن الله معنى يدل عليه بمذه الاسماء وكلها غيره، يا هشام الخبر اسم للمأكول، والماء اسم للمشروب، والثوب اسم للملبوس والنار اسم للمحرق أفهمت يا هشام فهما تدفع به وتفاضل أعداءنا والمتخذين مع الله عزوجل غيره ؟ قلت: نعم.

He (Hisham) said, 'I said, 'Increase for me'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there are ninety nine Names. So if it was such that the Name was the Named, then it would be so that every Name from these would be a God. But, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Meaning, these Names indicate upon, and all of these are other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. O Hisham! The bread is a name of the food, and the water is a name of the drink, and the cloth is a name of the garment, and the fire is a name of the incinerator. Do you understand, O Hisham? (It is) an understanding you can repulse and fight our<sup>-asws</sup> enemies with and the ones who taking others along with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Majestic and Mighty'. I said, 'Yes'.

قال: فقال: نفعك الله به وثبتك.

He (Hisham) said, 'So he-asws said: 'May Allah-azwj Benefit you with it and Affirm you, O Hisham!'

قال هشام: فو الله ما قهرني أحد في علم التوحيد حتى قمت مقامي هذا.

Hisham said, 'So, by Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! No one was able to subdue me regarding the *Tawheed* (Oneness) until I rose to this status of mine".<sup>243</sup>

3 - يد، مع، ن: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الحسين بن عبيد الله، عن محمد بن عبد الله، وموسى بن عمرو، والحسن بن علي بن أبي عثمان، عن محمد بن سنان قال سألت الرضا عليه السلام عن الاسم ما هو ؟ قال: صفة لموصوف

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Husayn Bin Ubeydullah, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah, and Musa Bin Amro, and Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Abu Usman, from Muhammad Bin Sinan who said,

'I asked Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> about the Name, what is it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'An Attribute of the Attributed''.<sup>244</sup>

4 - ج: سئل أبو الحسن علي بن محمد عليهما السلام عن التوحيد فقيل له: لم يزل الله وحده لا شئ معه ثم خلق الاشياء بديعا واختار لنفسه أحسن الاسماء أو لم تزل الاسماء والحروف معه قديمة ؟

Abu Al-Hassan Ali-asws Bin Muhammad-asws was asked about the *Tawheed*, and it was said to him-asws, 'Allah-azwj did not cease to be Alone, there being nothing with Him-azwj, then He-azwj Created the things Originating, and Chose the best Names for Himself-azwj, or the Names and the Letters did not cease to be with Him-azwj from before?'

Page 152 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>243</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 1 H 2

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>244</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 1 H 3

فكتب: لم يزل الله موجودا، ثم كون ما أراد، لاراد لقضائه، ولا معقب لحكمه، تأهب أوهام المتوهمين، وقصر طرف الطارفين، وثلاشت أوصاف الواصفين، واضمحلت أقاويل المبطلين عن الدرك لعجيب شأنه والوقوع بالبلوغ على علو مكانه

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> wrote: Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be existing, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brought into being whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted, there neither being an Intended one for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Judgment nor a punished one for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Decision. The imaginations of the imaginers have strayed, and the extremes of the extremities are deficient, and the descriptions of the describers have faded away, and the words of the invalidators have disappeared from the realisations due to the wondrous nature of Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Glory, and the occurring with reaching upon Loftiness of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Place.

فهو بالموضع الذي لا يتناهي، وبالمكان الذي لم تقع عليه الناعتون بإشارة ولا عبارة هيهات هيهات.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is with the place, which does not have an end-point, and with the place which the attributers cannot occur upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the gesture nor a phrase. Far be it! Far be it!".<sup>245</sup>

5 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن علي بن العباس، عن يزيد ابن عبد الله، عن الحسن بن سعيد الخزار، عن رجاله، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: الله غاية من غياه فالمغيى غير الغاية، توحد بالربوبية ووصف نفسه بغير محدودية فالذاكر الله غير الله غير أسماء، وكل شئ وقع عليه اسم شئ سواه فهو مخلوق،

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Ali Bin Al Abbas, from Yazeed Ibn Abdullah, from Al Hassan Bin Saeed Al Khazaz, from his men,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is a Peak from His<sup>-azwj</sup> (created peaks), so the meaning is without the peak. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is to be professed as being One with the Lordship, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> as being without limitation, therefore the mentioner of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is other than Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is other than His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names, and every thing upon which a name occurs, besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so it is a creation.

ألا ترى قوله: العزة لله، العظمة لله، وقال: ولله الاسماء الحسنى فادعوه بها: وقال: قل ادعوا الله أو ادعوا الرحمن أياما تدعوا فله الاسماء الحسنى، فالاسماء مضافة إليه وهو التوحيد الخالص.

Do you not see His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: "the Honour is for Allah [10:65]", and "The Greatness is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>", And for Allah are the most Beautiful Names, therefore supplicate by these [7:180] Say: 'Supplicate to Allah or supplicate to the Beneficent. Whichever (Name) you supplicate with, so for Him are the most excellent Names. [17:110]. The Names are addendum to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the pure Tawheed". <sup>246</sup>

6 - يد: ابن المتوكل، عن محمد العطار، عن ابن أبان، عن ابن اورمة، عن علي بن الحسين بن محمد، عن خالد بن يزيد عن عبد الاعلى، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: اسم الله غير الله وكل شئ وقع عليه اسم شئ فهو مخلوق ما خلا الله، فأما ما عبرت

Page 153 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>245</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 1 H 4

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>246</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 1 H 5

الالسن عنه أو عملت الايدي فيه فهو مخلوق، والله غاية من غاياه، والمغيى غير الغاية، والغاية موصوفة وكل موصوف مصنوع، وصانع الاشياء غير موصوف بحد مسمى،

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Ibn Aban, from Ibn Awrama, from Ali Bin Al Husayn Bin Muhammad, from Khalid Bin Yazeed, from Abdul A'ala,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'The Name of Allah-azwj is other than Allah-azwj, and every thing a name falls upon so it is a creation, apart from Allah-azwj. As for what the tongue expresses a phrase about Him-azwj, or the hands work regarding Him-azwj, it is a creation, and Allah-azwj is a Peak from His-azwj (created) peaks, and the meaning is without a peak, and the peak is a description, and every description is made, and the Maker of the things is without a description with a limit of a named one.

لم يتكون فتعرف كينونته بصنع غيره، ولم يتناه إلى غاية إلاكانت غيره، لا يزل من فهم هذا الحكم أبدا وهو التوحيد الخالص فاعتقدوه وصدقوه وتفهموه بإذن الله عزوجل،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not come into existence by the Making of someone else, so His<sup>-azwj</sup> Existence can be understood, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not end up to a peak except it would have been someone else. Do not err from the understanding of this ruling ever, and it is the pure *Tawheed*, therefore believe in it, and ratify it, and understand it by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic.

ومن زعم أنه يعرف الله بحجاب أو بصورة أو بمثال فهو مشرك لان الحجاب والمثال والصورة غيره، وإنما هو واحد موحد فكيف يوحد من زعم أنه عرفه بغيره، إنما عرف الله من عرفه بالله فمن لم يعرفه به فليس يعرفه، إنما يعرف غيره،

And one who claim that he recognises Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> with veils, or with an image, or with an example, so he is a Polytheist, because the veils, and the examples, and the image is other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and rather He<sup>-azwj</sup> is One Being, so how can he consider Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as One, the one who claims that he is recognised by someone else. But rather, he recognises Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, one who recognises Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, so the one who does not recognise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with it, doesn't recognise Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. But rather, he has recognised someone else.

ليس بين الخالق والمخلوق شئ، والله خالق الاشياء لا من شئ، يسمي بأسمائه فهو غير أسمائه والاسماء غيره، والموصوف غير الواصف،

There isn't anything between the Creator and the created, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Creator of the things, not from a thing. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Named by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names, therefore He<sup>-azwj</sup> is other than His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names are other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the described one is other than the describer.

فمن زعم أنه يؤمن بما لا يعرف فهو ضال عن المعرفة، لا يدرك مخلوق شيئا إلا بالله، ولا تدرك معرفة الله إلا بالله، والله خلو من خلقه وخلقه خلو منه، So, the one who claims that he believes in what he does not recognise, so he has strayed from the recognition. The created being cannot realise anything except through Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can you realise the recognition of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> except through Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is vacant from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation is vacant from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

وإذا أراد شيئا كان كما أراد بأمره من غير نطق، لاملجأ لعباده مما قضى، ولا حجة لهم فيما ارتضي، لم يقدروا على عمل ولا معالجة مما احدث في أبدانهم المخلوقة إلا بربمم، فمن زعم أنه يقوى على عمل لم يرده الله عزوجل فقد زعم أن إرادته تغلب إرادة الله، تبارك الله رب العالمين.

And whenever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants something, it comes into being just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted from without having Spoken, being a shelter from His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Ordained, and there is no argument for them regarding what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chooses. They are not able upon working, nor treating from what creature comes into being in their bodies. So, the one who claims that he is strong upon a work which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic does not Want, so he has claimed that his intention has overcome the Intention (Will) of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. Blessed is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds".<sup>247</sup>

7 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار، عن اليقطيني، عن ابن محبوب، عن ابن رئاب، عن غير واحد، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: من عبد الله بالتوهم فقد كفر، ومن عبد الاسم والم يعبد المعنى فقد كفر، ومن عبد الاسم والمعنى فقد اشرك، ومن عبدالمعنى بإيقاع الاسماء عليه بصفاته التي يصف بها نفسه فعقد عليه قلبه ونطق به لسانه في سر أمره وعلانيته فاولئك أصحاب أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Al Yaqteeny, from Ibn Mahboub, from Ibn Raib, from someone else,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'One who worships Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> by the imagination, so he has committed *Kufr*, and one who worships the Name and does not worship the meaning, so he has committed *Kufr*, and one who worships the Name and the meaning, so he has committed *Shirk* (associated), and one who worships the meaning with the harmony of the Names upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> with, and pacts his heart upon it, and his tongues speaks with it in the private of his affairs and his public, so they are the companions of Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws''</sup>.

وفي حديث آخر: اولئك هم المؤمنون حقا.

And in another Hadeeth: 'Those, they are the Momineen, truly". 248

8 - يد: الدقاق، عن الكليني، عن على بن محمد، عن صالح بن أبي حماد، عن الحسين بن يزيد، عن ابن البطائني، عن إبراهيم بن عمر، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى خلق اسما بالحروف غير منعوت، وباللفظ غير منطق، وبالشخص غير

 $<sup>^{247}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 1 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>248</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 1 H 7

مجسد، وبالتشبية غير موصوف، وباللون غير مصبوغ، منفي عنه الاقطار، مبعد عنه الحدود، محجوب عنه حس كل متوهم، مستتر غير مستور،

Al Daqaq, from Al Kulayni, from Ali Bin Muhammad, from Salih Bin Abu Hamad, from Al Husayn Bin Yazeed, from Ibn Al Batainy, from Ibrahim Bin Umra,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted Created the Names with the Letters without sounds, and with the words without speaking, and with the personality without a body, and with its resemblance without attributes, and with the colour without colouring. The lines are negated from Him-azwj. Remote from Him-azwj are the limitations, veiled from Him-azwj. He-azwj Senses every veiled whim without a veil.

فجعله كلمة تامة على أربعة أجزاء معا ليس منها واحد قبل الآخر، فأظهر منها ثلاثة أسماء لفاقة الخلق إليها، وحجب واحدا منها، وهو الاسم المكنون المخزون بمذه الاسماء الثلاثة التي اظهرت، فالظاهر هو " الله وتبارك وسبحان " لكل اسم من هذه أربعة أركان فذلك اثنى عشر ركنا،

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made it to be a complete word upon four parts, along with that there is not one from these which is before the other. So He<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifested three Names from these for the desperation of the creatures towards these, and Veiled one of these, and it is the Hidden Name, the Treasured. Thus, these are the Names which are Manifest. So, the Manifested is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Blessed, and Exalted. And He<sup>-azwj</sup> the Glorious, Subjected four elements to every Name from these Names. So that (makes it as) twelve elements.

ثم خلق لكل ركن منها ثلاثين اسما فعلا منسوبا إليها، فهو الرحمن، الرحيم، الملك، القدوس، الخالق، البارئ، المصور، الحي، القيوم، لا تأخذه سنة ولانوم، العليم، الخبير، السميع، البصير، الحكيم، العزيز، الجبار، المتكبر، العلي، العظيم، المقتدر، القادر، السلام، المؤمن، المبارئ المنشئ، البديع، الرفيع، الجليل، الكريم، الرازق، المحيى، المميت، الباعث، الوارث

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created for every element from these, thirty Names, a deed linked to these. So He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Beneficent, the Merciful, the King, the Holy, the Creator, the Maker, the Fashioner, the Living, the Eternal. Neither does slumber seize Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor sleep. The Knower, the Aware, the Hearing, the Seeing, the Wise, the Mighty, the Compeller, the Supreme, the Exalted, the Magnificent, the Dominant, the Powerful, the Grantor of safety, the Securer, the Controller, the Maker, the Builder, the Initiator, the Lofty, the Majestic, the Benevolent, the Sustainer, the Life-Giver, the Causer of death, the Resurrector, the Inheritor.

فهذه الاسماء وماكان من الاسماء الحسنى حتى تتم ثلاث مائة وستين اسما فهي نسبة لهذه الاسماء الثلاثة، وهذه الاسماء الثلاثة أركان وحجب للاسم الواحد المكنون المخزون بهذه الاسماء الثلاثة، وذلك قوله عزوجل: " قل ادعوا الله أو ادعوا الرحمن أياما تدعوا فله الاسماء الحسنى "

So, these are the Names, and whatever was from the Good Names until three hundred and sixty (360) Names are complete. So, it is a link to these three Names, and these Names are (of) three elements, and One Name is Veiled, the Hidden, the Treasured by these three

(باب 2) (معانى الاسماء واشتقاقها وما يجوز اطلاقه عليه تعالى وما لا يجوز)

## CHAPTER 2 — MEANING OF THE NAMES, AND THEIR DERIVATION, AND WHAT IS ALLOWED TO SAY UPON HIM-azwj THE EXALTED AND WHAT IS NOT ALLOWED

1 - ل، ن: أبي، عن سعد، عن إبراهيم بن هاشم، عن أحمد بن سليمان قال: سأل رجل أبا الحسن عليه السلام - وهو في الطواف - فقال له: أخبرني عن الجواد، فقال: إن لكلامك وجهين: فإن كنت تسأل عن المخلوق فإن الجواد الذي يؤدي ما افترض الله عليه، والبخيل من بخل بما افترض الله عليه،

My father, from Sa'ad, from Ibrahim Bin Hashim, from Ahmad Bin Suleyman who said,

'A man asked Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> while he<sup>-asws</sup> was performing Tawaaf, saying to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform me about the Benevolent'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There are two aspects to your speech – If you are asking about the people, then the benevolent is the one who gives what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has Obligated upon him, and the stingy is one who is stingy with what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Obligated upon him.

وإن كنت تعنى الخالق فهو الجواد إن أعطى، وهو الجواد إن منع، لانه إن أعطى عبدا أعطاه ما ليس له، وإن منع منع ما ليس له.

And if you were meaning the Creator, then He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Benevolent if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gives, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Benevolent if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevents, because He<sup>-azwj</sup>, when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gives it to a servant, Gives him what isn't his, and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevents, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevents what isn't his'.

مع: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن أبي الجهم، عن موسى ابن بكر، عن أحمد بن سلمة مثله، إلا أن فيه: ما افترض الله عليه. وإن كنت تسأل عن الخالق. لانه إن أعطاك أعطاك ما ليس لك، وإن منعك منعك ما ليس لك

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Abu Al Jaham, from Musa Ibn Bakr, from Ahmad Bin Salmat, similar to it, except that in it is,

'What Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has Obligated upon him. And if you are asking about the Creator, because if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gives you, so Gives you what wasn't yours (but was destined for you), and if He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevents you, Prevents you from what isn't (destined for) yours''.<sup>250</sup>

2 - يد، ن: ما جيلويه، عن علي بن إبراهيم، عن المختار بن محمد بن المختار الهمداني، عن الفتح بن يزيد الجرجاني، عن أبي الحسن عليه السلام قال: سمعته يقول في الله عزوجل: هو اللطيف الخبير السميع البصير الواحد الاحد الصمد، لم يلد ولم يولد ولم يكن له كفوا أحد، منشئ الاشياء، ومجسم الاجسام، ومصور الصور،

Majaylawiya, from Ali Bin Ibrahim, from Al Mukhtar Bin Muhammad Bin Al Mukhtar Al Hamdany, from Al Fat'h Bin Yazeed Al Jarjany,

 $^{\rm 250}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 1

'From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said, 'I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying regarding the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic (that) He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Subtle, the Informed, the Hearing, the Seeing, the One, the First, the Samat, He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not beget and is not begotten, and there does not happen to be anyone a match for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, Originator of the things, and Embodier of the bodies, and Formulator of the images.

لو كان كما يقولون لم يعرف الخالق من المخلوق، ولا المنشئ من المنشأ، فرق بين من جسمه وصوره وأنشأه إذ كان لا يشبهه شئ، ولا يشبه هو شيئا.

If it was just as they are saying, the Creator would not be recognised from the created beings, nor the Originations from the originated. There is a difference between the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Embodied him, and Imaged him, and Originated him, when there is nothing which resembles Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does He<sup>-azwj</sup> resemble anything'.

قلت: أجل جعلني الله فداك لكنك قلت: الاحد الصمد وقلت: لا يشبه شيئا، والله واحد والانسان واحد، أليس قد تشابحت الوحدانية ؟

I said, 'Yes, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Make me to be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! But, you<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The First, the *Samad*', and you<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Nothing resembles Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'; and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is One and the human being is one. Isn't there the resemblance of the oneness?'

قال: يا فتح أحلت ثبتك الله، إنما التشبيه في المعاني، فأما في الاسماء فهي واحدة، وهي دلالة على المسمى، وذلك أن الانسان وإن قيل واحد فإنما يخبر أنه جثة واحدة، وليس بإثنين فالانسان نفسه ليس بواحد لان أعضاءه مختلفة وألوانه مختلفة كثيرة غير واحدة، وهو أجزاء مجزا ليست بسواء، دمه غير لحمه، ولحمه غير دمه، وعصبه غير عروقه، وشعره غير بشره، وسواده غير بياضه، وكذلك سائر الخلق

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Fat'h! You are lawful (in asking), may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Affirm you! But rather, the resemblance is in the meaning. As for in the names, so these are one, and it is evidence upon the Named, and that is because the human being, and even if he is said to be one, rather it is known that he is of one body, and he isn't with two, but the human being himself isn't one, because his body parts are different, and his colours are different, a lot, not one, and he is of parts brought together not with equalness. His blood is other than his flesh, and his flesh is other than his blood, and his nerves are other than his veins, and his hair is other than his skin, and his blackness is other than his whiteness, and like that is the rest of the creation.

فالانسان واحد في الاسم لا واحد في المعنى، والله جل جلاله واحد لا واحد غيره، لا اختلاف فيه ولا تفاوت ولا زيادة ونقصان فأما الانسان المخلوق المصنوع المؤلف من أجزاء مختلفة وجواهر شتى غير أنه بالاجتماع شئ واحد

So, the human being is one in the name, not one in the meaning, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty is One, there is no one other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. There is no differing in Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor any difference, nor any increase and reduction. As for the human being is the created being, the made, the composed from different parts and various limbs, apart from that he, by the collection, is one thing'.

قلت: جعلت فداك فرجت عني فرج الله عنك فقولك: اللطيف الخبير فسره لي كما فسرت الواحد فإني أعلم أن لطفه على خلاف لطف خلقه للفصل غير أنى احب أن تشرح ذلك لي.

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! You<sup>-asws</sup> have relived from me, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Relieve you<sup>-asws</sup>. Your<sup>-asws</sup> word: The Subtle, the Informed, interpret it for me, just as you<sup>-asws</sup> interpreted the One, for I know that His<sup>-azwj</sup> Subtleness is different from the subtlety of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures of the detail, apart from that, I would love it if you could expound that for me'.

فقال: يا فتح إنما قلنا: اللطيف للخلق اللطيف، ولعلمه بالشي اللطيف وغير اللطيف، وفي الخلق اللطيف من الحيوان الصغار من البعوض والجرجس وما هو أصغر منهما ما لا يكاد تستبينه العيون بل لا يكاد يستبان لصغره الذكر من الانثى، و الحدث المولود من القديم

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Fat'h! But rather, we<sup>-asws</sup> say He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Subtle due to the subtle creation, and for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge with the subtle things, and non-subtle, and regarding the subtle creation from the animals, the small ones from the mosquito, and the Jarjis, and what is smaller than these two, what almost does not appear to the eyes, but it almost does not appear due to its smallness, whether is it a male or a female, and occurrence of the new-born from the old.

فلما رأينا صغر ذلك في لطفه واهتدائه للسفاد والهرب من الموت والجمع لما يصلحه مما في لجج البحار وما في لحاء الاشجار والمفاوز والقفار و فهم بعضها عن بعض منطقها وما يفهم به أولادها عنها ونقلها الغذاء إليها ثم تأليف ألوانها حمرة مع صفرة وبياضا مع خضرة وما لاتكاد عيوننا تستبينه بتمام خلقها

So when we see the smallness of that in its subtleness, and its guidance to the spoiling, and the fleeing from the death, and the gathering for what is correct for it from what is in the depths of the oceans, and what is in the barks of the trees, and the deserts and the wastelands, and their understanding each other in speech, and what their children understand with from them, and its transporting the provision to it, then composing their types, red with the yellow, and white with the green, and what our eyes almost cannot see the complete of its body.

ولا تراه عيوننا ولا تلمسه أيدينا علمنا أن خالق هذا الخلق لطيف لطف في خلق ما سميناه بلا علاج ولا أداة ولا آلة، وأن كل صانع شئ فمن شئ صنع، والله الخالق اللطيف الجليل خلق وصنع لامن شئ.

And our eyes cannot see it nor can our hands touch it, we know that the Creator of this subtle creation is Subtle in Creation what we name it, without any treatment, nor any instruments nor tools, and that every maker of a thing, makes it from a thing, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Creator of the subtle, the majestic, Creates and Makes, not from a thing".<sup>251</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>251</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 2

3 - يد، مع، ن: أبي، عن أحمد بن إدريس، عن الحسين بن عبيد الله عن محمد ابن عبد الله، وموسى بن عمرو، والحسن بن علي بن أبي عثمان، عن محمد بن سنان قال: سألت أبا الحسن الرضا عليه السلام هل كان الله عارفا بنفسه قبل أن يخلق الخلق ؟ قال: نعم قلت: يراها ويسمعها ؟ قال: ما كان محتاجا إلى ذلك لانه لم يكن يسألها ولا يطلب منها، هو نفسه، ونفسه هو،

My father, from Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Husayn Bin Ubeydullah, from Muhammad Ibn Abdullah, and Musa Bin Amro, and Al Hassan Bin Ali Bin Abu Usman, from Muhammad Bin Sinan who said,

'I asked Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Did Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> recognise Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> (the creation) before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creation?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Yes'. I said, 'Saw it and Heard it?' He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> had not Need to that, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not happen to ask there, nor seek from these. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self is He<sup>-azwj</sup>.

قدرته نافذة فليس يحتاج إلى أن يسمي نفسه، ولكنه اختار لنفسه أسماءا لغيره يدعوه بها لانه إذا لم يدع باسمه لم يعرف، فأول ما اختار لنفسه العلي العظيم هو أول أسمائه لانه علي علا كل شئ.

His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power is implemented so He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't needy to Name Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose Names for Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, for (the need of) others to call Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with these, because He<sup>-azwj</sup>, when not called by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Name, would not be known. So, the first of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Chose for Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> (was the name), 'العلي العظيم' 'The Exalted, the Magnificent', because He<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Exalted than the Names, all of them. So, its meaning is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Name 'The Exalted, the Magnificent', it is the first of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Higher than all things". <sup>252</sup>

4 - ن: ما جيلويه، عن عمه، عن أبي سمينة، عن محمد بن عبد الله الخراساني قال: دخل رجل من الزنادقة على الرضا عليه السلام فقال في جملة ما سأل: فأخبرني عن قولكم: إنه لطيف وسميع وبصير وعليم وحكيم أيكون السميع إلا بالاذن والبصير إلا بالعين واللطيف إلا بعمل اليدين، والحكيم إلا بالصنعة ؟

Majaylawiya, from his uncle, from Abu Sameena, from Muhammad Bin Abdullah Al Khurasany who said,

'A man from the atheists came to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, in summary of what he asked, 'Inform me about your<sup>-asws</sup> word that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Subtle (Unique), and Hearing, and Seeing, and Knowing, and Wise. Can the hearing happen except by the ears, and the sight except by the eyes, and the subtleness except by the work of the hands, and the wise except by the workmanship?'

فقال أبو الحسن عليه السلام: إن اللطيف منا على حد اتخاذ الصنعة أو ما رأيت الرجل يتخذ شيئا يلطف في اتخاذه فيقال: ما ألطف فلانا! فكيف لا يقال للخالق الجليل: لطيف؟ إذ خلق خلقا لطيفا وجليلا، و ركب في الحيوان منه أرواحها، وخلق كل جنس متبائنا من جنسه في الصورة، ولا يشبه بعضه بعضا،

Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The subtle from us (human being) is upon a limit of taking the workmanship, or have you not seen the man taking something, being subtle in his taking, and

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 252}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 3

it is said, 'How subtle is so and so!' So, how cannot it not be said for the Majestic Creator, 'Subtle', when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created creations, subtle and majestic, and Installed in the animals from it, their souls, and Created every genus appearing from its genus in the image, and some of it does not resemble the others.

فكل له لطف من الخالق اللطيف الخبير في تركيب صورته، ثم نظرنا إلى الاشجار وحملها أطائبها المأكولة منها وغير المأكولة، فقلنا عند ذلك: إن خالقنا لطيف لا كلطف خلقه في صنعتهم. وقلنا: إنه سميع لا يخفى عليه أصوات خلقه ما بين العرش إلى الثرى من الذرة إلى أكبر منها، في بر ها وبحرها، ولا تشتبه عليه لعاتها

So, all of it has subtleness from the Creator, the Subtle, the informed, in the installation of its image. Then, we look at the trees and their loads (fruits), its goodly consumables from it, and non-consumables. So, we say at that, that our Creator is Subtle, not like the subtleness from His-azwj creatures in their workmanship. And we say that He-azwj is Hearing, the sounds of His-azwj creatures not being hidden unto Him-azwj, what is between the Throne to the soil, from the particle to the larger from these, in its land and its ocean, and there is no resemblance upon it, due to its reason.

فقلنا عند ذلك: إنه سميع لا باذن. وقلنا: إنه بصير لا ببصر لانه يرى أثر الذرة السحماء في الليلة الظلماء على الصخرة السوداء، ويرى دبيب النمل في الليلة الدجنة. ويرى مضارها ومنافعها وأثر سفادها وفراخها ونسلها فقلنا عند ذلك: إنه بصير لا كبصر خلقه.

So, we say at that, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Hearing, not by ears. And, we say that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Seeing, not by eyes, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sees the effects of the footsteps of the small ant in the dark night upon a black rock, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sees the walk of the ant in the dark night. And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sees its harm and its benefits, and its mating, and its chicks, and its offspring, so we say at that, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Seeing, not like the sight of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures'.

قال: فما برح حتى أسلم.

He (the narrator) said, 'So, he did not continue, until he became a Muslim". 253

5 - يد، ن: الدقاق، عن الكليني، عن علان، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن الحسين ابن خالد، عن أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام أنه قال: اعلم علمك الله الخير أن الله تبارك و تعالى قديم، والقدم صفة دلت العاقل على أنه لا شئ قبله ولا شئ معه في ديموميته

From Al Daqaq, from Al Kulayni, from Alaan, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Al Husayn Ibn Khalid,

'From Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Know that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Informed, Knows you. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is Ancient, and the ancientness is an attribute evidencing the intellectual upon that He<sup>-azwj</sup>, there is nothing before Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and there is nothing with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in his continuity.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>253</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 4

فقد بان لنا بإقرار العامة معجزة الصفة أنه لا شئ قبل الله، ولا شئ مع الله في بقائه، وبطل قول من زعم أنه كان قبله شئ، أو كان معه شئ في بقائه، لم يجز أن يكون خالقا له لانه لم يزل معه فكيف يكون خالقا لمن لم يزل معه ؟

Thus, it is clear for us, by the acceptance of the general marvels of the attributes that there is nothing before Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and there is nothing with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> during His<sup>-azwj</sup> remaining, and it invalidates the word of the one who claims that there was something before Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, or there was something with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> during His<sup>-azwj</sup> remaining. It is not allowed that there would happen to be a creator for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, because he was not eternally with Him, so how can there be a creator for one was not with him eternally?

If there was something before Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, that would be the first thing, not this one, and the first one would be foremost that it happens to be a creator of the second one.

ثم وصف نفسه تبارك وتعالى بأسماء دعا الخلق إذ خلقهم وتعبدهم وابتلاهم إلى أن يدعوه بما فسمى نفسه سميعا، بصيرا، قادرا، قاهرا، حيا، قيوما، ظاهرا، باطنا، لطيفا، خبيرا، قويا، عزيزا، حكيما، عليما، وما أشبه هذه الاسماء

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, the Name the creatures can call with then He<sup>-azwj</sup> does Created them, and Try them to them calling Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with these. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Named Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> as Hearing, Seeing, Able, Subduer, Living, Eternal, Apparent, Hidden, Subtle, Informed, Strong, Mighty, Wise, Knower, and what resembles these Names.

فلما رأى ذلك من أسمائه الغالون المكذبون وقد سمعونا نحدث عن الله أنه لا شئ مثله، ولا شئ من الخلق في حاله قالوا: أخبرونا إذ زعمتم أنه لا مثل لله ولا شبه له كيف شاركتموه في أسمائه الحسني فتسميتم بجميعها ؟ فإن في ذلك دليلا على أنكم مثله في حالاته كلها أو في بعضها دون بعض إذ قد جمعتكم الاسماء الطيبة.

So, when the exaggerators and the beliers saw that from His-azwj Names, and they had heard us narrating about Allah-azwj that there is nothing like Him-azwj, and there is nothing from the creation in His-azwj State, they said, 'Inform us, when you claim that there is no example for Allah-azwj, not is there any resemblance for Him, how come you participate Him-azwj in His-azwj Beautiful Names, and you names yourselves with the entirety of them? Surely, in that there is evidence upon that you are like Him-azwj in His-azwj States, all of them, or in some of them besides some, when you have gathered the good names'.

قيل لهم: إن الله تبارك وتعالى ألزم العباد أسماءا من أسمائه على اختلاف المعاني، وذلك كما يجمع الاسم الواحد معنيين مختلفين، والدليل على ذلك قول الناس الجائز عندهم السائغ وهو الذي خاطب الله عزوجل به الخلق فكلمهم بما يعقلون ليكون عليهم حجة في تضييع ما ضيعوا،

It would be said to them, 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Blessed and Exalted, Necessitated the servants with having names from His<sup>-azwj</sup> upon different meanings, and that is just as one gathers the one name having different meanings, and the evidence upon that are the common words of the people allowed with them, and it is which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Addressed the creatures with. So He<sup>-azwj</sup>

Spoke to them with what they are speaking with in order for it to become an argument upon them regarding the wastage of what they are wasting.

وقد يقال للرجل: كلب وحمار وثور وسكرة وعلقمة وأسد كل ذلك على خلافه لانه لم تقع الاسماء على معانيها التي كانت بنيت عليها لان الانسان ليس بأسد ولا كلب فافهم ذلك رحمك الله. وإنما تسمى الله بالعالم لغير علم حادث علم به الاشياء واستعان به على حفظ ما يستقبل من أمره، والروية فيما يخلق من خلقه ويفنيه مما مضى مما أفنى من خلقه مما لو لم يحضره ذلك العلم ويغيبه كان جاهلا ضعيفا كما أنا رأينا علماء الخلق

So, it is said for the man, (he is) a dog, and a donkey, and a bull, and sweet, and bitter, and a lion. All of that is upon different to him and his state. The Name does not fall upon its meaning which it had been built upon, because the human being is neither a lion, nor a dog. Therefore understand that, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> have Mercy on you, and rather Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted has been Named with the knowledge without any new knowledge He<sup>-azwj</sup> learns being assisted by the things upon the preservation of what is to be in the future from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands and the process regarding what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Creates from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and Spoils from what is past from what perishes from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, from what if that knowledge was not present and was absent, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would have been ignorant, weak, just as us, when we see the knowledgeable ones of the people.

إنما سموا بالعلم لعلم حادث، إذ كانوا قبله جهلة، وربما فارقهم العلم بالاشياء فصاروا إلى الجهل. وإنما سمي الله عالما لانه لا يجهل شيئا فقد جمع الخالق والمخلوق اسم العلم واختلف المعنى على ما رأيت.

But rather, they have been named with the knowledge due to the newly occurring knowledge, when they used to be ignorant beforehand. Sometimes the knowledge separates from them and they return back to be ignorance. But rather, Allah-azwj is Named as a Knower because He-azwj is not ignorant of anything. So, the Creator and the Created are gathered upon the name 'Knower', and the meaning is difference upon what you can see.

وسمي ربنا سميعا لا بجزء فيه يسمع به الصوت لا يبصر به كما أن جزءنا الذي نسمع به لانقوي على النظر به، ولكنه عزوجل أخبر أنه لا تخفي عليه الاصوات ليس على حد ما سمينا به نحن فقد جمعنا الاسم بالسميع واختلف المعني،

And our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> is Hearing, not by a perforation in Him<sup>-azwj</sup> Hearing the sounds with it, nor does He<sup>-azwj</sup> See by it, just as we have perforations by which we hear not being strong upon seeing with it. But, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is All-Informed, there being nothing hidden from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from the sound. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not bound by a limit of what we can hear. So, we are gathered in name with the name, and the meaning is different.

وهكذا البصير لا بجزء به أبصر كما أنا نبصر بجزء منا لانتفع به في غيره، ولكن الله بصير لا يجهل شخصا منظورا إليه فقد جمعنا الاسم واختلف المعنى

And similar to this is the sight. He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not see by a perforation from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> just as we tend to see by a perforation from us, not benefitting by it with something else. But Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>

is Seeing, not by looking towards a person. So, we are gathered in the name but the meaning is different.

و هو قائم ليس على معنى انتصاب وقيام على ساق في كبد كما قامت الاشياء ولكنه أخبر أنه قائم يخبر أنه حافظ كقول الرجل: القائم بأمرنا فلان، وهو عزوجل القائم على كل نفس بما كسبت، والقائم أيضا في كلام الناس الباقي، والقائم أيضا يخبر عن الكفاية كقولك للرجل: قم بأمر فلان أي اكفه، والقائم منا قائم على ساق فقد جمعنا الاسم ولم يجمعنا المعنى،

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Standing, not being upon the meaning of an uprightness and standing upon a leg in the middle just as the things stand. But He<sup>-azwj</sup> Stands Informed, being a Preserver, unlike the words of the man, 'Standing with our matters over so and so'. And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Stander upon every soul with what it has earned. And the standing as well in the speech of the people is the remaining. And the standing as well, informs about the responsibility, like your words to a man, 'Stand with the matter of the Clan of so and so', i.e., suffice them. And the standing one from us stands upon a leg. So we are gathered in the name, and we are not gathered in the meaning.

وأما اللطيف فليس على قلة وقضافة وصغر، ولكن ذلك على النفاذ في الاشياء والامتناع من أن يدرك كقولك: لطف عني هذا الامر، ولطف فلان في مذهبه، وقوله يخبرك أنه غمض فبهر العقل وفات الطلب وعاد متعمقا متلطفا لا يدركه الوهم فهكذا لطف الله تبارك وتعالى عن أن يدرك بحد أو يحد بوصف، واللطافة منا الصغر والقلة فقد جمعنا الاسم واختلف المعنى.

And as for the (Name) Subtle, so is not upon scarceness, and delicateness, and smallness, but that is upon the implementation regarding the things which are hard to perceive, like your words to the man, 'This matter is delicate upon me, and so and so is subtle in his approach'. And his words inform you that intellect is shut with regards to it and the subtleness is lost, as it is so profound, so subtle, that the imagination cannot realise it. So, similar to that is the Subtleness of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted from being comprehended by a limit, or limited by an attribute. And the subtleness from us is the smallness, and scarcity. Thus, we are gathered in the name but different in the meaning.

وأما الخبير فالذي لا يعزب عنه شئ ولا يفوته ليس للتجربة ولا للاعتبار بالاشياء فتفيده التجربة والاعتبار علما لولاهما ما علم لان من كان كذلك كان جاهلا والله لم يزل خبيرا بما يخلق، والخبير من الناس المستخبر عن جهل المتعلم وقد جمعنا الاسم واختلف المعنى.

And as for the Informed (All-Aware), so it is which the thing is recognised from, and nothing is missed out from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. It is not due to the experimentation, nor by learning of lessons with the things, for during the experimentation and the learning of lessons, are the two pieces of knowledge, and had it not been for the two, it would not be known, because the one who was like that, would have been ignorant, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has not ceased to be Informed with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, and the 'informed' from the people is the choice (chosen) by the ignorant to learn. So, we are gathered in the name and the meaning is different.

وأما الظاهر فليس من أجل أنه علا الاشياء بركوب فوقها وقعود عليها وتسنم لذراها، ولكن ذلك لقهره ولغلبته الاشياء وقدرته عليها كقول الرجل: ظهرت على أعدائي، وأظهرني الله على خصمي يخبر عن الفلج والغلبة فهكذا ظهور الله على الاشياء. And as for the Overcomer, so it is not from a reason that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is upon the things by riding above them, and seated upon these, ascending to their peaks. But, that is due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Subduing and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Overcoming the things and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power upon these, like the words of the man, 'I overcame upon my enemy and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Made me overcome upon my adversary', inform about the cleaving and the overcoming. So, this is how Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Overcomes upon the things.

ووجه آخر أنه الظاهر لمن أراده لا يخفي عليه شئ، وأنه مدبر لكل ما يرى فأي ظاهر أظهر وأوضح أمرا من الله تبارك و تعالى فإنك لاتعدم صنعته حيثما توجهت وفيك من آثاره ما يغنيك، والظاهر منا البارز بنفسه والمعلوم بحده فقد جمعنا الاسم واختلف المعنى.

And another aspect is that He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Manifest to the one who wants Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and nothing is Hidden from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Designer of everything what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Designed. So, which manifestation is more apparent and clearer than Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted, because you cannot execute His<sup>-azwj</sup> Making wherever you may divert your face to, and inside you are its effects what makes you independent. And the Manifestation is more than ours, transcendental by Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the known by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Sharpness. So, we have gathered in the name and we are not gathered in the meaning.

وأما الباطن فليس على معنى الاستبطان للاشياء بأن يغور فيها، ولكن ذلك منه على استبطانه للاشياء علما وحفظا وتدبيرا كقول القائل: أبطنته يعنى خبرته وعلمت مكتوم سره، والباطن منا بمعنى الغائر في الشئ المستتر، فقد جمعنا الاسم واختلف المعنى

And as for the Hidden (Esoteric), so it is not upon the meaning of the hidden-ness of the things, with being immersed into them, but that from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is upon the Knowledge of the hidden things, and Preserving these, and their regulation, like the words of the man, 'I know his inside, meaning I am informed of him and know the concealed secrets of his'. And the hidden from us is the absent regarding the things, the veiled, and we are gathered in the name and differ in the meaning.

وأما القاهر فإنه ليس على علاج ونصب واحتيال ومداراة ومكر كما يقهر العباد بعضهم بعضا فالمقهور منهم يعود قاهرا والقاهر يعود مقهورا، ولكن ذلك من الله تبارك وتعالى على أن جميع ما خلق متلبس به الذل لفاعله وقلة الامتناع لما أراد به لم يخرج منه طرفة عين غير أنه يقول له: كن فيكون، فالقاهر منا على ما ذكرت ووصفت فقد جمعنا الاسم واختلف المعني.

And as for the Subduer, so it is not upon the meaning of a process, and establishing hostility, and fraud, and deceit, and plotting, just as the servants would do to subdue each other, and the subdued from them reverts to be the subdue, and the subduer reverts to be a subdued. But that, from Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and High is upon the entirety of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created are clothed by the humility to its Performer, and scarcity of the obstacles to whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> intends with. It does not emerge in even the blink of an eye if He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying to it: "Be", so it comes into being, while the subdue from us is upon what we<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned and described. So, we are gathered in the name, and differ in the meaning'.

وهكذا جميع الاسماء وإن كنا لم نسمها كلها فقد تكتفي للاعتبار بما ألقينا إليك والله عوننا وعونك في إرشادنا وتوفيقنا

And like that are the entirety of the Names, and if even though we<sup>-asws</sup> have not gathered all of these, so these would suffice as the lesson with what we<sup>-asws</sup> have cast to you, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would Assist you, and Assist us<sup>-asws</sup> in Guiding us and Harmonising us".<sup>254</sup>

6 - يد، مع: أبي، عن ابن عيسى، وسلمة بن الخطاب، عن القاسم، عن جده، عن أبي الحسن موسى عليه السلام قال: سئل عن معنى الله عزوجل فقال: استولى على ما دق وجل.

My father, from Ibn Isa and Salmat Bin Al Khatab, from Al Qasim, from his grandfather,

'From Abu Al Hassan Musa<sup>-asws</sup>, he (the narrator) said: 'He<sup>-asws</sup> was asked about the meaning of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Controller upon what is tiny and majestic''.<sup>255</sup>

7 - يد، مع: المفسر بإسناده إلى أبي محمد عليه السلام قال: الله هو الذي يتأله إليه عند الحوائج والشدائد كل مخلوق عند انقطاع الرجاء من كل من دونه، وتقطع الاسباب من جميع من سواه.

Al Mufassar,

'By his chain going up to Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> to Whom Deify during the needs and the difficulties, all the creatures, during the cutting off of the hopes from every one besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the causes are cut off from the entirety of the ones besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.<sup>256</sup>

8 - يد، مع: ابن المتوكل، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن ابن أبي عمير، عن ابن اذينة عن محمد بن حكيم، عن ميمون البان قال. سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام وقد سئل عن قوله عزوجل: " هو الاول والآخر " فقال: الاول لاعن أول قبله، ولا عن بدء سبقه، وآخر لاعن نحاية كما يعقل من صفات المخلوقين، ولكن قديم أول، آخر، لم يزل ولا يزال بلا بدء ولا نحاية، لا يقع عليه الحدوث، ولا يحول من حال إلى حال، خالق كل شئ.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Ali, from his father, from Ibn Abu Umeyr, from Ibn Azina, from Muhammad Bin Hakeem, from Maymoun Al Ban who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> had been asked about the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *He is the First and the Last [57:3]*. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The First, not from a first one before Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor from a beginning preceding Him<sup>-azwj</sup>; and the Last, not from an end-point just as one understands from the attributes of the created beings, but Ancient, First, Last, not having ceased to be nor would cease to be, without a beginning nor an ending, nor does the occurrence occur upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor a transfer from a state to a state. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Creator of all things". <sup>257</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>254</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>255</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 6

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>256</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 7

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>257</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 8

9 - يد: ابن إدريس، عن أبيه، عن محمد بن عبد الجبار، عن صفوان بن يحيى، عن فضيل بن عثمان، عن ابن أبي يعفور قال: سألت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام عن قول الله عزوجل " هو الاول والآخر " وقلت: أما الاول فقد عرفناه، وأما الآخر فبين لنا تفسيره،

Ibn Idrees, from his father, from Muhammad Bin Abdul Jabbar, from Safwan Bin Yahya, from Fazeyl Bin Usman, from Ibn Abu Yafour who said,

'I asked Abu Abdullah-asws about the Words of Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic: *He is the First, and the Last*, and I said, 'As for 'the First', so we recognise it, and as for 'the Last', so, clarify its interpretation for us'.

فقال: إنه ليس شئ إلا يبيد أو يتغير، أو يدخله التغير والزوال، أو ينتقل من لون إلى لون، ومن هيئة إلى هيئة، ومن صفة إلى صفة، ومن زيادة إلى نقصان، ومن نقصان إلى زيادة إلا رب العالمين فإنه لم يزل ولا يزال واحدا، هو الاول قبل كل شئ، وهو الآخر على ما لم يزل

So he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'There is nothing except that it perishes, or changes, or there enters into it the change and the decline, or transfers from a colour to a colour, and from a form to a form, and from an attribute to an attribute, and from an increase to a decrease, and from a decrease to an increase, except for the Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds. So He<sup>-azwj</sup> has never ceased to be or will cease to be in one state. He<sup>-azwj</sup> was first before everything and He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Last for as long as eternity.

لا تختلف عليه الصفات والاسماء كما تختلف على غيره مثل الانسان الذي يكون ترابا مرة، ومرة لحما، ومرة دما، ومرة رفاتا ورميما، وكالتمر الذي يكون مرة بلحا، ومرة بسرا، ومرة رطبا، ومرة تمرا فيتبدل عليه الاسماء والصفات والله عزوجل بخلاف ذلك

The attributes and the Names are not different upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> just as they would be upon others, like the human being who happened to be dust one time, and flesh and blood at one time, and one time would be decaying and bones, and like the date which happens to be raw, and one time ripe, and one time mature, and one time dried up. Thus, the names and the attributes change upon it and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Majestic and Mighty is opposite to that".<sup>258</sup>

10 - م: " الرحمن " قال الامام عليه السلام: الرحمن: العاطف على خلقه بالرزق لا يقطع عنهم مواد رزقه وإن انقطعوا عن طاعته، الرحيم بعباده المؤمنين في تخفيفه عليهم طاعاته، وبعباده الكافرين في الرزق لهم، وفي دعائهم إلى موافقته. وقال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: رحيم بعباده المؤمنين، ومن رحمته أنه خلق مائه رحمة جعل منها رحمة واحدة في الخلق كلهم فبها يتراحم الناس، وترحم الوالدة ولدها، وتحنو الامهات من الحيوانات على أولادها

The Imam<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'And as for the Words of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> **The Merciful [1:3]** - Amir-Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Merciful to His<sup>-azwj</sup> *Momin* servants. And from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created a hundred Mercies and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Allocated one of it to all of the creatures, and from that people are merciful towards each other, and the mother is merciful to her child, and the mothers of the animals are merciful to their young ones.'

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>258</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 9

فإذا كان يوم القيامة أضاف هذه الرحمة الواحدة إلى تسع وتسعين رحمة فيرحم بها امة محمد صلى الله عليه واله، ثم يشفعهم فيمن يحبون له الشفاعة من أهل الملة. تمام الخبر.

So, when it will be the Day of Judgement, He<sup>-azwj</sup> will Increase this One Mercy to the other ninety-nine parts and be Merciful by it upon the community of Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> and will Accept the intercession for those that they love to intercede with to the extent that one will come to a *Momin* from the Shias and will be saying, 'Intercede for me''.<sup>259</sup>

11 - فس: قوله: و " أنه تعالى جد ربنا " قال: هو شئ قالته الجن بجهالة فلم يرضه الله تعالى منهم، ومعنى جد ربنا أي بخت ربنا.

His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: **And that He - Exalted be the Majesty of our Lord [72:3]**. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is a thing the Jinn said with ignorance, so Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Exalted was not Pleased from them, and meaning of, **Majesty of our Lord [72:3]**, i.e., Control of our Lord<sup>-azwj''</sup>.<sup>260</sup>

12 - ل: في خبر الاعمش، عن الصادق عليه السلام: يقال في افتتاح الصلاة: تعالى عرشك، ولا يقال: تعالى جدك.

In a Hadeeth of Al Amsh,

'From Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>: 'It is said in the opening of the Salat, 'Exalted is Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Throne', and it is not said, 'Exalted is Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Control''.<sup>261</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>259</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 10

 $<sup>^{260}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 11

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>261</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 2 H 12

( ( اباب 3 ) ( عدد أسماء الله تعالى وفضل احصائها وشرحها )

# CHAPTER 3 – NUMBER OF NAMES OF ALLAH-azwj THE EXALTED, MERITS OF COUNTING THESE AND THEIR EXPOUNDING

الايات، الفاتحة " 1 " إلى " مالك يوم الدين " 4

The Verses: (Surah) Al Fatiha: Master of the Day of Reckoning [1:4]

البقرة " 2 " وهو بكل شئ عليم 29

(Surah) Al Baqarah: and He is a Knower of all things [2:29]

" وقال تعالى ": إن الله غفور رحيم 172 و 182 و 199 و 226

And the Exalted Said: Surely Allah is Forgiving, Merciful [2:173]

" وقال ": والله سريع الحساب 202

And Said: and Allah is Swift in the Reckoning [2:202]

" وقال تعالى ": واعلموا أن الله شديد العقاب 196

And the Exalted Said: and know that Allah is Severe of the Punishment [2:196]

" وقال تعالى ": والله رؤف بالعباد 207

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Affectionate with the servants [2:207]

" وقال تعالى ": فاعلموا أن الله عزيز حكيم 209

And the Exalted Said: then know that Allah is Mighty, Wise [2:209]

" وقال تعالى ": فإن الله شديد العقاب 211

And the Exalted Said: then surely Allah is Severe in requiting (evil) [2:211]

" وقال تعالى ": والله غفور رحيم 218

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Forgiving, Merciful [2:218]

" وقال تعالى ": إن الله عزيز حكيم 220

And the Exalted Said: Allah is Mighty, Wise [2:220]

" وقال تعالى ": والله سميع عليم 224 و 256

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Hearing, Knowing [2:224]

" وقال تعالى ": والله غفور حليم 225

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Forgiving, Forbearing [2:225]

" وقال تعالى ": فإن الله غفور رحيم 192

And the Exalted Said: then surely Allah is Forgiving, Merciful [2:192]

" وقال تعالى " فإن الله سميع عليم 227

And the Exalted Said: then Allah is surely Hearing, Knowing [2:227]

" وقال تعالى ": والله عزيز حكيم 228 و 240

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Mighty, Wise [2:228]

" وقال تعالى ": واعلموا أن الله بما تعملون بصير 233

And the Exalted Said: and know that Allah is Seeing what you are doing [2:233]

" وقال ": والله بما تعملون خبير 234 و 271

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Informed of what you are doing [2:234]

" وقال تعالى ": واعلموا أن الله غفور حليم 235

And the Exalted Said: and know that Allah Is Forgiving, Forbearing [2:235]

" وقال ": واعلموا أن الله سميع عليم 244 "

And said: and know that Allah is Hearing, Knowing [2:244]

وقال ": والله واسع عليم (في مواضع) 247 و 256 و 261 و 268

And Said: and Allah is Capacious, Knowing [2:247]

" وقال: وهو العلي العظيم 255

And Said: and He is the Exalted, the Magnificent [2:255]

" وقال ": ربنا (في مواضع) 127، 128 و 129 و 200 و 201 و 250 و 285

And Said: *Our Lord!* [2:127]

" وقال تعالى ": الله لا إله إلا هو الحي القيوم 254

And the Exalted Said: Allah, there is no god except He, the Living, the Eternal; [2:255]

" وقال ": والله غني حليم 263

And Said: and Allah is Needless, Forbearing [2:263]

" وقال ": وإعلموا أن الله غني حميد 267

And Said: and know that Allah is Needless, Praiseworthy [2:267]

" وقال ": والله على كل شئ قدير 284

And Said: and Allah Is Able upon all things [2:284]

آل عمران " 3 " إنك أنت الوهاب 8

(Surah) Aal-e-Imran: surely You are the Bestower [3:8]

النساء " 4 " إن الله كان عليكم رقيبا 2

(Surah) Al Nisaa: Allah will always be Watchful over you [4:1]

" وقال ": وكفى بالله حسيبا 6

And Said: and suffice with Allah as a Reckoner [4:6]

" وقال ": إن الله كان توابا رحيما 16

And Said: Surely Allah would always be Oft-returning, Merciful [4:16]

" وقال ": إن الله كان عليا كبيرا 34

And Said: Allah was always Exalted, Great [4:34]

Bihar Al-Anwaar Volume 4 www.hubeali.com

" وقال ": إن الله كان عفوا غفورا 43

And Said: Allah was always Pardoning, Forgiving [4:43]

" وقال ": وكفى بالله وليا وكفى بالله نصيرا 45

And Said: and suffice with Allah as a Helper [4:45]

" وقال ": وكفى بالله شهيدا 79

And Said: and suffice with Allah as a Witness [4:79]

" وقال " وكفى بالله وكيلا 81

And Said: and suffice with Allah as a Protector [4:81]

" وقال ": وكان الله على كل شئ مقيتا 85

And Said: and Allah was always an overseer over everything [4:85]

" وقال ": إن الله كان على كل شي حسيبا 86

And Said: Allah was always a Reckoner of all things [4:86]

" وقال ": وكان الله واسعا حكيما 130

And Said: and Allah was always Ample-Giving, Wise [4:130]

" وقال ": وكان الله شاكرا عليما 147

And Said: and Allah was always Grateful, Knowing [4:147]

الاعراف " 7 " وهو خير الحاكمين 87

(Surah) Al A'raaf: and He is the best of the Judges [7:87]

" وقال ": وأنت خير الفاتحين 89

And Said: and You are the best of the deciders" [7:89]

" وقال تعالى ": ولله الاسماء الحسني فادعوه بما وذروا الذين يلحدون في أسمائه سيجزون ما كانوا يعملون 180

And the Exalted Said: And for Allah are the most Beautiful Names, therefore supplicate by these, and leave those who are distorting in His Names, they would be Recompensed for what they were doing [7:180]

(Surah) Al Anfaal: then surely Allah is Mighty, Wise [8:49]

And Said: Surely Allah is Strong, Severe of the Punishment [8:52]

(Surah) Yunus<sup>-as</sup>: and He is the best of the deciders [10:109]

(Surah) Hud-as: from the Presence of the Wise, the Aware [11:1]

(Surah) Yusuf-as: Allah the One, the Supreme?

And Said: and He is the most Merciful of the merciful ones [12:64]

(Surah) Al Ra'ad: and He is Mighty in Strength [13:13]

(Surah) Al Asra: Say: 'Supplicate to Allah or supplicate to the Beneficent. Whichever (Name) you supplicate with, so for Him are the most excellent Names. [17:110]

(Surah) Ta Ha: So, Exalted is Allah, the Truthful King, [20:114]

(Surah) Al Hajj: surely Allah is Strong, Mighty [22:40]

النور " 14 " ويعلمون أن الله هو الحق المبين 25

(Surah) Al Noor: and they will come to know that Allah, He is the Manifest Truth [24:25]

" وقال تعالى ": والله واسع عليم 32

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Capacious, Knowing [24:32]

الاحزاب " 33 " إن الله كان لطيفا خبيرا 34

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: Surely, Allah would always be Aware of the subtleties [33:34]

فاطر " 35 " إنه غفور شكور 30

(Surah) Fatir: He is Forgiving, Appreciative [35:30]

الفتح " 48 " وكان الله عزيزا حكيما 7

(Surah) Al Fat'h: and Allah was always Mighty, Wise [48:7]

الحجرات " 49 " إن الله تواب رحيم 12

(Surah) Al Hujuraat: surely Allah is Oft-returning, Merciful [49:12]

الذاريات " 51 " إن الله هو الرزاق ذو القوة المتين 58

(Surah) Al Zariyaat: Surely Allah, He is the Sustainer, with the Powerful Strength [51:58]

الرحمن " 55 " ذو الجلال والاكرام 27

(Surah) Al Rahman: with the Majesty and the Honour [55:27]

المجادلة " 58 " وإن الله لعفو غفور 2

(Surah) Al Mujadilah: and surely Allah is Pardoning, Forgiving [58:2]

الحشر " 59 " هو الله الذي لا إله إلا هو عالم الغيب والشهادة هو الرحمن الرحيم

(Surah) Al Hashr: He is Allah. There is no god except He; the Knower of the unseen and the seen; He is the Beneficent, the Merciful [59:22]

\* هو الله الذي لا إله إلا هو الملك القدوس السلام المؤمن المهيمن العزيز الجبار المتكبرسبحان الله عما يشركون

He is Allah. There is no god except He; the King, the Holy, the Giver of peace, the Granter of security, Guardian, the Mighty, the Supreme, the One of every Greatness. Glorious is Allah from what they are associating [59:23]

He is Allah the Creator, the Maker, the Fashioner. His are the most Beautiful Names. Whatever is in the skies and the earth Glorifies him, and He is the Mighty, the Wise [59:24]

الجمعة " 62 " والله خير الرازقين 11

(Surah) Al Jummah: and Allah is the best of the sustainers [62:11]

1 -يد: القطان، عن ابن زكريا القطان، عن ابن حبيب، عن ابن بحلول، عن أبيه، عن أبي الحسن العبدي، عن سليمان بن مهران، عن الصادق جعفر بن محمد، عن أبيه محمد بن علي، عن أبيه علي بن الحسين، عن أبيه الحسين بن علي عن أبيه علي بن أبي طالب عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن لله تبارك وتعالى تسعة وتسعين اسما، مائة إلا واحدة من أحصاها دخل الجنة، وهي:

Al Qatan, from Ibn Zakariyya Al Qatan, from Ibn Habeeb, from Ibn Bahloul, from his father, from Abu Al Hassan Al Abdy, from Suleyman Bin Mihran,

'From Al-Sadiq Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father Muhammad-asws Bin Ali-asws, from his-asws father-asws Ali Bin Al-Husayn-asws, from his-asws father Al-Husayn-asws Bin Ali-asws, from his-asws father Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: For Allah-azwj Blessed and Exalted there are ninety nine Names, one hundred less one. One who counts (learns) these would enter the Paradise, and these are: -

الله، الواحد، الاحد، الصمد، الاول، الآخر، السميع البصير، القدير، القاهر، العلي، الاعلى، الباقي، البديع، البارئ، الاكرم، الظاهر، الباطن، الحي، الحكيم، العليم، الحليم، الحفيظ، الحق، الحسيب، الحميد، الحفي، الرب، الرحمن، الرحيم، الذارئ، الرازق، الرقيب، الرؤوف، الرائي، السلام، المؤمن، المهيمن، العزيز، الجبار، المتكبر، السيد، السبوح الشهيد، الصادق، الصانع، الطاهر، العدل، العفو، الغفور، الغني، الغياث، الفاطر، الفرد، الفتاح، الفالق، القديم، الملك، القدوس، القوي، القريب، القيوم، القابض، الباسط، قاضي الحاجات، الجيد، المولى، المنان، المحيط، المبين، المقيت، المصور، الكريم، الكبير، الكافي، كاشف الضر، الوتر، النور، الوهاب، الناصر، الواسع، الودود، الهادي، الوفي، الوكيل، الوارث، البر، الباعث، التواب، الجليل، الجواد، الخبير، الخالق، خير الناصرين، الديان، الشكور، العظيم، اللطيف، الشافي.

(1) لأول (5) The God; (2) - The Absolute; (3) - The Unique; (4) - الصمد — The Absolute; (5) - The First; (6) - The Last; (7) - القدير — The All Hearing; (8) - البصير — The All Seeing; (9) - القامر (10) - The Powerful; (10) - The Omnipotent;

- The Sublime ; (12) The High ; (13) The Everlasting ; (14) The Incomparable ; (15) The Evolver ; (16) الظاهر (15) The Most Generous ; (17) الظاهر (18) The Hidden ; (18) The Living ; (20) الحكيم (18) The Wise ;
- (21) The Knowing ; (22) الحليم The Forbearing ; (23) الحليم The Preserver ; (24) العليم (24) The Praiseworthy ; (25) The Subtle ; (28) الحسيب The Lord ; (29) The Beneficent ; (30) الرحيم The Lord ; (29)
- (31) Sower ; (32) The Sustainer ; (33) الرقيب The Watchful ; (34) البارئ The Affectionate ; (35) البار The Observer ; (36) السلام (36) The Source of Peace ; (37) المؤمن The Provider of Security ; (38) المجار (38) The Dominant ; (39) المجار (40) The Subduer ;
- (41) The Possessor of Greatness ; (42) المتكبر The Chief ; (43) المتكبر The Glorified ; (44) السبوح The Witness ; (45) الصادق The Witness ; (45) الصادق The Pure ; (48) العفور The Just ; (49) العفور The Just ; (49) العدل (48)
- The Alone الغييث (52) The Needless ; (52) الغياث (52) The Originator الغيي (54) The Alone الفتاح (55) The Initiator ; (56) الفتاح (55) The Initiator ; (56) الفتاح (58) The Holy ; (60) القدوس (59) القدوس (59) القدوس (59)
- (61) The Near; (62) The Self-subsistent; (63) القريب The Seizer; (64) القريب The Seizer; (64) The Extender; (65) The Fulfiller of Needs; (66) The Glorious; (67) The Guardian; (68) The Benefactor; (69) الحيط The Encompasser; (70) المبين The Manifested;
- (71) The Feeder; (72) المقيت The Designer; (73) المقيت The Honourable; (74) The Great; (75) الوتر (75) The Sufficient; (76) كاشف الضر (76) The Sufficient; (76) النور (78) The Light; (79) The Bestower; (80) الناصر (78)
- (81) The Ample-giving ; (82) The Cordial; (83) The Guide ; (84) The LoyAl-; (85) The Custodian ; (86) الوارث (86) The Resurrector ; (87) الوكيل (87) The Resurrector ; (89) التواب (89) The Resurrector ; (89) الجليل (89) The Resurrector ; (89)
- خير الناصرين (94) The Generous ; (92) الجنالق (93) The Fully Informed ; (93) الجواد (91) The Creator ; (94) The Best of the Helpers ; (95) العظيم (97) The Judge ; (96) الشكور (98) The Thankful ; (97) الطيف (98) The Kind ; (99) الشافي (98) The Healer".

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>262</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 3 H 1

2 - يد: الهمداني، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن الهروي، عن علي بن موسى الرضا، عن أبيه، عن آبائه، عن علي عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله: إن لله عزوجل تسعة. و تسعين اسما، من دعا الله بما استجاب له، ومن أحصاها دخل الجنة.

Al Hamdany, from Ali, from his father, from Al Harwy,

'From Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, from his-asws father-asws, from his-asws forefathers-asws, from Ali-asws having said: 'Rasool-Allah-saww said: 'For Allah-azwi there are ninety-nine Names. One who supplicates with these, it would be Answered for him, and one who counts (learns) these, would enter the Paradise''. <sup>263</sup>

3 - يد: على بن عبد الله بن أحمد الاسواري، عن مكي بن أحمد، عن إبراهيم بن عبد الرحمن، عن موسى بن عامر، عن الوليد بن مسلم، عن زهير بن محمد، عن موسى بن عقبة، عن الاعرج، عن أبي هريرة أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله قال: إن لله تبارك وتعالى تسعة وتسعين اسما، مائة إلا واحدا، إنه وتريحب الوتر، من أحصاها دخل الجنة،

Ali Bin Abdullah Bin Ahmad Al Sawary, from Makky Bin Ahmad, from Ibrahim Bin Abdul Rahman, from Musa Bin Aamir, from Al Waleed Bin Muslim, from Zaheer Bin Muhammad, from Musa Bin Agaba, from Al A'araj,

'From Abu Hureyra that Rasool Allah saww said: 'For Allah azwi Blessed and Exalted there are ninety nine Names, one hundred less one. He azwi is One, He azwi Loves the one. One who counts (learns these would enter the Paradise''. 264 (P.s. – this is from an enemy of Ahl Al Baytasws)

4 -ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن علي بن الحكم، عن محمد بن الفضيل، عن ضريس الوابشي، عن جابر، عن أبي جعفر عليه السلام قال: إن اسم الله الاعظم على ثلاثة وسبعين حرفا، وإنما عند آصف منها حرف واحد فتكلم به فحسف بالارض ما بينه وبين سرير بلقيس، ثم تناول السرير بيده ثم عادت الارض كما كانت أسرع من طرفة عين، وعندنا نحن من الاسم اثنين وسبعين حرفا، وحرف عند الله استأثر به في علم الغيب عنده، ولا حول ولا قوة إلا بالله العلي العظيم.

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Al Hakam, from Muhammad Bin Al Fazeyl, from Zareys Al Wabishy, from Jabir,

'From Abu Ja'far-asws having said: 'The Magnificent Name of Allah-azwj is upon seventy three letters, and rather, with Aasif (Bin Barkhiya) there was one letter from these, so he spoke with it and there was a contraction with the earth in what is between him and the throne of Bilquis. Then he grabbed the throne by his hand, then the ground returned to just as it had been before, quicker than the blink of an eye, and with us-asws, from the Name, there are seventy-two letters, and a letter is with Allah-azwj, He-asws Captures with it the Knowledge of the unseen with Him-azwj, and there is neither any might nor strength except with Allah-azwj, the Exalted, the Magnificent".<sup>265</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>263</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 3 H 2

 $<sup>^{264}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 3 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>265</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 3 H 4

5- ير: أحمد بن محمد، عن أبي عبد الله البرقي يرفعه إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال:، إن الله عزوجل جعل اسمه الاعظم على ثلاثة وسبعين حرفا، فأعطي آدم منها خمسة وعشرين حرفا وأعطى نوحا منها خمسة وعشرين حرفا، وأعطى منها إبراهيم ثمانية أحرف، وأعطى موسى منها أربعة أحرف، وأعطى عيسى منها حرفين، وكان يحيي بحما الموتى ويبرئ بحما الاكمة والابرص،

Ahmad Bin Muhammad, from Abu Abdullah Al Bargy,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'Allah-azwj Mighty and Majestic Made His-azwj Magnificent Name to be upon seventy-three letters, and Gave to Adam-as twenty-five letters from these, and Gave to Noah-as twenty-five letters from these, and Gave to Ibrahim-as eighty letters from these, and Gave to Musa-as forty letters from these, and Gave to Isa-as two letters from these, and he-as used to revive the dead with these two and cure the blindness and the leprosy with these two.

وأعطى محمدا اثنين وسبعين حرفا، واحتجب حرفا لئلا يعلم ما في نفسه ويعلم ما في نفس العباد.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Gave to Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> seventy-two letters, and Veiled one letter, lest he<sup>-saww</sup> would know what is within His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self and know what is within the self of the servants". <sup>266</sup>

6 - غو: روي عن النبي صلى الله عليه واله أنه قال: إن لله أربعة آلاف اسم، ألف لا يعلمها إلا الله، وألف لا يعلمها إلا الله والملائكة والنبيون،

It is reported from the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'For Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> there are four thousand Names. A thousand, none knows these except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and a thousand, none knows these except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and the Angels, and a thousand, none knows these except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Angels, and the Prophets<sup>-as</sup>.

وأما الالف الرابع فالمؤمنون يعلمونه، ثلاث مائة منها في التورية، وثلاث مائة في الانجيل، وثلاث مائة في الزبور، ومائة في القرآن، تسعة وتسعون ظاهرة، وواحد منها مكتوم، من أحصاها دخل الجنة.

And as for the fourth thousand, the Momineen know it – three hundred of these are in the Torah, and three hundred are in the Evangel, and three hundred are in the Psalms, and a hundred are in the Quran, ninety-nine are apparent, and one of these is Hidden. One who counts (learns) these would enter the Paradise".<sup>267</sup>

Page 179 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>266</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 3 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>267</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 3 H 6

(باب 4) (جوامع التوحيد)

#### **CHAPTER 4 – SUMMARY (AHADEETH) OF THE** *TAWHEED*

الايات، البقرة " 2 " الله إله إلا هو الحي القيوم لا تأخذه سنة ولا نوم له ما في السموات وما في الارض (إلى آخر الآيات) 255 – 257

The Verses – (Surah) Al Baqarah: Allah, there is no god except He, the Living, the Eternal; neither does slumber seize Him nor does sleep; for Him is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth [2:255] – up to the end of the Verse 257.

" وقال تعالى ": واعلم أن الله عزيز حكيم 260

And the Exalted Said: and know that Allah is Mighty, Wise [2:260]

" وقال ": والله واسع عليم 261

And Said: and Allah is Capacious, Knowing [2:261]

" وقال ": واعلموا أن الله غني حميد 267

And Said: and know that Allah is Needless, Praiseworthy [2:267]

آل عمران " 3 " الم \* الله لا إله إلا هو الحي القيوم

(Surah) Aal-e-Imraan: Allah, (there is) no god but He, the Living, the Eternal [3:2]

\* نزل عليك الكتاب بالحق مصدقا لما بين يديه وأنزل التورية والانجيل

He Revealed unto you the Book with the Truth, verifying what came before it, and He Revealed the Torah and the Evangel [3:3]

\* من قبل هدى للناس وأنزل الفرقان إن الذين كفروا بآيات الله لهم عذاب شديد والله عزيز ذو انتقام

Beforehand, as Guidance for the people. And He Revealed the Criterion; they who disbelieve in the Signs of Allah, for them would be severe Punishment; and Allah is Mighty with the Retribution [3:4]

\* إن الله لا يخفى عليه شئ في الارض ولا في السماء

Allah - nothing is hidden from Him in the earth nor in the sky [3:5]

\* هو الذي يصوركم في الارحام كيف يشاء لا إله إلا هو العزيز الحكيم 2 - 6

He is the One Who Shapes you in the wombs however He so Desires to; there is no god except Him, the Mighty, the Wise [3:6]

And the Exalted Said: Allah Testifies that there is no god except Him, and (so testify) the Angels and the ones with the knowledge, maintaining His creation with justice; there is no god except Him, the Mighty, the Wise [3:18]

" وقال تعالى ": قل اللهم مالك الملك تؤتي الملك من تشاء وتنزع الملك ممن تشاء وتعز من تشاء وتذل من تشاء بيدك الخير إنك على كل شئ قدير

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'O Allah, Master of the Kingdom! You Give the Kingdom to whomsoever You so Desire to and Remove the Kingdom from the one You so Desire to, and You Honour the one You so Desire to and Humiliate whom You so Desire to. In Your Hand is the good; surely, You are Able upon everything [3:26]

You Insert the night into the day and You Insert the day into the night, and You Extract the living from the dead and You Extract the dead from the living, and You Give sustenance to whomsoever You Desire to without measure [3:27]

And Said: He is the Mighty, the Wise [3:62]

And Said: and Allah is Capacious, Knowing [3:73]

And the Exalted Said: And to Him submit the ones is in the skies and the earth, willingly and unwillingly, and to Him they would be returning [3:83]

And Said: And for Allah is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth; and to Allah return the affairs [3:109]

And Said: and Allah Knows the contents of the chests' [3:154]

And Said: and Allah Causes to live and die and Allah Sees what you are doing [3:156]

And Said: and Allah is well-Informed of what you are doing [3:180]

(Surah) Al Nisaa: and Allah is most-Knowing, Wise [4:26]

And Said: and Allah was always most-Knowing, Wise [4:17]

And Said: and Allah is strongest in Prowess and severe of Punishment [4:84]

And Said: Allah, there is no god but He - He will Gather you to the Day of Judgement, there is no doubt in it; and who is truer in narration than Allah? [4:87]

And Said: Allah would always be Informed of what you are doing [4:94]

And Said: and Allah was always Forgiving, Merciful [4:96]

And Said: And for Allah is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth; and Allah was always Encompassing with all things [4:125]

And Said: and whatever you are doing from good, so Allah would always be Knowing with it' [4:127]

" وقال ": وكان الله غنيا حميدا 131

And Said: and Allah would always be Self-sufficient, Praise-worthy [4:131]

المائدة " 5 " إن الله شديد العقاب 2

(Surah) Al Maidah: surely Allah is severe of the Punishment [5:2]

" وقال ": إن الله سريع الحساب 4

And Said: surely Allah is swift of Reckoning' [5:4]

" وقال ": إن الله عليم بذات الصدور 7

And Said: surely Allah knows what is in the chests [5:7]

" وقال ": والله عزيز ذو انتقام 95

And Said: and Allah is Mighty with the Revenge [5:95]

" وقال ": اعلموا أن الله شديد العقاب وأن الله غفور رحيم 98

And Said: Know that Allah is severe of the Punishment and that Allah is Forgiving, Merciful [5:98]

" وقال ": لله ملك السموات والارض وما فيهن وهو على كل شئ قدير 120

And Said: For Allah is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth and whatever is in them, and He is Able upon all things" [5:120]

الانعام " 6 " الحمد الله الذي خلق السموات والارض وجعل الظلمات والنور ثم الذين كفروا بربمم يعدلون

(Surah) Al Anaam: The Praise is for Allah Who Created the skies and the earth, and Made the darkness and the Light; then (how come) those who are committing Kufr are setting up equals with their Lord [6:1]

\* هو الذي خلقكم من طين ثم قضى أجلا وأجل مسمى عنده ثم أنتم تمترون

He is Who Created you from clay, then He Ordained a term; and there is a Specified term with Him; then (how come) you are doubting [6:2]

\* وهو الله في السموات وفي الارض يعلم سركم وجهركم ويعلم ما تكسبون 1 - 3

And He is Allah in the skies and in the earth; He Knows your secrets (thoughts) and your open (spoken words), and He knows what you are earning [6:3]

" وقال تعالى ": قل لمن ما في السموات والارض قل لله كتب على نفسه الرحمة ليجمعنكم إلى يوم القيمة لاريب فيه الذين خسروا أنفسهم فهم لا يؤمنون

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'For whom is whatever is in the skies and the earth?' Say, 'For Allah'. He has Prescribed the Mercy upon Himself. He will Gather you all to a Day of Judgment, there is no doubt in it. Those who are incurring losses for themselves, so they are (the ones) not believing [6:12]

And for Him is whatever dwells during the night and the day, and He is the Hearing, the Knowing [6:13]

Say: 'Shall I take other than Allah as a Guardian (and) He is the originator of the skies and the earth, and He Feeds and is not fed?' Say, 'I have been Commanded that I should be the first one to submit, and you should not become from the associators' [6:14]

And if Allah were to Attach harm to you, there is no remover for it except Him; and if He were to Attach you with good, then He is Able upon all things [6:17]

And He is the Omnipotent, above His servants; and He is the Wise, the Aware [6:18]

And the Exalted Said: And He is the One Who Created the skies and the earth with the Truth; and on the day He says: "Be!", so it comes into being. His word is the Truth, and for Him is the Kingdom on the day it shall be blown into the trumpet. Knower of the unseen and the seen; and He is the Wise, the Aware [6:73]

And the Exalted Said: Surely, Allah is the Splitter of the seed and the stone; He Extracts the living from the dead and He is the Extractor of the dead from the living; that is Allah! How are you then being deluded? [6:95]

Breaker of the dawn, and He Made the night (for) tranquillity, and the sun and the moon calculations. That is a measurement of the Mighty, the Wise [6:96]

And He is the One Who Made the stars for you to be guided by these in the darkness of the land and the sea. We have Detailed the Signs for a people who are knowing [6:97]

And He is the One Who Produced you from one soul, so there is a (permanent) stable one and a (temporarily) deposited one. We have Detailed the Signs for a people who are understanding [6:98]

And He is the One Who Sends down water from the sky. So We Extract by it then We Extract by it vegetation of all things, and We Extract from it greenery, Extracting from it grains overlaid, and from the palm tree from its clusters low, near, and gardens of grapes, and the olives, and the pomegranates, alike and without likeness. Look at its fruits when it yields. Surely in that are Signs for a people who are believing [6:99]

And they are making the jinn as being associates of Allah, and (although) He Created them, and they are imputing for him having sons and daughter, without knowledge. Glorious is He and Exalted from what they are ascribing [6:100]

Originator of the skies and the earth! How can there happen to be a son for Him and there does not happen to be a female companion for Him? And He Created all things, and He is a Knower of all things [6:101]

That is Allah, your Lord. There is no god but He, the Creator of all things, therefore worship Him, and He is the Disposer of all things [6:102]

Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions; and He is the Knower of the subtleties, the Aware [6:103]

And the Exalted Said: **And the Word of your Lord has been Completed, truly and justly; there is no changer of His Words, and He is the Hearing, the Knowing [6:115]** 

And Said: And your Lord is the Self-sufficient, with the Mercy. [6:133]

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'Is other than Allah I should seek as a Lord and He is the Lord of all things? [6:164]

And Said: And He is the One Who Made you Caliphs in the earth and Raised some of you above the others by ranks in order to Try you regarding what He Gave you. Surely your Lord is Swift of the Punishment and he is Forgiving, Merciful [6:165]

Surely, your Lord is Allah Who Created the skies and the earth in six days, then Established upon the Throne; He Covers the night over the day, which it pursues incessantly; and the sun and the moon and the stars, made subservient by His Command. Indeed, for Him is the Creation and the Command. Blessed is Allah, Lord of the worlds [7:54]

- up to His-azwj Words: surely the Mercy of Allah is close to the good doers [7:56]

And He is the One Who Sends the winds bearing glad tidings before His Mercy, [7:57]

(Surah) Al Anfaal: and know that Allah Intervenes between a person and his heart, and it is to Him you shall be Gathered [8:24]

And Said: And if they turn back, then know that Allah is your Guardian; most excellent is the Guardian and most excellent the Helper [8:40]

And Said: And to Allah return the affairs [8:44]

(Surah) Al Tawbah: Surely, Allah, for Him is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth. He Causes to live and Causes to die, and there isn't for you, from besides Allah, neither a guardian nor a helper [9:116]

And Said: But if they turn back, say: 'Allah is Sufficient for me, there is no god but He; upon Him do I rely, and He is Lord of the Magnificent Throne [9:129]

(Surah) Yunus<sup>-as</sup>: Surely, your Lord is Allah, Who Created the skies and the earth in six days, then Established upon the Throne, Regulating the matters. There is none from an intercessor except from after His Permission. That is Allah, your Lord, therefore, worship Him. So, will you not pay heed? [10:3]

And the Exalted Said: Surely in the interchange of the night and the day, and whatever Allah has Created in the skies and the earth, there are Signs for a people who are fearing [10:6]

And the Exalted Said: Say: 'Who Gives you sustenance from the sky and the earth? Or Who Controls the hearing and the visions? And Who Extracts the living from the dead, and Extracts the dead from the living? And Who Regulates the matters?' So they would be saying, 'Allah'. Then say: 'So will you not then fear?' [10:31]

So that is Allah, your True Lord. And what is there after the Truth except for the straying? So how come you are turning away? [10:32]

And Said: There is no replacement for the Words of Allah. [10:64]

And Said: surely the Honour is for Allah entirely. He is the Hearing, the Knowing [10:65]

And Said: He is the One Who Made the night for you to rest in it, and the day giving visibility. Surely in that are Signs for a people who listen [10:67]

And the Exalted Said: And if Allah were to Afflict you with harm, then there would be no remover of it except Him, and if He Intends good for you, then there would be none to repel His Grace. He Makes it to be attained by the one He so Desires to from His servants, and He is the Forgiving, the Merciful [10:107]

(Surah) Hud<sup>-as</sup>: **And He is the One Who Created the skies and the earth in six days and His Throne was upon the water, in order to Try you, which one of you is better in deeds.** [11:7]

And Said: and Allah is a Disposer of all things [11:12]

And Said: There is none from an animal except He Seizes it by its forelock. Surely, my Lord is upon the Straight Path [11:56]

And Said: Surely, my Lord is the Preserver upon all things [11:57]

(Surah) Yusuf<sup>-as</sup>: **Originator of the skies and the earth! You are my Guardian in the world and the Hereafter [12:101]** 

(Surah) Al Ra'ad: Surely Allah does not Change what is with a people until they change what is with themselves. And whenever Allah Intends Punishment for a people, then there is no repeller for it, and there is no guardian for them from besides Him [13:11]

He is the One Who Shows you the lightning Causing fear and hope and Raises the heavy cloud [13:12]

And the thunder Glorifies with His Praise, and (so do) the Angels from His Awe, and He Sends the thunderbolts, so He Hits with these the ones He so Desires to, and they are disputing regarding Allah and He is Mighty in Strength [13:13]

And Said: And Allah Judges, there is no Postponement of His Judgment, and He is Swift in Reckoning [13:41]

(Surah) Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup>: to the (Straight) Path of the Mighty, the Praised [14:1]

Allah is He for Whom is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth, [14:2]

(Surah) Al Nahl: Or are they not looking at anything from Allah Created, its shadow inclines from the right and the left, performing Sajdah to Allah while they are humbled? [16:48]

And to Allah does Sajdah whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth, from animals and Angels, and they are not being arrogant [16:49]

They fear their Lord from above them and are doing what they are commanded to [16:50]

And the Exalted Said: For those who do not believe in the Hereafter it is an evil example, and for Allah is the Exalted Example, and He is the Mighty, the Wise [16:60]

And for Allah is the unseen of the skies and the earth. [16:77]

(Surah) Al Asra: And say: 'The Praise is for Allah, Who did not Take a son, and there does not happen to be an associate for Him in the Kingdom, and there does not happen to be a Guardian for Him from the disgrace, and exclaim His Greatness with exclamations' [17:111]

(Surah) Maryam<sup>-as</sup>: **And we (Angels) do not descend except by the Command of your Lord;** for Him is what is in front of us and what is behind us and whatever is between that; and your Lord was not forgetful [19:64]

The Lord of the skies and the earth and whatever is between the two. Therefore, worship Him and persevere in His worship. Do you know for him a (similar) Name? [19:65]

(Surah) Ta Ha: A Revelation from the One Who Created the earth and the skies above [20:4]

The Beneficent, Established upon the Throne [20:5]

For Him is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth and whatever is between the two and whatever is beneath the soil [20:6]

And if you are loud with the speech, so He Knows the secret and the concealed (matters) [20:7]

Allah, there is no god except Him. For Him are the most Beautiful Names [20:8]

And Said: But rather, your God is Allah, Who, there is no god except Him He; He Embraces all things in (His) Knowledge [20:98]

And the Exalted Said: And the faces shall be humbled to the Living, the Eternal, and he will be disappointed, one who bore injustice [20:111]

(Surah) Al Anbiya: And: 'Our Lord is the Beneficent, Whose Help is sought against what you are ascribing' [21:112]

Do you not see that Allah, they do Sajdah to Him, the ones in the skies and the ones in the earth, and the sun, and the moon, and the stars, and the mountains, and the trees, and the animals, and many of the people, and many are such that the Punishment is deserving upon them? And one whom Allah Disgraces, so there is none who can honour him. Surely Allah Does whatever He so Desires [22:18]

And the Exalted Said: and to Allah is the end-result of the matters [22:41]

And the Exalted Said: Surely Allah is Pardoning, Forgiving [22:60]

That is because Allah Merges the night into the day and Merges the day into the night, and surely Allah is Hearing, Seeing [22:61]

That is because Allah, He is the Truth, and that whatever they are calling upon from besides Him, it is the falsehood, and surely Allah, He is the Exalted, the Great [22:62]

Do you not see that Allah Sends down water from the sky so the earth becomes green? Surely Allah is Subtle, Aware [22:63]

For Him is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth, and surely Allah is the Needless, the Praised [22:64]

Do you not see that Allah Subjugated for you whatever is in the earth, and the ships flow in the sea by His Command, and He Withholds the sky from falling upon the earth, except by His Permission? Surely Allah, with the people, is Kind, Merciful [22:65]

And He is the One who Revives you, then Causes you to die, then would be Reviving you. Surely the human being is ungrateful [22:66]

And the Exalted Said: He Knows what is in front of them and what is behind them; and to Allah return (all) the matters [22:76]

Indeed! Surely for Allah is whatever is in the skies and the earth! He has Known what you are upon, and the day you will be returning to him, so He will be Informing them with what they had done, and Allah is a Knower of all things [24:64]

Blessed is He Who Revealed the Furqan unto His servant for him to be a warner to the worlds [25:1]

The One for Whom is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth, and He did not Take a son, and there is no associate for Him in the Kingdom, and He Created all things, so He Ordained a Determination (for it) [25:2]

And the Exalted Said: And he should rely on the Ever-living Who does not die, and Glorify with His Praise; and Sufficient is He of being Aware of the sins of His servants [25:58]

The One Who Created the skies and the earth and what is between them in six days, then the Beneficent Established upon the Throne. So ask the one who is well-informed, about Him [25:59]

(Surah) Al Shoara: And surely your Lord, He is the Mighty, the Merciful [26:191]

And the Exalted Said: And rely upon the Mighty, the Merciful [26:217]

The One Who Sees you when you stand up (for Salat) [26:218]

And your transfer among the Sajdah performers [26:219]

Surely, He is the Hearing, the Knowing [26:220]

(Surah) Al Qasas: And your Lord Creates whatever He so Desires to and Chooses (whoever He so Desires to). The choosing was not for them. Glorious is Allah and Exalted from what they are associating [28:68]

And your Lord Knows what their chests are concealing and what they are manifesting [28:69]

And He is Allah. There is no god except Him. For Him is the Praise in the first (life) and the Hereafter, and for Him is the Decision, and to Him you shall be returning [28:70]

And the Exalted Said: And do not supplicate to another god along with Allah. There is no god except Him. All things will perish except for His Face. For Him is the Decision and to Him you will be Returning [28:88]

Surely, Allah is needless of the worlds [29:6]

He Punishes one He so Desires to and Mercies one He so Desires to, and you will be Returned to Him [29:21]

And you will neither be escaping in the earth nor in the sky, and there is neither a protector for you besides Allah nor a helper [29:22]

With the Help of Allah. He Helps ones He so Desires to, and He is the Mighty, the Merciful [30:5]

Therefore, Glorify Allah when you come up to the evening and when you come up to the morning [30:17]

And for Him is the Praise in the skies and the earth, and at sunset, and when you come up to midday [30:18]

He Extracts the living from the dead and Extracts the dead from the living, and Revives the earth after its death, and like that you would be coming out [30:19]

And the Mighty and Majestic Said: And for Him are the ones in the skies and the earth. All are humbly obedient to him [30:26]

And the Exalted Said: And for Him are the Exalted Examples in the skies and the earth, and He is the Mighty, the Wise [30:27]

(Surah) Luqman<sup>-as</sup>: For Allah is whatever is in the skies and the earth. Surely Allah, He is the Needless, the Praised [31:26]

(Surah) Al Tanzeel: Allah is the One Who Created the skies and the earth and whatever is between the two in six days, then He Established upon the Throne. There is neither for you a Guardian nor an intercessor from besides Him, so will you not take heed? [32:4]

And the Glorious Said: That is the Knower of the unseen and the seen, the Mighty the Merciful [32:6]

Who Made excellent everything He Created, and He Began the creation of the human being from clay [32:7]

(Surah) Al Ahzaab: and Allah is Saying the Truth, and He Guides to the Way [33:4]

" وقال تعالى ": وكفى بالله حسيبا 39

And the Exalted Said: and suffice with Allah as a Reckoner [33:39]

" وقال ": وكان الله بكل شيئ عليما 40

And Said: and Allah would always be Aware of all things [33:40]

" وقال ": وكان بالمؤمنين رحيما 43

And Said: and He was always Merciful to the Momineen [33:43]

" وقال ": وكفي بالله وكيلا 48

And Said: and suffice with Allah as a Protector [33:48]

" وقال ": ولن تجد لسنة الله تبديلا 62

And Said: and you will never find any alteration in the Sunnah of Allah [33:62]

سبا " 34 " الحمد لله الذي له ما في السموات وما في الارض وله الحمد في الآخرة وهو الحكيم الخبير 1

Surah Saba: and He is the Wise, the Aware [34:1]

" وقال تعالى ": وربك على كل شئ حفيظ 21

And the Exalted Said: and your Lord is a Guardian over all things [34:21]

فاطر " 35 " من كان يريد العزة فلله العزة جميعا إليه يصعد الكلم الطيب و العمل الصالح يرفعه 10

(Surah) Fatir: One who wanted the honour, then for Allah is the Honour entirely. To Him ascend the good words, and the righteous deeds raise it. [35:10]

" وقال تعالى ": يا أيها الناس أنتم الفقراء إلى الله والله هو الغني الحميد 15

And the Exalted Said: O you people! You are the ones needy to Allah, and Allah, He is the Needless, the Praise One [35:15]

" وقال تعالى ": فلن تجد لسنت الله تبديلا ولن تجد لسنت الله تحويلا 43

And the Exalted Said: You will never find a replacement in the Sunnah of Allah, and you will never find an alteration in the Sunnah of Allah [35:43]

(Surah) Yaseen: Therefore, Glory be to Him in Whose Hand is the Dominion of all things, and to Him you shall be returning [36:83]

(Surah) Al Saffaat: Glorious is your Lord, the Lord of Might, from what they are ascribing [37:180]

(Surah Al Zumar): Isn't Allah Sufficient for His servants? And they are frightening you by those from besides Him. And one whom Allah Lets to stray, so there would be no Guide for him [39:36]

And one whom Allah Guides, so there would be no strayer for him. Isn't Allah Mighty with the Retribution? [39:37]

(Surah) Al Momin: Revelation of the Book is from Allah, the Mighty, the Knowing [40:2]

Forgiver of the sins, and Accepter of the repentance, Severe of the Punishment with Long Reach. There is no god but He. To Him is the journey [40:3]

(Surah) Al Sajdah: (It is) a Revelation from the most Wise, the most Praised [41:42]

And the Exalted Said: Surely your Lord is with Forgiveness and with painful Retribution [41:43]

(Surah) Al Shura: Like that Allah Revealed to you and to those from before you. Allah is the Mighty, the Wise [42:3]

For Him is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth, and He is the Exalted, the Magnificent [42:4]

The skies almost break apart from above them, and the Angels are Glorifying with Praise of their Lord and are seeking Forgiveness for ones in the earth. Indeed! Surely Allah, He is the Forgiving, the Merciful [42:5]

And those who are taking guardians from besides Him, Allah is a Watcher over them, and you are not a custodian over them [42:6]

And the Exalted Said: Allah is Gentle with His servants. He Graces one He so Desires to, and He is the Strong, the Mighty [42:19]

But if Allah so Desires, He would Seal upon your heart, and Allah Deletes the falsehood and Confirms the Truth with His Word. He is All-Knowing with the contents of the chests [42:24]

And He is the One Who Accepts the repentance from His servants, and He Pardons from the evil deeds, and He Knows what you are doing [42:25]

And He Answers those who believe and do righteous deeds, and Increases them from His Grace; and for the Kafirs, there would be severe Punishment [42:26]

And if Allah was to Amplify the sustenance to His servants, they would rebel in the land. But, He Sends down in a measurement what He so Desires to. He is Aware, Insightful with His servants [42:27]

And He is the One Who Sends the rain from after their despair, and He Spreads His Mercy, and He is the Guardian, the Praise One [42:28]

And the Glorious Said: For Allah is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth. He Creates whatever He so Desires to. He Grants to whom He pleases daughters and Grants to whom He pleases sons. [42:49]

Or He Pairs them as males and females, and He Makes one He so Desires to, as barren. Surely, He is Knowing, Able [42:50]

And the Exalted Said: A Path of Allah Who, for Him is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth. Indeed! To Allah do the matters eventually come [42:53]

(Surah) Al Zukhruf: And He is the One Who is God in the sky and God in the earth, and He is the Wise, the Knowing [43:84]

And Blessed is the One for Whom is the kingdom of the skies and the earth and what is between them, and with Him is Knowledge of the Hour, and to Him you will be Returning [43:85]

(Surah) Al Dukhan: Lord of the skies and the earth and what is between them, if you were certain [44:7]

There is no god except Him. He Revives and Causes to die. Your Lord, and Lord of your fathers, the former ones [44:8]

(Surah) Al Jaasiya: So, for Allah is the Praise, Lord of the skies and Lord of the earth, Lord of the worlds [45:36]

And for Allah is the Greatness in the skies and the earth, and He is the Mighty, the Wise [45:37]

(Surah) Al Ahqaf: Ha Meem [46:1] A Revelation of the Book from Allah, the Mighty, the Wise [46:2]

We did not Create the skies and the earth and what is between them except with the Truth and a specified term. [46:3]

And the Glorious Said: 'If I have fabricated it, then you will not be controlling anything for me from Allah (anyhow). He is more Knowing with what you are uttering with regards to it. I suffice with Him as a Witness between me and you, and He is the Forgiving, the Merciful' [46:8]

(Surah) Al Fat'h: and for Allah are the armies of the skies and the earth, and Allah was always Knowing, Wise [48:4]

And the Exalted Said: And for Allah are armies of the skies and the earth, and Allah was always Mighty, Wise [48:7]

And the Glorious Said: And for Allah is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth. He Forgives one He so Desires to and Punishes one He so Desires to, and Allah was always Forgiving, Merciful [48:14]

(Surah) Al Najam: 'And surely to your Lord is the ending [53:42] And that He it is Who makes (people) laugh and makes (them) cry [53:43]

And surely He Causes to die and live [53:44] And that He Created pairs, the male and the female [53:45] From a seed when it is emitted [53:46]

And surely, upon it is another growth [53:47] And it is He Who Enriches and Satisfies [53:48] And surely, He is the Lord of the Sirius [53:49]

(Surah) Al Rahman: Everyone in the skies and the earth asks Him. Every day He is in Splendour [55:29]

And Said: Blessed is the Name of your Lord, with the Majesty and the Honour! [55:78]

From Him is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth. He Gives life and Causes death, and He is Able upon all things [57:2]

From Him is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth. He Gives life and Causes death, and He is Able upon all things [57:2]

He is the First and the Last, and the Apparent and the Hidden, and He is a Knower of all things [57:3]

He is the One Who Created the skies and the earth in six days, then He Established upon the Throne. He Knows what penetrates into the earth and what comes out from it, and what descends from the sky and what ascends into it, and He is with you wherever you may be; and Allah Sees what you are doing [57:4]

From Him is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth, and to Allah Return (all) the matters [57:5]

He Merges the night into the day and He Merges the day into the night, and He is a Knower of the contents of the chests [57:6]

And the Exalted Said: In order for the People of the Book to know that they are not able upon anything from the Grace of Allah, and surely the Grace is in the Hand of Allah. He Gives it to one He so Desires to, and Allah is with the Mighty Grace [57:29]

(Surah) Al Hashr: Whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth Glorifies Allah, and He is the Mighty, the Wise [59:1]

(Surah) Al Jummah: Whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth Glorifies Allah, the King, the Holy, the Mighty, the Wise

(Surah) Al Munafiqeen: And for Allah are the treasures of the skies and the earth, but the hypocrites do not understand [63:7]

(Surah) Al Taghabun: Whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth Glorifies Allah. For Him is the Kingdom and for Him is the Praise, and He is Able upon all things [64:1]

He is the One Who Created you all, so from you is a Kafir and from you is a Momin, and Allah Sees what you are doing [64:2]

He Created the skies and the earth with the Truth, and He Imaged you, so excellent is your image, and to him is the destination [64:3]

He Knows whatever is in the skies and the earth, and He Knows whatever you are secretive about and whatever you are proclaiming, and Allah is well-Knowing of the contents of the chests [64:4]

And the Exalted Said: and Allah is Self-sufficient, Praised [64:6]

And the Mighty and Majestic Said: If you were to lend to Allah a goodly loan, He would Multiply it for you and Forgive (your sins) for you, and Allah is Appreciative, Forbearing [64:17]

The Knower of the unseen and the seen, the Mighty, the Wise [64:18]

(Surah) Al Talaaq: Surely, Allah would Accomplish His Command. He has Made a measure for all things [65:3]

(Surah) Al Tahreem: and Allah is your Guardian, and He is the Knowing, the Wise [66:2]

(Surah) Al Mulk: Blessed is the One in Whose Hand is the Kingdom, and He is Able upon all things [67:1]

$$^*$$
 الذي خلق الموت والحياة ليبلوكم أيكم أحسن عملا وهو العزيز الغفور  $^*$ 

Who Created the death and the life in order to Try you, which of you is best in deeds, and He is the Mighty, the Forgiving [67:2]

(Surah) Al Burooj): And they did not take revenge from them except for their believing in Allah, the mighty, the Praised [85:8]

The One for Him is the Kingdom of the skies and the earth, and Allah is a Witness upon all things [85:9]

And the Exalted: Surely, the Grip of your Lord is Strong [85:12] Surely, He Begins and He Repeats [85:13]

And He is the Forgiving, the Loving [85:14] Possessor of the Throne, the Glorious [85:15] The Great Doer of whatever He Wants [85:16]

And the Exalted Said: And Allah Encompasses them from behind them [85:20]

(Surah) Al A'ala: Glorify the Name of your Lord, the Most Exalted [87:1] Who Created, then Completed [87:2] And the One Who Determined, then Guided [87:3]

And the One Who Brings forth the pasture [87:4] Then Makes it stubble, dried up [87:5]

$$4-2$$
 الناس "  $114$  " قل أعوذ برب الناس \* ملك الناس " الناس الناس الناس الناس " الناس الناس الناس الناس الناس الناس

(Surah) Al Naas: Say: 'I seek Refuge with Lord of the people [114:1] King of the people [114:2] God of the people [114:3]

1 - 2 يد، لى: ابن عصام، عن الكليني، عن محمد بن علي بن معن، عن محمد بن علي ابن عاتكة، عن الحسين بن النضر الفهري، عن عمر والاوزاعي، عن عمرو بن شمر، عن جابر بن يزيد الجعفي، عن أبي جعفر محمد بن علي الباقر، عن ابيه، عن جده عليهم السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام في خطبة خطبها بعد موت النبي صلى الله عليه واله بتسعة أيام – وذلك حين فرغ من جمع القرآن – فقال:

Ibn Asaam, from Kulayni, from Muhammad Bin Ali Bin Ma'an, from Muhammad Bin Ali Ibn Aatakat, from Al Husayn Bin Al Nazar Al Fahry, from Umar Al Awzaie, from Amro Bin Shimr, from Jabir Bin Yazeed Al Ju'fy,

'From Abu Ja'far Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali Al-Baqir<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> grandfather<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said in a sermon he<sup>-asws</sup> preached after

the passing away of the Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> by nine days – and that is when he<sup>-asws</sup> was free from collecting the Quran, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said:

الحمد لله الذي أعجز الاوهام أن تنال إلا وجوده، وحجب العقول عن أن تتخيل ذاته في امتناعها من الشبه والشكل، بل هو الذي لم يتفاوت في ذاته ولم يتبعض بتجزية العدد في كماله، فارق الاشياء لاعلى اختلاف الاماكن،

'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, the imaginations are frustrated to attain except His<sup>-azwj</sup> existence, and the intellects are veiled from envisaging His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self during its Forbiddance from the resembling and the imaging. But, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One Who is not different in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self, and cannot be divided into a number of parts in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Perfection, (like) the different things being upon a difference of the places.

وتمكن منها لا على الممازجة، وعلمها لا بأداة لا يكون العلم إلا بها، وليس بينه وبين معلومه علم غيره إن قيل: "كان " فعلى تأويل أزلية الوجود، وإن قيل: " لم يزل " فعلى تأويل نفي العدم

And, it cannot be enabled from these upon the mixing, and knowing these is not by a tool, nor can the knowledge happen to be except by these, there isn't between Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> knower, any knowledge apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, that he can say, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> was'. So, upon the interpretation is the eternality of the existence. And, if it is said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be', so it is upon the interpretation of the negation of the non-existence.

فسبحانه وتعالى عن قول من عبد سواه واتخذ إلها غيره علوا كبيرا.

So, Glorious is He<sup>-azwj</sup> and Exalted, from the words of the one who worships besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and takes a god other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup> Loftier (and) Greater".<sup>268</sup>

2 - يد، ن: حدثنا. أبو العباس محمد بن إبراهيم بن إسحاق الطالقاني رضوان الله عليه، قال: حدثنا أبو سعيد الحسن بن علي العدوي، قال: حدثنا الهيثم بن عبد الله الرماني، قال: حدثني علي بن موسى الرضا، عن أبيه موسى بن جعفر، عن أبيه جعفر ابن محمد، عن أبيه محمد، عن أبيه علي بن الحسين، عن أبيه الحسين بن علي عليهم السلام قال: خطب أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام الناس في مسجد الكوفة فقال:

It was narrated to us by Abu Al Abbas Muhammad Bin Ibrahim Bin Is'haq Al Talaqany, from Abu Saeed Al Hassan Bin Ali Al Adawy, from Al Haysam Bin Abdullah Al Ramany,

'From Ali-asws Bin Musa Al-Reza-asws, from his-asws father Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws, from his-asws father Ja'far-asws Bin Muhammad-asws, from his-asws father Muhammad-asws Bin Ali-asws, from his-asws father Ali-asws Bin Ali-asws having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen-asws addressed the people in Masjid Al-Kufa, and he-asws said:

الحمد لله الذي لامن شئ كان، ولا من شئ كون ما قد كان، المستشهد بحدوث الاشياء على أزليته، وبما وسمها به من العجز على قدرته، وبما اضطرها إليه من الفناء على دوامه، لم يخل منه مكان فيدرك بأينية، ولاله شبح مثال فيوصف بكيفية،

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>268</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 1

'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, is not from a thing which existed, nor from an existing thing what had existed. The presence of the occurrence of the things is based upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality, and by what it is named with from the inability upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power, and by what these (things) are desperate to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from the perishing, based upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Perpetuity. A place is not vacant from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he could be realised by the eyes, nor is there an example for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so He<sup>-azwj</sup> could be described by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Qualitative state.

ولم يغب عن شئ فيعلم بحيثية مبائن لجميع ما أحدث في الصفات، وممتنع عن الادراك بما ابتدع من تصريف الذوات، وخارج بالكبرياء والعظمة من جميع تصرف الحالات، محرم على بوارع ناقبات الفطن تحديده، وعلى عوامق ثاقبات الفكر تكييفه، وعلى غوائص سابحات النظر تصويره،

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not absent from a thing, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> could be known by His<sup>-azwj</sup> whereabouts Manifesting to the entirety of what newly occurs regarding the attributes, and the prevention from the realisation with what began from the discharge of the souls, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is outside, due to the Greatness and the Magnificence, from the entirety of the changing situations. Prohibited unto the tracking by the cleverness limiting Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and upon the wondering of the intellectual thoughts conditioning Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and upon the guesswork of the viewpoints imaging Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

لا تحويه الاماكن لعظمته، ولا تذرعه المقادير لجلاله، ولا تقطعه المقائيس لكبريائه، ممتنع عن الاوهام أن تكتنهه، وعن الافهام أن تستغرقه، وعن الاذهان أن تمتثله،

The places do not contain Him<sup>-azwj</sup> due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, nor can the measurements explain Him<sup>-azwj</sup> due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty, nor can the analogies cut across Him<sup>-azwj</sup> due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Greatness. The imaginations are prevented from understanding Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the understandings from encompassing Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the minds from making His<sup>-azwj</sup> resemblances.

وقد يئست من استنباط الاحاطة به طوامح العقول، ونضبت عن الاشارة إليه بالاكتناه بحار العلوم، ورجعت بالصغر عن السمو إلى وصف قدرته لطائف الخصوم،

And the aspirations of the intellects have despaired from deriving the encompassing with Him<sup>azwj</sup>, and the oceans of knowledge have dried out from indicating to Him<sup>azwj</sup> with the conclusion, and the adversaries have returned with the smallness from the heights to describe His<sup>azwj</sup> Subtle Determinations.

واحد لامن عدد، ودائم لا بأمد، وقائم لا بعمد، وليس بجنس فتعادله الاجناس، ولا بشبح فتضارعه الاشباح، ولا كالاشياء فتقع عليه الصفات،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is One, nor from a number, and Lasting, not by an elongation, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't with a genus so the geniuses could equate Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> with a resemblance, so the resemblances could match Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> like the things, so the descriptions could fall upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

قد ضلت العقول في أمواج تيار إدراكه، و تحيرت الاوهام عن إحاطة ذكر أزليته، وحصرت الافهام عن استشعار وصف قدرته، وغرقت الاذهان في لجج أفلاك ملكوته،

The intellects have strayed in the waves streaming in His<sup>-azwj</sup> realisation, and the imaginations are confused from encompassing the mention of His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality, and the understandings have been restricted from indication the descriptions of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination, and the minds have drowned in the depths of the spheres of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom.

مقتدر بالآلاء، وممتنع بالكبرياء، ومتملك على الاشياء، فلادهر يخلقه، ولاوصف يحيط به، قد خضعت له رواتب الصعاب في محل تخوم قرارها، واذعنت له رواصن الاسباب في منتهى شواهق أقطارها،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Capable with the Signs, and prevented due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Greatness, and a Controller upon the things. So, there is no eon Creating Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor a description encompassing with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. The difficult constants have humbled to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in a place surrounding its settlement, and the causes acquiesce to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in the end-point of the springs of its horizons.

مستشهد بكلية الاجناس على ربوبيته، وبعجزها على قدرته، وبفطورها على قدمته، وبزوالها على بقائه،

The faculties of the (various) species testify upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship, and upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination by their frustrations, and upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ancientness by their flaws, and upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> remaining by their declines.

فلالها محيص عن إدراكه إياها، ولا خروج من إحاطته بما، ولا احتجاب عن إحصائه لها، ولا امتناع من قدرته عليها، كفي بإتقان الصنع لها آية، وبمركب الطبع عليها دلالة، وبحدوث الفطر عليها قدمة، وبأحكام الصنعة لها عبرة،

Thus, there is no loophole from them realising Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor any exit from their encompassing Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor any concealment for them from enumerating Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is there any prevented from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power upon them. Suffice with the accuracy of the workmanship of these as a sign, and with the installation of the natures upon these as an evidence, and by the occurrence of the Naturing upon these as an ancientness, and by the wisdom of making of these as a lesson.

فلا إليه حد منسوب، ولاله مثل مضروب، ولا شئ عنه بمحجوب، تعالى عن ضرب الامثال والصفات المخلوقة علوا كبيرا،

So, there is no limit attributable to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is there an example to be struck for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is there anything hidden from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. Exalted is He<sup>-azwj</sup> from the striking of the examples, and the descriptions of the created beings, Loftier, Greater.

وأشهد أن لا إله إلا هو إيمانا بربوبيته، وخلافا على من أنكره، وأشهد أن محمدا عبده ورسوله، المقر في خير مستقر، المتناسخ من أكلارم الاصلاب ومطهرات الارحام، المخرج من أكرم المعادن محتدا، وأفضل المنابت منبتا، من أمنع ذروة وأعز أرومة، من الشجرة التي صاغ الله منها أنبياءه، وانتجب منها امناءه،

And I<sup>-asws</sup> testify that there is no god Except He<sup>-azwj</sup>, believing in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship, and opposing the one who denies Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. And I<sup>-asws</sup> testify that Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, the acknowledger regarding the best of the settlings, the honourable lineages and the purified wombs, the emergers from the honourable mines of guidance, and the most superior of the growths from the peaks of chastity and the dearest of the origins, from the (family) tree from which Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Dyed His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophets<sup>-as</sup>, and Chose His<sup>-azwj</sup> Trustees from these;

الطيبة العود، المعتدلة العمود، الباسقة الفروع، الناضرة الغصون، اليانعة الثمار، الكريمة الحشا، في كرم غرست، وفي حرم أنبتت، وفيه تشعبت وأثمرت وعزت وامتنعت

The best of the physiques, and moderate foundations, branches of patience, young shoots, ripened fruits, gracious internals, in planted vineyards, and in sanctity I<sup>-asws</sup> grew up, and in it I<sup>-asws</sup> became a youth and ripened, and cherished, and stayed.

فسمت به وشمخت حتى أكرمه الله عزوجل بالروح الامين، والنور المنير، والكتاب المستبين، وسخر له البراق، وصافحته الملائكة، وأرعب به الا بالس، وهدم به الاصنام والآلهة المعبودة دونه،

So, I<sup>-asws</sup> was silent with him<sup>-saww</sup> and lofty until Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Honoured him<sup>-asws</sup> with the Trustworthy Spirit (Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup>), and the Clear Light, and the Clarifying Book, and Subdued Al-Buraq for him<sup>-saww</sup>, and the Angels shook his<sup>-saww</sup> hands, and the Iblees<sup>-la</sup> was terrified by him<sup>-asws</sup>, and I<sup>-asws</sup> demolished the idols with him<sup>-saww</sup> and the (other) gods being worshipped besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

سنته الرشد، وسيرته العدل، وحكمه الحق، صدع بما أمره ربه، وبلغ ما حمله، حتى أفصح بالتوحيد دعوته، وأظهر في الخلق أن لا إله إلا الله وحده لا شريك له، حتى خلصت الوحدانية، وصفت الربوبية،

His<sup>-azwj</sup> Sunnah is the rightful guidance, and his<sup>-saww</sup> way is the just (way), and his<sup>-saww</sup> judgment is the truth. His<sup>-saww</sup> head hurt with what his<sup>-saww</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded him<sup>-saww</sup> with, and he<sup>-saww</sup> delivered what he<sup>-saww</sup> carried until his<sup>-asws</sup> call was disclosed with the *Tawheed*, and it appeared among the people that there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Alone, there being no associates for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, until His<sup>-azwj</sup> Oneness was pure, and he<sup>-saww</sup> described His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship.

وأظهر الله بالتوحيد حجته، وأعلي بالاسلام درجته، واختار الله عزوجل لنبيه ما عنده من الروح والدرجة والوسيلة، صلى الله عليه وعلى اله الطاهرين.

And Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifested His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authority with the *Tawheed*, and Raised his<sup>-asws</sup> rank with Al-Islam, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Chose for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> what was with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, from the Spirit, and the rank, and the means. May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Send *Salawat* upon him<sup>-saww</sup> and his<sup>-saww</sup> pure Progeny<sup>-asws</sup>".<sup>269</sup>

-

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>269</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 2

3 - يد، ن: حدثنا محمد بن الحسن بن أحمد بن الوليد رضي الله عنه قال: حدثنا محمد بن عمر والكاتب، عن محمد بن أبي زياد القلزمي، عن محمد بن أبي زياد الجدي - صاحب الصلاة بجدة - قال: حدثني محمد بن يحيى بن عمر بن علي بن أبي طالب، قال: سمعت أبا الحسن الرضا عليه السلام يتكلم بهذا الكلام عند المأمون في التوحيد، قال ابن أبي زياد: ورواه لي أيضا أحمد بن عبد الله العلوي مولى لهم وخالا لبعضهم، عن القاسم بن أيوب العلوي:

It was narrated to us by Muhammad Bin Al Hassan Bin Ahmad Bin Al Waleed, from Muhammad Bin Umar and the scribe, from Muhammad Bin Abu Ziyad Al Qalzamy, from Muhammad Bin Abu Ziyad Al Jady – the leader of the Salat at Jeddah, from Muhammad Bin Yahya Bin Umar Bin Ali Bin Abu Talib who said,

'I heard Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> speak with this speech in the presence of Al-Mamoun, regarding the *Tawheed*. Ibn Abu Ziyad said, and it is reported to me as well by Ahmad Bin Abdullah Al-Alawy, a slave of theirs and an uncle to one of them, from Al-Qasim Bin Ayoub Al-Alawy that,

أن المأمون لما أراد أن يستعمل الرضا عليه السلام جمع بني هاشم فقال: إني اريد أن أستعمل الرضا على هذا الامر من بعدي فحسده بنو هاشم، وقالوا: تولي رجلا جاهلا ليس له بصر بتدبير الخلافة فابعث إليه يأتنا فترى من جهله ما تستدل به عليه،

'When Al-Mamoun wanted to engage Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> (for successorship), gathered the clan of Hashim<sup>-as</sup> and said, 'I want to engage Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> upon this command from after me'. So, the clan of Hashim<sup>-as</sup> envied him<sup>-asws</sup>, and they said, 'You are making a ruler, a man who is ignorant, there isn't any insight for him<sup>-asws</sup> with the management of the caliphate, therefore send a message to him<sup>-asws</sup> to come to us, so we can see from his<sup>-asws</sup> ignorance what can be pointed upon him<sup>-asws</sup>, with it'.

فبعث إليه فأتاه فقال له بنو هاشم: يا أبا الحسن اصعد المنبر وانصب لنا علما نعبد الله عليه فصعد عليه السلام المنبر فقعد مليا لا يتكلم مطرقا ثم انتفض انتفاضة واستوى قائما وحمد الله وأثنى عليه، وصلى على نبيه وأهل بيته ثم قال:

So, he sent a message to him<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> came to them, and the clan of Hashim<sup>-as</sup> said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>! Ascend the pulpit and install knowledge for us we can worship Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> upon it'. He<sup>-asws</sup> ascended the pulpit, and sat for a while not speaking, head lowered, then sat up straight and praised Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and extolled upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and sent *Salawat* upon his<sup>-asws</sup> Prophet<sup>-saww</sup> and the People<sup>-asws</sup> of his<sup>-saww</sup> Household, then said:

أول عبادة الله معرفته، وأصل معرفة الله توحيده، ونظام توحيد الله نفي الصفات عنه لشهادة العقول أن كل صفة وموصوف مخلوق،، وشهادة كل موصوف بالاقتران، وشهادة الاقتران بالحدث، وشهادة كل صفة وموصوف بالاقتران، وشهادة الاقتران بالحدث، وشهادة الحدث بالامتناع من الارل الممتنع من الحدث،

'The foremost worship of Allah-azwj is recognising Him-azwj, and the origin of the recognition of Allah-azwj is His-azwj Tawheed, and the system of the Tawheed of Allah-azwj negates the description about Him-azwj, due to the testimony of the intellects that every description and described one is a created being, and the testimony of every described one that there is a Creator for him who isn't with a description nor is He-azwj a described one, and the testimony of every description and the described one with the conjunction, and the testimony of the

two conjoined ones with the occurrence, and the testimony of the occurrence with the prevention from the eternality and the prevented one from the occurrence.

فليس الله من عرف بالتشبيه ذاته، ولا إياه وحد من اكتنهه، ولا حقيقته أصاب من مثله، ولا به صدق من نهاه، ولا صمد صمده من أشار إليه، ولا إياه عني من شبهه، ولاله تذلل من بعضه، ولا إياه أراد من توهمه،

Thus, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whose Self can be recognised by the resemblance, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> One from being probed, nor can His<sup>-azwj</sup> reality be attained from an example, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be ratified from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibition, nor is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Samad, a Samad from an indication to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> meant by one who makes a resemblance of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is there a shadow for Him from part of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> the One mean by the one who imagines Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

كل معروف بنفسه مصنوع، وكل قائم في سواه معلول، بصنع الله يستدل عليه، وبالعقول تعتقد معرفته، وبالفطرة تثبت حجته خلقة الله الخلق حجاب بينه وبينهم، ومباينته إياهم مفارقته أينيتهم، وابتداؤه إياهم دليلهم على أن لاابتداء له لعجز كل مبتدء عن ابتداء غيره، وأدوه إياهم دليل على أن لاأداة فيه، لشهادة الادوات بفاقة المادين،

Everyone known by himself, is made, and every one standing besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is an effect. By the workmanship of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, you can point upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the intellects you can believe His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition, and by the nature, His<sup>-azwj</sup> Divine Authority is proven, created beings<sup>-asws</sup> whom Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Created as veils between Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and them, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifesting them<sup>-asws</sup> to distinguish in their eyes, and Began with them<sup>-asws</sup> as evidence upon that the beginning is for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, due to the inability of every beginning from beginning someone else, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Given them<sup>-asws</sup> as evidence upon that there are not tools for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> for the testimony of the tools needing the mines.

So, His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names are an expression, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Deeds are an orientation (an introduction), and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self is a reality, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Essence is a differentiation between Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ardency is a limitation to whatever is besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

فقد جهل الله من استوصفه، وقد تعداه من اشتمله، وقد أخطأه من اكتنهه، ومن قال: "كيف؟ " فقد شبهه، ومن قال: " لم ؟ " فقد عله، ومن قال: " متى ؟ " فقد وقته، ومن قال: " فيم ؟ " فقد ضمنه، ومن قال: " إلام ؟ " فقد نهاه، ومن قال: " حتام ؟ " فقدغياه، ومن غياه فقد غاياه، ومن غاياه فقد جزاه، ومن جزاه فقد وصفه، ومن وصفه فقد ألحد فيه،

So, they were ignorant of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes, and he has exceeded it, the one who makes a resemblance of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has erred, one who probes Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who says, 'How?' so he has made a resemblance of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who says, 'Why?' so he has reasoned Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who says 'when?' so he has timed Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who says, 'In what?' so he has contained Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who says, 'How?' so he has enclosed Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who says, 'how long?' so he has peaked Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who peaks Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has defined Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who finite Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has divided Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who divides Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has described Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who has described Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has reneged regarding Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

لا يتغير الله بانغيار المخلوق، كما لا ينحد بتحديد المحدود، أحد لا بتأويل عدد، ظاهر لا بتأويل المباشرة متجل لا باستهلال رؤية، باطن لا بمزايلة، مباين لا بمسافة، قريب لا بمداناة، لطيف لا بتجسم، موجود لا بعد عدم، فاعل لا باضطرار، مقدر لا بجول فكرة، مديد لا بحركة، مريد لا بحمامة، شاء لا بحمة، مدرك لا بمجسة، سميع لا بآلة، بصير لا بأداة،

Allah-azwj does not change with the changing of the created beings, just as He-azwj is not limited by the limitations of the limited beings. He-azwj is One not by an explanation of numbers; Apparent, not by an explanation of the immediacy; Evident, not by the initiation of the sighting; Hidden, not by removal; Manifest, not by distance; Near, not by approach; Subtle, not by embodiment; Existing, not after non-existence; Doer, not with the desperation; Appreciated, not by wandering of the thought; Manager, not by movement; Desirous, not by eagerness; Willing, not by endeavour; Realised, not by probing; Hearing, not by an instrument; Seeing, not by a tool.

لا تصحبه الاوقات، ولا تضمنه الاماكن، ولا تأخذه السنات، ولا تحده الصفات، ولا تفيده الادوات، سبق الاوقات كونه، والعدم وجوده، والابتداء أزله،

The times do not accompany Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do the places contain Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do the years seize Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do the descriptions limit Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do the tools benefit Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. His<sup>-azwj</sup> existence precedes the time, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Existence (precedes) non-existence, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality (precedes) the beginning.

بتشعيره المشاعر عرف أن لا مشعر له، وبتجهيره الجواهر عرف أن لا جوهر له، وبمضادته بين الاشياء عرف أن لاضد له، وبمقارنته بين الامور عرف أن لاقرين له،

By the compassionate feelings of the pity, it is recognised that there is no pitier for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the processing of the substances it is known that there is no substance for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the oppositeness between the things it is known that there is no opposite for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the conjoining between the matters it is known that there is no pairing for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

ضاد النور بالظلمة، والجلاية بالبهم، والجسوء بالبلل، والصرد بالحرور، مؤلف بين متعادياتها، مفرق بين متدانياتها، دالة بتفريقها على مفرقها، وبالتأليفها على مؤلفها، ذلك قوله عزوجل: " ومن كل شئ خلقنا زوجين لعلكم تذكرون "

The light is opposed by the darkness, and the clearness with the obscurity, and the dryness with the wetness, and the chill with the heat. There is composition between its inter-twining, and separation between its nearness. There is evidence by its separation upon is Separator, and by its composition upon its Composer. That is in the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *And from all things, We Created pairs, perhaps you would take heed [51:49]*.

ففرق بها بين قبل وبعد ليعلم ألا قبل له ولا بعد، شاهدة بغرائزها ألا غريزة لمغرزها، دالة بتفاوتها ألا تفاوت لمفاوتها، مخبرة بتوقيتها ألا وقت لموقتها،

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Distinguished between 'before' and 'after' for it to be known that there is neither a 'before' for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor an 'after', observing by their instincts that there is no instinct for its

instinctiveness, pointing by its variances that there is no difference it is variations, Informing by their timings that there is no time for its timing.

حجب بعضها عن بعض ليعلم ألا حجاب بينه وبينها من غيرها له معنى الربوبية إذ لا مربوب، وحقيقة الالهية إذلا مألوه، ومعنى العالم ولا معلوم، ومعنى الخالق ولا مخلوق، وتأويل السمع ولا مسموع،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Veiled some of it from others for it to be known that there is no veil between Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and them from other than the meaning of the Nourisher, when there is no one being nourished, and the reality of the Deism when there is no one being deified, and the meaning of the Known and there is nothing being known, and meaning of the Creator and there are no created beings, and interpretations of the Hearing and there is nothing being heard.

ليس مذ خلق استحق معنى الخالق، ولا بإحداثه البرايا استفاد معنى البارئية، كيف ولا تغيبه مذ، ولا تدنيه قد، ولا يحجبه لعل، ولا يوقته متى، ولا يشتمله حين، ولا تقارنه مع،

It is not the created beings that deserve the meaning of the Creator, nor by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Bringing into being the creation was there any benefit for the meaning of the Creator, 'how' and there is no past hidden from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does a proportion draws Him<sup>-azwj</sup> closer, nor does 'maybe' Veil Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does 'when' time Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does 'where' include Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does 'with' separate Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

إنما تحد الادوات أنفسها، وتشير الآلة إلى نظائرها، وفي الاشياء يوجد أفعالها، منعتها مذ القدمة، وحمتها قد الازلية، وجنبتها لولا التكملة، افترقت فدلت على مفرقها، وتباينت فأعربت عن مباينها، بما تجلى صانعها للعقول، وبما احتجب عن الرؤية، وإليها تحاكم الاوهام، وفيها أثبت غيره، ومنها انيط الدليل، وبما عرفها الاقرار،

But rather, the instruments limit themselves, and the tools gesture towards their peers, and in the things, one finds their deeds, prevented since before, and Protecting it eternally, and shunning it if it had not perfected. These broke down, so they point upon their Scatterer, and their variations expressed about their intentions. By it, their Maker was clear for the intellects (to realise), and by it He<sup>-azwj</sup> is veiled from the sighting, and to it the imaginations are tried, and in these (imaginations) someone else is proven, and from these is the highest of the evidences, and by these (evidences) the acknowledgment is recognised.

بالعقول يعتقد التصديق بالله، وبالاقرار يكمل الايمان به، لاديانه إلا بعد معرفة، ولا معرفة إلا بإخلاص، ولا إخلاص مع التشبيه، ولا نفي مع إثبات الصفات للتشبيه،

By the intellects one believes in the ratification with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the acknowledgment one completes the *Eman* with it. There is no Religion except after recognition, nor is there recognition except with the sincerity, nor is there sincerity with the (making of) resemblance, nor is there negation with affirmation of the description for the resemblance.

فكل ما في الخلق لا يوجد في خالقه، وكل ما يمكن فيه يمتنع في صانعه، لا تجري عليه الحركة والسكون، وكيف يجري عليه ما هو أجراه، أو يعود فيه ما هو ابتدأه، إذا لتفاوتت ذاته، ولتجزأ كنهه، ولا متنع من الازل معناه، ولما كان للبارئ معنى غير المبروء، Thus, everything what is in the created being cannot be found in his Creator, and everything what he is enabled in is forbidden in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Maker. The movement and the stillness, does not flow upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and how can it flow upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Caused it to flow, or repeats in it what He<sup>-azwj</sup> is its Initiator when His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self is for differentiating, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Essence is for separating, nor is its meaning prevented from the eternality, and, when it was so for the Creator, a meaning without the created beings.

ولوحد له وراء إذا حد له أمام، ولو التمس له التمام إذا لزمه النقصان، كيف يستحق الازل من لا يمتنع من الحدث، وكيف ينشئ الاشياء من لا يمتنع من الانشاء،

And if there was a limit for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> behind then there would be a limit for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in front, and if the completion is sought for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> then the reduction would be necessitated for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. How can he be deserving of the eternality, one who is not prevented from the occurrence, and how can he grow the things, one who is not prevent from the growth?

إذا لقامت فيه آية المصنوع، ولتحول دليلا بعد ما كان مدلولا عليه، ليس في محال القول حجة، ولا في المسألة عنه جواب، ولا في معناه له تعظيم، ولا في إبانته عن الخلق ضيم، إلا بامتناع الازلى أن يثني، ومالا بدأ له أن يبدأ،

When a sign of the Maker is established in it, and the evidence turns after having pointed upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the word of the argument wouldn't be impossible in it, nor would there be an answer in the question about Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor would there be any reverence in its meaning for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor would there be any arbitrariness in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifestation of the creation, except by abstaining the eternality that He<sup>-azwj</sup> be extolled, and what there is not escape for it that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began (everything).

لا إله إلا الله العلى العظم، كذب العادلون بالله وضلوا ضلالا بعيدا وخسروا خسرانا مبينا، وصلى الله عليه محمد وآله الطاهرين.

There is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Exalted, the Magnificent. The equators with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> are lying, and have strayed a far straying, and incurred clear losses, and may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Send *Salawat* upon Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> and his<sup>-saww</sup> pure Progeny<sup>-asws</sup>".<sup>270</sup>

4 - ما: المفيد، عن الحسن بن حمزة العلوي، عن محمد بن الحميري، عن أبيه، عن ابن عيسى، عن مروك بن عبيد، عن محمد بن
 زيد الطوسى قال: سمعت الرضا عليه السلام يتكلم في توحيد الله فقال: أول عبادة الله معرفته إلى آخر الخطبة.

Al Mufeed, from Al Hassan Bin Hamza Al Alawy, from Muhammad bin Al Humeyri, from his father, from Ibn Isa, from Marouk Bin Ubeyd, from Muhammad Bin Zayd Al Tusi who said,

'I heard Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> speak regarding the *Tawheed* of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The foremost worship of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is recognising Him<sup>-azwj</sup>' – up to the end of the sermon''.<sup>271</sup>

 $<sup>^{270}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>271</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 4

5 - نمج، ج: عن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: الحمدالله الذي لا يبلغ مدحته القائلون، ولا يحصي نعمه العادون، ولا يؤدي حقه المجتهدون، الذي لا يدركه بعد الهمم، ولا يناله غوص الفطن، الذي ليس لصفته حد محدود، ولا نعت موجود، ولا وقت معدود، ولا أجل ممدود،

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'From Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>: 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, the praises of the speakers cannot reach, nor can the counters count His<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties, nor can the strivers fulfil His<sup>-azwj</sup> right. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom the remoteness of the inspirations cannot realise, nor can the dividings of the acumen attain Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who there is no limit to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes limiting Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does any eulogy exist, nor any time calculated.

فطر الخلائق بقدرته، ونشر الرياح برحمته، ووتد بالصخور ميدان أرضه،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Natured the creature by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination, and Dispersed the winds by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy, and Pegged with the rocks (mountains) the plains of His<sup>-azwj</sup> earth.

أول الدين معرفته، وكمال معرفته التصديق به، وكمال التصديق به توحيده، وكمال توحيده الاخلاص له، وكمال الاخلاص له نفي الصفات عنه لشهادة كل صفة أنها غير الموصوف، وشهادة كل موصوف أنه غير الصفة،

The foremost Religion is recognising Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the perfection of His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition is the ratification with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the perfection of the ratification with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> *Tawheed*, and the perfection of His<sup>-azwj</sup> *Tawheed* is the sincerity to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the perfection of the sincerity to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is negation of the descriptions about Him<sup>-azwj</sup> due to the testification of every description that is it other than the described one, and the testification of every described one that it is other than the description.

فمن وصف الله سبحانه فقد قرنه، ومن قرنه فقد ثناه، ومن ثناه فقد جزاه، ومن جزاه فقد جهله، ومن أشار إليه فقد حده، ومن حده فقد عده،

So, the one who describes Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Glorious, so he has paired Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who pairs Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has doubled Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the one who doubles Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has divided Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who divides Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has ignored Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who indicates to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has limited Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who limits Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has numbered Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

ومن قال: فيم فقد ضمنه، ومن قال: علام ؟ فقد أخلا منه، كائن لاعن حدث، موجود لاعن عدم، مع كل شئ لا بمقارنة، وغير كل شئ لا بمزايلة، فاعل لا بمعنى الحركات والآلة،

And one who says, 'In what', so he has contained Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who says, 'Upon what?', so he has isolated from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> exists not from an occurrence, existing not from non-existence. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is with everything (but) not by conjunction, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> other than everything not by declining. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is a Doer not by meaning of the movement and the tools.

بصير إذ لا منظور إليه من خلقه، متوحد إذ لاسكن يستأنس به ولا يستوحش لفقده، أنشأ الخلق إنشاءا وابتدأه ابتداءا بلا روية أجالها، ولا تجربة استفادها، ولا حركة أحدثها، ولا همامة نفس اضطرب فيها، أجل الاشياء لاوقاتها، ولاءم بين مختلفاتها، وغر زغرائزها، وألزمها أشباحها، عالما بحا قبل ابتدائها، محيطا بحدودها وانتهائها، عارفا بقرائنها وأحنائها.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Seeing when there is nothing to look at from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, Alone when there is no residence to take comfort with nor fear losing him. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Grew the creation with a growth, and Began its beginning without calculating their life-spans, nor experimenting their benefits, nor moving their occurrences, nor worrying the Self being desperate regarding these. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Termed the things to their timings, and Fit them between their variations, and Instilled their instincts, and Necessitated their resemblances, being a Knower with these before their commencement, Encompassing with their limits and their end-points, Recognising their properties and their intricacies.<sup>272</sup>

6 - ج: في خطبة اخرى له عليه السلام: أول عبادة الله معرفته، وأصل معرفته توحيده، ونظام توحيده نفي الصفات عنه، جل أن تحله الصفات لشهادة العقول أنه جل جلاله صانع ليس بمصنوع، تحله الصفات لشهادة العقول أنه جل جلاله صانع ليس بمصنوع،

In another sermon of his-asws: 'The foremost worship of Allah-azwj is recognising Him-azwj, and the origin of His-azwj recognition is His-azwj Tawheed, and a system of His-azwj Tawheed is negation of the descriptions about Him-azwj. He-azwj is more Majestic than for the descriptions to be permissible for Him-azwj due to the testification of the intellect that everyone on whom the descriptions are permitted, is made (Created), and the testification of the intellects that He-azwj, Majestic is His-azwj Majesty is a Maker, isn't made.

فصنع الله يستدل عليه، وبالعقول يعقد معرفته، وبالفكر تثبت حجته، جعل الخلق دليلا عليه فكشف به عن ربوبيته، هو الواحد الفرد في أزليته، لا شريك له في إلهيته، ولاند له في ربوبيته

Thus, the workmanship of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> evidences upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and with the intellects one can believe in His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition, and by the thoughts His<sup>-azwj</sup> arguments are proved. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made the creation as evidence upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Uncovered by it from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship (that) He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One, the Individual in His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality, there being no associate for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Godship, nor is there an adversary for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship.

بمضادته بين الاشياء المتضادة علم أن لاضد له، وبمقارنته بين الامور المقترنة علم أن لاقرين له.

By His<sup>-azwj</sup> Making opposites between the things (their opposites), it is known that there is no opposite for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pairing between the paired matters, it is known that there is no pair for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>".<sup>273</sup>

7 - ج: وقال عليه السلام في خطبة اخرى: دليله آياته، ووجوده إثباته، ومعرفته توحيده، وتوحيده تمييزه من خلقه، وحكم التمييز بينونة صفة لا بينونة عزلة، إنه رب خالق، غير مربوب مخلوق، ما تصور فهو بخلافه.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>272</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 5

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>273</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 6

And he-asws said in another sermon:

'His-azwj evidence are His-azwj Signs, and His-azwj Existence is His-azwj proof, and His-azwj recognition is His-azwj *Tawheed*, and His-azwj *Tawheed* is His-azwj being distinguished from His-azwj creation, and a rule of the distinguishing is departure of a description, not departure of eternality. He-azwj is the Lord, Creator, (even) without Nourishing created beings. Whatever you imagine, so He-azwj is opposite to it'.

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said after that: 'He isn't a god, one who recognises by himself. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One pointed with the evidences upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Causer with the recognition to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>''.<sup>274</sup>

And he-asws said in another sermon:

'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not contained by a limit, nor counted by a number, and rather the instruments limit themselves, but rather, the instruments limit themselves, and the tools gesture towards their peers, having prevented it since before, and Protecting it eternally, and shunning it if it had not perfected. By it, their Maker was clear for the intellects (to realise), and by it He<sup>-azwj</sup> is veiled from the sighting of the eyes.

The movement and the stillness, does not flow upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and how can it flow upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Caused it to flow? And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Repeats in it what He<sup>-azwj</sup> is its Initiator? And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings into being what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings into being?

إذا لتفاوتت ذاته، ولجز أكنهه، ولامتنع من الازل معناه، ولكان له وراء إذا وجد له أمام، ولالتمس التمام إذا لزمه النقصان، وإذا لقامت آية الممنوع فيه، ولتحول دليلا بعد أن كان مدلولا عليه، وخرج بسلطان الامتناع من أن يؤثر فيه ما في غيره، الذي لا يحول ولا يزول، ولا يجوز عليه الافول،

His-azwj Self is different, and harbouring Him-azwj (in the mind) would not be allowed, nor its meaning be prevented from the eternality, but there would neither be a 'behind' for Him-azwj when a 'front' is found to be for Him-azwj, and the completion would be sought when the reduction is necessitated, and when a Sign establishes forbiddance with regards to it, and the evidence turns after having pointed upon Him-azwj, and comes out with the authorisation of the forbiddance from preferring in it what is in others, which neither turns nor declines, nor is the fading allowed upon Him-azwj.

 $<sup>^{274}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 7

لم يلد فيكون مولودا، ولم يولد فيصير محدودا، جل عن اتخاذ الابناء، وطهر عن ملامسة النساء، لا تناله الاوهام فتقدره، ولا تتوهمه الفطن فتصوره، ولا يتبدل بالاحوال،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not beget, so (otherwise) He<sup>-azwj</sup> would happen to be born, and is not begotten so (otherwise) He<sup>-azwj</sup> would become limited. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Majestic from taking sons, and Pure from touching the women. The imaginations cannot attain Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so you could measure Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does the acumen imagine Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so you could image Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the senses realise Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so you could feel Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the hands touch Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so you could touch Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Change with states, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> replaced by the situations.

ولا تبليه الليالي والايام، ولا يغيره الضياء والظلام، ولا يوصف بشئ من الاجزاء، ولا بالجوارح والاعضاء، ولا بعرض من الاعراض، ولا بالغيرية والابعاض، ولا يقال: له حد ولانهاية، ولا انقطاع ولا غاية، ولا أن الاشياء تحويه فتقله أو تهويه، ولا أن الاشياء تحمله فيميله أو يعد له،

Neither do the nights and days exhaust Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does the illumination and the darkness change Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be described by a thing from the parts, nor with the limbs and the body parts, nor by width from the widths, nor by the alienation and the substitution, nor can it be said for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to be any limit or an end-point, nor a termination nor a peak, nor that the things would overcome Him<sup>-azwj</sup> or contain Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor that the things carry Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Incline to it or Prepare for it.

ليس في الاشياء بوالج ولاعنها بخارج، يخبر لا بلسان و لهوات، ويسمع لا بخروق وأدوات، يقول ولا يلفظ، ويحفظ ولا يتحفظ، ويريد ولا يضمر، يحب ويرضى من غير رقة، ويبغض ويغضب من غير مشقة،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> doesn't Diffuse into the things, nor come out from these. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Informs, not by a tongue and tone, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hears, not by a hole and an instrument. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying, not orally, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Preserves, not by memorising, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants not by cherishing, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loves and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Pleased from without a delicateness, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hates from without a difficulty.

يقول لما أراد كونه: "كن " فيكون، لا بصوت يقرع، ولانداء يسمع، وإنما كلامه سبحانه فعل منه أنشأه، و مثله لم يكن من قبل ذلك كائنا، ولو كان قديما لكان إلها ثانيا،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Saying, whenever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Intends its existence: "Be!", so it comes into being, neither by a voice reciting, nor a call being heard. And rather, the Speech of the Glorious is a deed from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, and the like of it did not happen to exist before that; and had it been eternally it would have been another god.

لا يقال له: كان بعد أن لم يكن فتجري عليه الصفات المحدثات، ولايكون بينها وبينه فصل، ولاله عليها فضل

It cannot be said to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> that He<sup>-azwj</sup> existed after not existing, so the attributes of the occurrences would flow upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and there would not happen to be any distance between these and Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor would be there be any merit for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> upon these.

فيستوي الصانع والمصنوع، ويتكافأ المبتدع والبديع، خلق الخلائق من غير مثال خلا من غيره، ولم يستعن على خلقها بأحد من خلقه،

Then, the Maker and the made would be equal, and the Beginner and the begun would be the same. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creatures from without there being an example (to relate to), free from others, and was not assisted upon Creating these by anyone from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures.

وأنشأ الارض فأمسكهم من غير اشتغال، وأرساها على غير قرار، وأقامها بغير قوائم، وربعها بغير دعائم، وحصنها من الاود والاعوجاج، ومنعها من التهافت والانفراج، أرسى أوتادها، وضرب أسدادها، واستفاض عيونها، وخذ أوديتها،

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the earth and Withheld them from without being busy, and Set it up upon without calmness, and Uprighted it without any legs, and quadrated it without pillars, and Fortified it from the twists and turns (convolutions), and Prevented it from the rushing and relaxing, (and) Set up its pegs (mountains), and Struck its barriers, and Widened its springs, and Lowered its valleys.

فلم يهن ما بناه، ولاضعف ما قواه، وهو الظاهر عليها بسلطانه وعظمته، والباطن لها بعلمه ومعرفته، والعالي على كل شئ منها بجلاله وعزته،

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> was neither disgraced from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Built, nor was He<sup>-azwj</sup> weakened by what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Strengthened, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> was Apparent upon it with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, and the Hidden to it with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge and His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition, and the Exalted upon all things from these by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Might.

لا يعجزه شئ منها طلبه، ولا يمتنع عليه فيغلبه، ولا يفوته السريع منها فيسبقه، ولايحتاج إلى ذي مال فيرزقه، خضعت الاشياء له فذلت مستكينة لعظمته، لا تستطيع الهرب من سلطانه إلى غيره فتمتنع من نفعه وضره،

There is nothing He<sup>-azwj</sup> Seeks from these frustrates Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevented upon overcoming it, nor does the quick one from these escapes Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Precedes it, not is He<sup>-azwj</sup> needy to one with the wealth to sustain Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. The things are humbled to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, being disgraced in servility to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, not having the ability to flee from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority to someone else, to prevent its benefits and its harm.

ولاكفؤله فيكافيه ولا نظير له فيساويه، هو المفني لها بعد وجودها حتى يصير موجودها كمفقودها، وليس فناء الدنيا بعد ابتداعها بأعجب من إنشائها واختراعها

And there is no match for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to equal Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is there a peer for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to equate to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Perisher of these after their existence until its existence becomes like

it being lost. And the perishing of the world after its beginning isn't stranger than its creation and its invention.

كيف ولو اجتمع جميع حيوانها من طيرها وبهائمها وما كان من مراحها وسائمها وأصناف أسناخها وأجناسها، ومتبلدة أممها وأكياسها على إحداث بعوضة ما قدرت على إحداثها، ولاعرفت كيف السبيل إلى إيجادها، ولتحيرت عقولها في علم ذلك وتاهت وعجزت قواها، وتناهت ورجعت خاسئة ؟

How (can they), and even if the entirety of its animals and its birds and its beasts are gathered, and whatever was from its stages and its endings, and the types of its likes, and its species, and cities of its communities (gather) upon bringing into being a mosquito, they would not be able upon its occurrence, nor would they know the way to inventing it, and their intellects would be confused in the knowledge of that, and their frustrations would fade their strengths, and they would turn back lost?

سيرة عارفة بأنها مقهورة، مقرة بالعجز عن إنشائها، مذعنة بالضعف عن إفنائها وأنه يعود سبحانه بعد فناء الدنيا وحده لا شئ معه كما كان قبل ابتدائها كذلك يكون بعد فنائها بلا وقت ولامكان ولاحين ولا زمان، عدمت عند ذلك الآجال والاوقات، وزالت السنون و الساعات،

A well-known way that these are subdued, acknowledging the inability of creating it, yielding with the weakness from perishing it, and He<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Glorious would Repeat it, after the perishing of the world, Alone, without there being anything with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> just as it was before its beginning. Similar to that it would come into being after its perishing, without a time, nor a place, nor a while, nor an era. During that, the terms and the timings would be non-existent, and the years and the hours would fade away.

فلاشئ إلا الواحد القهار الذي إليه مصير جميع الامور، بلا قدرة منها كان ابتداء خلقها، وبغير امتناع منها كان فناؤها، ولو قدرت على الامتناع لدام بقاؤها، لم يتكاءده صنع شئ منها إذ صنعه، ولم يؤده منها خلق ما برأه وخلقه، ولم يكونها لتشديد سلطان، ولا لخوف من زوال ونقصان، ولا للاستعانة بها على ند ؟

Thus, there would be nothing except the One<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Subduer Who, to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> would come the entirety of the affairs, with there being any power from these to begin its own creation, and without a prevention from these to perish, and had they the power upon the prevention, their survival would have been permanent. It would not have adapted the making of anything from these when it makes it, and a creation would not be repeated from these what He<sup>-azwj</sup> had Formed and Created, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Bring these into being for the strengthening of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority, nor for fear from the decline and loss, nor for being assisted by these against an adversary.

كاثر، ولا للاحتراز بما من ضد مشاور، ولا للازدياد بما في ملكه، ولا لمكاثرة شريك في شركه، ولا لوحشة كانت منه فأراد أن يستأنس إليها،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Multiplied these, not for being protected by these from an adversary consulting, nor for increasing with the in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, nor for the increasing an associate in His<sup>-azwj</sup>

association, nor for the loneliness which was from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted to be comforted to these.

Then, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be Perishing these after their coming into being, not out of boredom entering upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in its utilisation and its management, nor for the rest (of aspects) connected to it, nor for the weight of a thing from these upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is the length of its survival an excuse for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Call it to a speedy perishing, but the Glorious One<sup>-azwj</sup> Would Manage it by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Subtleness, and Withhold it by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command, and Precision it in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination.

Then He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Repeat it after the perishing from without there being any need from it to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor to be assisted by anything from it upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor for an exchange from a state of loneliness to be comforted, nor from a state of ignorance and blindness to a state of knowledge and contact, nor from poverty and need to richness and abundance, nor from humiliation and Placing it to Mighty and Power".<sup>275</sup>

And from a sermon of his-asws:

'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, the senses cannot realise, nor can the monuments contain Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the beholders see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the curtains veil Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Evidences upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality by the occurrence of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, and by the occurrence of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Existence, and by their resemblances upon that there is no resemblance for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who is True in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Promises, and Loftier from being unjust to His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, and Stands with justice among His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and is Just upon them in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Decisions.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>275</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 8

مستشهد بحدوث الاشياء على أزليته، وبما وسمها به من العجز على قدرته، وبما اضطرها إليه من الفناء على دوامه،

The occurrences of the things testify upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality, and with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Specified these with from the inability over His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power, and with what these are desperate to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from the perishing, (testifying) upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Permanence.

واحد لابعدد، ودائم لا بأمد، وقائم لا بعمد، تتلقاه الاذهان لا بمشاعرة، وتشهد له المرائي لا بمحاضرة، لم تحط به الاوهام بل تجلي لها بحا، وبحا امتنع منها، و إليها حاكمها،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is One, not by enumeration (segments), and permanent not by prolongation, and established, not by a pillar. The minds meet Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, not by awareness, and the openers testify to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> not by presence. The imaginations do not encompass Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifests to these (minds) with these (imaginations), and by these He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prevents from these, and to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is its Decision.

ليس بذي كبرا متدت به النهايات فكبرته تجسيما، ولابذي عظم تناهت به الغايات فعظمته تجسيدا، بل كبر شأنا وعظم سلطانا.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't with Greatness, the end-points have been extended with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so He<sup>-azwj</sup> is with a large body, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> with Magnificence, the peaks having been extended with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> is great in body, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Great in Glory and Magnificent is Authority''.<sup>276</sup>

10 - ن: وجدت في بعض الكتب نسخة كتاب الحباء والشرط من الرضا عليه السلام إلى العمال في شأن الفضل بن سهل وأخيه، ولم ارو ذلك عن أحد:

And it was found in one of the books, a copy of the book 'Al-Hiba Wal Shart', from Al-Reza<sup>asws</sup>, to the workers in occupation, Al-Fazl Bin Sahl and his brother, and that is not reported from anyone (else):

أما بعد فالحمد لله البدئ البديع القادر القاهر، الرقب على عباده، المقيت على خلقه، الذي خضع كل شئ لملكته، وذل كل شئ لعزته، واستسلم كل شئ لقدرته، وتواضع كل شئ لسلطانه وعظمته، وأحاط بكل شئ علمه، وأحصى عدده،

'However, the Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Beginner, the Originator, the Powerful, the Subduer, the Controller over His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, the Nourisher upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, to Whom all things are humbled to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Ownership, and all things are humbled to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty, and all things submit to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power, and all things are subservient to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Encompasses all things in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Counts its number.

فلا يؤوده كبير، ولا يعزب عنه صغير، الذي لا تدركه أبصار الناظرين، ولا تحيط به صفة الواصفين، له الخلق و الامر، والمثل الاعلى في السماوات والارض، وهو العزيز الحكيم الخبير.

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>276</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 9

So, neither does a large one return to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor is a small one isolated from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom the sights of the beholders cannot realise, nor do the description of the describers encompass Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. For Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the creation and the Command, and the Lofty Example in the skies and the earth, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Mighty, the Wise, the Informed'.<sup>277</sup>

11 - ع: ما جيلويه، عن محمد العطار، عن سهل، عن ابن بزيع، عن محمد بن زيد قال: جئت إلى الرضا عليه السلام أسأله عن التوحيد فأملى علي: الحمد لله فاطر الاشياء إنشاءا، ومبتدعها ابتداءا بقدرته وحكمته، لا من شئ فيبطل الاختراع، ولا لعلة فلا يصح الابتداع، خلق ما شاء كيف شاء،

Majaylawiya, from Muhammad al Attar, from Sahl, from Ibn Bazie, from Muhammad Bin Zayd who said,

'I went to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> to ask him<sup>-asws</sup> about the *Tawheed*, and he<sup>-asws</sup> dictated to me: 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Originator of the created things, and Initiated these with a beginning by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wisdom, not from a thing (trying to) invalidate the invention, nor for a reason not correct for the Beginning. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired, howsoever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired.

متوحدا بذلك لاظهار حكمته وحقيقة ربوبيته تضبطه العقول، ولا تبلغه الاوهام، ولا تدركه الابصار، ولا يحيط به مقدار، عجزت دونه العبارة، وكلت دونه الابصار، وضل فيه تصاريف الصفات،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> was Alone with that to Manifest His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wisdom, and the reality of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship. Neither do the intellects grasp Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do the imaginations reach Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do the sights realise Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do the measurements encompass Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. The expressions are frustrated below Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the sights fall short below Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the utilisations of the description strayed regarding Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

احتجب بعير حجاب محجوب، واستتر بغير ستر مستور، عرف بغير رؤية، ووصف بغير صورة، ونعت بغير جسم، لا إله إلا هو الكبير المتعال.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Veiled without a veil, Hidden, and Curtained without a curtain, curtained, recognised without a sighting, and described without an image, and attributed without a body. There is no god except He<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Great, the Lofty".<sup>278</sup>

12 - مع: حدثنا أبو الحسن أحمد بن محمد بن عيسى بن أحمد بن عيسى بن علي بن الحسين بن علي بن الحسين بن علي بن أبي طالب عليهم السلام، عن محمد بن إبراهيم بن أسباط، عن أحمد بن محمد بن زياد القطان، عن أحمد بن محمد بن عبد الله، عن عيسى بن جعفر بن محمد ابن عبد الله بن محمد بن علي بن أبي طالب، عن آبائه، عن عمر بن علي، عن أبيه علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله:

It was narrated to us by Abu Al-Hassan Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Isa Bin Ahmad Bin Isa son of Ali Bin Al-Husayn Bin Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws Bin Ali-asws Bin Abu Talib-asws, from

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>277</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 10

 $<sup>^{278}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 11

Muhammad Bin Ibrahim Bin Asbat, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Ziyad Al Qatan, from Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Abdullah, from Isa Bin Ja'far Bin Muhammad Ibn Abdullah Bin Muhammad Bin Umar son of Ali Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup> from his forefathers, from Umar Bin Ali, from his father<sup>-asws</sup> Ali Bin Abu Talib<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said:

التوحيد ظاهره في باطنه، وباطنه في ظاهره، ظاهره موصوف لا يرى، وباطنه موجود لا يخفى، يطلب بكل مكان، ولم يخل عنه مكان طرفة عين، حاضر غير محدود، وغائب غير مفقود

'The *Tawheed*, its apparent is in its hidden, and its hidden is in its apparent. Its apparent is described, not seen, and its hidden is present, nor hidden. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is sought in all places, and no place is vacant from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> for the blink of an eye. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Present without limitations, and absent without being lost".<sup>279</sup>

13 - يد، مع: محتمل بن سعيد بن عزيز السمرقندي، عن محمد بن أحمد الزاهد السمرقندي بإسناد رفعه إلى الصادق عليه السلام أنه سأله رجل فقال له: إن أساس الدين التوحيد والعدل، وعلمه كثير، ولابد لعاقل منه فاذكر ما يسهل الوقوف عليه، ويتهيأ حفظه،

Muhtamil Bin Saeed Bin Aziz Al Samarqandy, from Muhammad Bin Ahmad Al Zahid Al Samarqandy,

'Raising it to Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup>, a man asked him<sup>-asws</sup> saying to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'The basis of the Religion is the *Tawheed* and the Justice, and its knowledge is a lot, and there is no escape from it for an intellectual, so mention what is easy for the pausing upon it, and its memorisation is possible'.

فقال: أما التوحيد فأن لا تجوز على ربك ما جاز عليك، وأما العدل فأن لا تنسب إلى خالقك ما لامك عليه.

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'As for the *Tawheed*, it is not allowed upon your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> what is allowed upon you, and as for the Justice, so, you should not attribute to your Creator what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Rebuked you upon''.<sup>280</sup>

14 - يد: أبي، عن سعد، عن البرقي، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن النضر وغيره، عن عمرو بن ثابت، عن رجل سماه، عن أبي إسحاق السبيعي، عن الحارث الاعور قال: خطب أمير المؤمنين علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام يوما خطبة بعد العصر، فعجب الناس من حسن صفته وما ذكر من تعظيم الله جل جلاله، قال أبو إسحاق: فقلت للحارث: أو ما حفظتها ؟ قال: قد كتبتها، فأملاها علينا من كتابه:

My father, from Sa'ad, from Al Barqy, from his father, from Ahmad Bin Al Nazar and someone else, from Amro Bin Sabit, from a man he named, from Abu Is'haq Al Sabi'y, from Al Haris Al Awr who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> addressed (the people) after Al-Asr, and the people were astounded from the Excellency of his<sup>-asws</sup> description and what he<sup>-asws</sup> mentioned from the reverence of

 $<sup>^{279}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 12

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>280</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 13

Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty'. I said to Al-Haris, 'Did you not preserve it?' He said, 'I wrote it down'. So, he dictated it to us from his book: -

The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who will not be dying nor would His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wonders cease, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> is in a State of Glory every day from the Initiation of a new creation, which had not come into being before. He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not beget so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would happen to have an associate in the Might, and is not begotten so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would happen to be an inheritor, perishable.

And the imaginations do not occur upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so a resemblance, an example could be set up, and the visions do not envisage Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would happen to be after their transformation, in a State. There isn't an end-point for His<sup>-azwj</sup> being First nor a limit for His<sup>-azwj</sup> being Last, nor an end-point. The One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom time did not precede, and a period was not before Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> subject to an increase nor a decrease, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be described by a 'where', nor by 'what', nor a place.

The One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who is esoteric of the concealed matters and apparent in the intellects with what can be seen in His<sup>-azwj</sup> creature from the signs of the Regulations, which the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> were asked about Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. So they<sup>-as</sup> did not describe Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by a limit, nor by parts, but they<sup>-as</sup> described Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Deeds and Indicated towards Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Signs.

لا تستطيع عقول المتفكرين جحده لان من كانت السماوات والارض فطرته وما فيهن وما بينهن وهو الصانع لهن فلا مدفع لقدرته، الذي بان من الخلق فلا شئ كمثله، الذي خلق الخلق لعبادته وأقدرهم على طاعته بما جعل فيهم، وقطع عذرهم بالحجج، فعن بينة هلك من هلك، وعن بينة نجا من نجا، ولله الفضل مبدءا ومعيدا،

There is no capacity in the intellects of the thinkers to deny Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, because the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Brought into being the skies and the earth, Natured it and whatever is within these, and whatever is in between these, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Maker of these. So there is no repelling to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power Which the creatures can withstand. So there is nothing like Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. The One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Created His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures to worship Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Enabled them upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> obedience with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made to be within them, and Cut-off their excuses with the Proofs<sup>-asws</sup>. So (it is) about the evidence, he was destroyed the one who was destroyed, and by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Favour he was Saved the one who was Saved, and for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is the (Giving of) Grace, to Initiate and to Repeat'.

ثم إن الله - وله الحمد - افتتح الكتاب بالحمد لنفسه، وختم أمر الدنيا ومجئ الآخرة بالحمد لنفسه فقال: " وقضي بينهم بالحق وقيل الحمد لله رب العالمين " الحمد لله الابس الكبرياء بلا تجسد، والمرتدي بالجلال بلا تمثيل، والمستوي على العرش بلا زوال، والمتعالي عن الخلق بلا تباعد، القريب منهم بلا ملامسة منه لهم

Furthermore, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Praise. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began the Praise for Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Ended the matter of the world and Placed the Hereafter with the Praise for Himself<sup>-azwj</sup>, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said: "And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Judges between them with the Truth', and it is said, 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds'. The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Clothed in Greatness without having a body, and the Wearer of the Majesty without having a resemblance, and the Evenly Placed upon the Throne without being subject to a decline, and the Elevated One<sup>-azwj</sup> over the creatures without being remote from them, nor having any physical contact from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to them.

وليس له حد ينتهى إلى حده، ولاله مثل فيعرف بمثله، ذل من تجبر عنه، وصغر من تكبردونه، وتواضعت الاشياء لعظمته، وانقادت لسلطانه وعزته، وكلت عن إدراكه طروف العيون، وقصرت دون بلوغ صفته أوهام الخلائق،

There is no limit for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to end up to His<sup>-azwj</sup> limit, nor is there an example for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to be recognised by His<sup>-azwj</sup> example. Humiliated are the ones (non-believers make out as) compulsive besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and small are the ones who are proud, besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the things revere to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, and are obedient to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Might, and the blinking of the eyes tire from realising Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the imaginations of the creatures fall short below reaching His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes.

الاول قبل كل شئ والآخر بعد كل شي، ولا يعدله شئ، الظاهر على كل شئ بالقهر له، والمشاهد لجميع الاماكن بلا انتقال إليها، ولا تلمسه لامسة، ولا تحسه حاسة، وهو الذي في السماء إله وفي الارض إله، وهو الحكيم العليم،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> was the First before everything, and there is no 'before' for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Last after everything, and there is no 'after' for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. The Manifest upon every thing by the Subjugation of it, and the Witness to the entirety of the places without transferring to these. Neither can the touches touch Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor can the senses sense Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. *And He is the One Who is God in the sky and God in the earth, and He is the Wise, the Knowing [43:84]*.

أتقن ما أراد خلقه من الاشياء كلها بلامثال سبق إليه، ولا لغوب دخل عليه في خلق ما خلق لديه، إبتداء ما أراد إبتداءه، وأنشأ ما أراد إنشاءه، على ما أراد من الثقلين: الجن والانس لتعرف بذلك ربوبيته، ويمكن فيهم طواعيته.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Mastered whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Intended from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, from all of the shapes, not by an example, which preceded to it, not did weariness enter upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding the creation of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created. For His<sup>-azwj</sup> Side, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Intended, Beginning it, and Desired whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Intended, Desiring it upon what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Intended from the two communities of the Jinn and the people, in order for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship to be recognised by that, and Enabled His<sup>-azwj</sup> obedience among them.

نحمده بجميع محامده كلها على جميع نعمائه كلها، ونستهديه لمراشدا مورنا، ونعوذ به من سيئات أعمالنا، ونستغفره للذنوب التي سلفت منا، ونشهد أن لا إله إلا الله، وأن محمدا عبده ورسوله، بعثه بالحق دالا عليه، وهاديا إليه فهدانا به من الضلالة، واستنقذنا به من الجهالة،

We praise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the entirety of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Praises, upon the entirety of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties, all of them, and we take Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as a Guide to rightly Guide our affairs, and we seek Refuge with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from the evil of our deeds, and we seek His<sup>-azwj</sup> Forgiveness for the sins which preceded from us, and we testify that there is no god except for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and that Muhammad<sup>-saww</sup> is His<sup>-azwj</sup> servant and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Truth as a Prophet<sup>-saww</sup>, Indicating towards Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and as a guide to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. So He<sup>-azwj</sup> Guided by him<sup>-saww</sup> from the straying, and Benefitted us by him<sup>-saww</sup> from the ignorance.

The one who obeys Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, so he has succeeded with a great success, and attained abundant Rewards; and the one who disobeys Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasool<sup>-saww</sup>, so he has lost with evident losses and is deserving of the Painful Punishment.

فانجعوا بما يحق عليكم من السمع والطاعة، وإخلاص النصيحة، وحسن الموازرة، وأعينوا أنفسكم بلزوم الطريقة المستقيمة، وهجر الامور المكروهة، وتعاطوا الحق بينكم، وتعاونوا عليه، وخذوا على يدي الظالم السفيه، مروا بالمعروف، وانحوا عن المنكر، واعرفوا لذوي الفضل فضلهم،

Therefore, rescue yourselves with what is rightful upon you, from the listening, and obedience, and sincerity of the advice, and the goodly sustenance, and assist upon yourselves by necessitating the straightway, and flee from the abhorrent matters, and give the rights between you, and be collaborating with me<sup>-asws</sup>, and seize upon the hands of the unjust ones, his foolishness, and enjoin with the goodness and forbid from the evil, and recognise the ones with the merits of their merits.

May Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Protect us<sup>-asws</sup> and you all with the Guidance, and may He<sup>-azwj</sup> Affirm us<sup>-asws</sup> and you all upon the piety, and I<sup>-asws</sup> seek Forgiveness for myself<sup>-asws</sup> and for you all'.<sup>281</sup>

15 - يد: الدقاق، عن محمد الاسدي وابن زكريا القطان، عن ابن حبيب، عن ابن بهلول، عن أبيه عن أبي معاوية، عن الحصين بن عبد الرحمن، عن أبيه، و حدثنا أحمد بن محمد بن الصقر الصائغ، عن محمد بن العباس بن بسام، عن سعيد بن محمد البصري، عن عمرة بنت أوس، قالت: حدثني جدي الحصين بن عبد الرحمن، عن أبيه: عن أبي عبد الله الصادق، عن أبيه، عن جده عليهم السلام أن أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام استنهض الناس في حرب معاوية في المرة الثانية، فلما حشد الناس قام خطيبا فقال: الحمد لله الواحد الاحد الصمد المتفرد الذي لامن شئ كان، ولا من شئ خلق ما كان، قدرته بان بحا من الاشياء، وبانت الاشياء منه،

 $<sup>^{281}\,\</sup>mbox{Bihar Al-Anwaar}$  – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 14

Al Daqaq, from Muhammad Al Asady and Ibn Zakariya Al Qatan, from Ibn Habeeb, from Ibn Bahloul, from his father, from Abu Muawiya, from Al Haseyn Bin Abdul Rahman, from his father, and it was narrated by Ahmad bin Muhammad Al Saqar Al Saig, from Muhammad Bin Al Abbas Bin Basaam, from Saeed Bin Muhammad Al Basry, from Amarat Bint Aws who said, 'It was narrated to me by my grandfather Al Haseyn Bin Abdul Rahman, from his father,

'From Abu Abdullah Al-Sadiq<sup>-asws</sup> that Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> mobilised the people regarding battling against Muawiya for the second time. So when the people assembled, he<sup>-asws</sup> stood to address, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the One, the First, the *Samad*, the Individual Who was neither from a thing nor created from a thing. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created what was Determined distinct from the things, and the things are distinct from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

فليست له صفة تنال، ولاحد يضرب له فيه الامثال كل دون صفاته تجبير اللغات، وضل هنالك تصاريف الصفات، وحارقي ملكوته عميقات مذاهب التفكير، وانقطع دون الرسوخ في علمه جوامع التفسير، وحال دون غيبه المكنون حجب من الغيوب، وتاهت في أدنى أدانيها طامحات العقول في لطيفات الامور،

So, there isn't an attribute for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> you can attain Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with, nor a limit wherein you can strike examples for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. All are below His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes by the composition of the languages, and over there strayed the declensions of the attributes, with regards to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, the profundities of the doctrines and thoughts are confused, and the comprehensive of the interpretation get cut short before the firmness with regards to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, and the barriers of the unseen prevented the concealed (Secrets). The intellects got lost with regards to the lowest of the low of the subtleties of the matters.

فتبارك الله الذي لا يبلغه بعد الهمم، ولا يناله غوص الفطن، وتعالى الذي ليس له وقت معدود، ولا أجل ممدود، ولا نعت محدود، وسبحان الذي ليس له أول مبتدأ، ولا غاية منتهى، ولا آخر يفني، سبحانه هو كما وصف نفسه، والواصفون لا يبلغون نعته،

So, Blessed is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, neither can the far reaching motivations reach Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the astute (wise) profundities attain Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. And Exalted is the One Who, there is neither a numbered time for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor an extended term, nor a limit to Attributes. Glorious is He<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, there is no first beginning for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor an end-point to a termination, nor an end to annihilation. Glorious is He<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> as, and the describers are not reaching His<sup>-azwj</sup> description.

حد الاشياء كلها عند خلقه إياها، إبانة لها من شبهه، وإبانة له من شبهها، فلم يحلل فيها فيقال: هوفيها كائن، ولم ينأعنها فيقال: هو منها بائن ولم يخل منها فيقال له: أين: لكنه سبحانه أحاط بما علمه، وأتقنها صنعه، وأحصاها حفظه،

And the limit of all things are in its creation, being dissimilar from resembling Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and dissimilarity for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to resemble these. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not permeated (filled) in these so it could be said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> happens to be in these', and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not far from these so it could be said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is remote from these'. And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not isolated from these so it could be said for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, 'where'. But, Glorious is He<sup>-azwj</sup>, Encompassing all these in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge, Masterminded their making and numbered their preservation.

لم يعزب عنه خفيات غيوب الهواء، ولا غوامض مكنون ظلم الدجى، ولاما في السموات العلى والارضين السفلى، لكل شئ منها حافظ ورقيب، وكل شئ منها بشئ محيط، والمحيط بما أحاط منها الله الواحد الاحد الصمد، الذي لم تغيره صروف الازمان، ولم يتكأده صنع شئ كان،

They do not escape from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the unseen secrets of the atmosphere, nor the inner-most mysteries of the dark obscurities, nor whatever is in the high skies to the lowest firmaments. For everything from these is a Preserves and a Guard, and from everything from these is encompassed by a thing. And the encompassed is with what it has been encompassed with by the One, the First, the *Samad*, Whom the times do not change, nor did the Making of things overburden Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

إنما قال لما شاء أن يكون: "كن " فكان، ابتدع ما خلق مثال سبق، ولا تعب ولا نصب، وكل صانع شئ فمن شئ صنع، والله لامن شئ صنع ما خلق،

But rather He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said to whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired: "Be!", so it came into being. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Initiated what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created without a preceding example, nor exhaustion, nor toil. And every maker makes something, so it is from something that he makes, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Makes a thing, not from a thing.

وكل عالم فمن بعد جهل تعلم، والله لم يجهل ولم يتعلم، أحاط بالاشياء علما قبل كونها فلم يزدد بكونها علما، علمه بها قبل أن يكونها كعلمه بعد تكوينها، لم يكونها لشدة سلطان ولا خوف من زوال ولا نقصان، ولا استعانة على ضد مساورولاند مكاثر، ولا شريك مكائد لكن خلائق مربوبون وعباد داخرون

And every knower, so he learns from after ignorance but Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> was not ignorant and did not learn. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Comprehended the things in Knowledge before their coming into being. So, the knowledge of their coming into being did not increase the Knowledge. His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge of these before their coming into being is the same as His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge after their coming into being. He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Bring these into being for the intensification of the Authority, nor out of fear from the decline, nor loss, nor as an assistance against an adversary to prevent him, nor for a propagated end, nor for an arrogant associate. But the creatures are Nourished and the servants are Subdued.

فسبحان الذي لا يؤوده خلق ما ابتدأ، ولا تدبير ما برأ، ولا من عجز ولا من فترة بما خلق اكتفى، علم ما خلق، وخلق ما علم، لا بالتفكير ولا بعلم حادث أصاب ما خلق، ولا شبهة دخلت عليه فيما لم يخلق، لكن قضاء مبرم، وعلم محكم، وأمر متقن،

So, Glorious is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom did not Tire, the Creation of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began, nor the Management what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, nor from frustration, nor from an interval. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Suffices with whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, Knows what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created and Creates what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows, not by the pondering regarding the newly occurred knowledge of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, nor does doubt enter upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with regards to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Create. But, (it is) an unchanging Judgment, and Wise Knowledge, and a Convincing Command.

توحد بالربوبية، وخص نفسه بالوحدانية، واستخلص المجد والثناء فتحمد بالتحميد، وتمجد بالتمجيد، وعلا عن اتخاذ الابناء، و تطهر وتقدس عن ملامسة النساء، وعزوجل عن مجاورة الشركاء،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Unique with the Lordship and Specialised His<sup>-azwj</sup> Own Self with the Oneness, and is Pure with the Glory and the Laudation, and Individualised with the *Tawheed* (Oneness) and the Glory and the Laudation. And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Unique with the Praise and Glorified with the Glorification, and Loftier from taking sons, and Cleaner and Holier from touching the women, and Mightier and more Majestic from being in the vicinity of the associates.

فليس له فيما خلق ضد، ولا فيما ملك ند، ولم يشرك في ملكه أحد، الواحد الاحد، الصمد المبيد للابد والوارث للامد، الذي لم يزل ولا يزال وحدانيا أزليا قبل بدء الدهور، وبعد صرف الامور، الذي لا يبيد ولا يفقد،

So, there is no adversary for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with regards to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, nor is there a match for Him regarding what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Possesses, and no one participates with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom. The First, the *Samad*, the Terminator of the time which does not cease, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Oneness will not cease to be, being before the beginning of the times and after the implementations of the Commands which neither get eradicated nor depleted.

بذلك أصف ربي، فلا إله إلا الله من عظيم ما أعظمه، وجليل ما أجله، وعزيز ما أعزه، وتعالى عما يقول الظالمون علوا كبيرا.

With that, I<sup>-asws</sup> describe my<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>. So there is no god except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, more Magnificent than what He<sup>-azwj</sup> is magnified by, and more Majestic than what He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Glorified by, and Mightier than what I Revere (Admire) Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as, and Exalted is He<sup>-azwj</sup> from what the unjust ones are saying, the Loftier, the Greater".<sup>282</sup>

16 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن علي بن العباس، عن إسماعيل بن مهران، عن إسماعيل بن إسحاق الجهني، عن فرج بن فروة، عن مسعدة ابن صدقة قال: سمعت أبا عبد الله عليه السلام يقول: بينما أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام يخطب على المنبر بالكوفة إذ قام إليه رجل فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين صف لنا ربك تبارك وتعالى لنزداد له حبا وبه معرفة

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Ali Bin Al Abbas, from Ismail Bin Mihran, from Ismail Bin Is'haq Al Jahny, from Faraj Bin Farwa, from Mas'ada Ibn Sadaqa who said,

'I heard Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'While Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> was preaching upon the pulpit of Al-Kufa, when a man stood up to him<sup>-asws</sup> and said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup>! Describe our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted for us, we can increase our love for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and recognition with it'.

فغضب أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام ونادى: الصلاة جامعة، فاجتمع الناس حتى غص المسجد بأهله ثم قام متغير اللون فقال: الحمدلله الذي لا يفره المنع، ولا يكديه الاعطاء، إذ كل معط منتقص سواه، الملئ بفوائد النعم وعوائد المزيد، وبجوده ضمن عيالة الخلق،

Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> got irritated and called out: 'The congregational Salat!' The people gathered until the Masjid was crammed with its people, then he<sup>-asws</sup> stood, being of changed

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 282}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 15

complexion and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom the refusal does not enrich, nor does the Giving impoverish, when every giver besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is reduced (by giving). The Giver of beneficial Bounties, and awards and more; and by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Benevolence He<sup>-azwj</sup> Guarantees the dependant creation.

فأنهج سبيل الطلب للراغبين إليه، فليس بما سئل أجود منه بما لم يسأل وما اختلف عليه دهر فتختلف منه الحال، ولو وهب ما تنفست عنه معادن الجبال وضحكت عنه أصداف البحار، من فلز اللجين وسبائك العقيان ونضائد المرجان لبعض عبيده لما أثر ذلك في جوده، ولا أنفد سعة ما عنده،

So, the ones desirous to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> sought to approach the way, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't more generous with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> is asked for than what He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't asked for, and whatever era differed upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so the state differed from it, and even if He<sup>-azwj</sup> were to Gift whatever minerals of the mountains there are and the shells which the oceans throw out, from the metals, the silver and the cobalt alloys, and the pearls and the corals to one of His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, that would have not impact in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Benevolence, nor would it deplete anything of what is with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

ولكان عنده من ذخائر الافضال مالا ينفده مطالب السؤال، ولا يخطر لكثرته على بال لانه الجواد الذي لا تنقصه المواهب، ولا يبخله إلحاح الملحين،

But, with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> are such superior treasures what the seekers cannot deplete, nor does it come upon the mind due to its abundance, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> the is Generous whom the Gifting does not reduce (anything) of His<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does the persistence of the beggars make Him<sup>-azwj</sup> stingy.

وإنما أمره إذا أراد شيئا أن يقول له: "كن " فيكون، الذي عجزت الملائكة على قربهم من كرسي كرامته، وطول ولههم إليه، وتعظيم جلال عزه، وقربهم من غيب ملكوته أن يعلموا من أمره إلا ما أعلمهم، وهم من ملكوت القدس بحيث هم ومن معرفته على ما فطرهم عليه أن قالوا: سبحانك لا علم لنا إلاما علمتنا إنك أنت العليم الحكيم.

But rather, He Commands it, whenever He Intends a thing, Saying to it: "Be!", so it comes into being [36:82], Whom the Angels are unable upon going near the Chair of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Dignity, and their prolonged ululations (praising) to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the reverence of the Majestic of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty, and their drawing near to the unseen of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, that they should know the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands it, except what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Lets them know, and they are from the Kingdom of Holiness in which they are, from His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition, they are upon what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Natured them upon, that They said: Glory be to You! There is no knowledge for us except what You Taught us; surely You are the Knowing, the Wise [2:31].

فما ظنك أيها السائل بمن هو هكذا ؟ سبحانه وبحمده لم يحدث فيمكن فيه التغيير والانتقال، ولم يتصرف في ذاته بكرور الاحوال، ولم يختلف عليه حقب الليالي والايام، الذي ابتدع الخلق على غير مثال امتثله، ولا مقدار احتذا عليه من معبود كان قبله،

So, what are your thought, O you questioner, with One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who is like this? Glorious is He<sup>-azwj</sup>, and with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Praise, He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not come into being so the changes and the transpositions can be enabled in Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Act by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self with the sequence of the

states, and the period of the nights and the days did not differ upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Began the creation upon not example to resemble with, nor a measurement to estimate upon, from a deity who was before Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

ولم تحط به الصفات فيكون بإدراكها إياه بالحدود متناهيا، ومازال ليس كمثله شئ عن صفة المخلوقين متعاليا، وانحسرت الابصار عن أن تناله فيكون بالعيان موصوفا وبالذات التي لا يعلمها إلا هو عند خلقه معروفا،

And the descriptions did not encompass with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be, by their realisation of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, with limitations, end-points and decline. There is nothing like Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from the description of the creatures, being Exalted, and the sights recede from attaining Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would become described, and with the Self which none know it except He<sup>-azwj</sup> is well-known among His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation.

وفات لعلوه على الاشياء مواقع رجم المتوهمين، وارتفع عن أن تحوى كنه عظمته فهاهة رويات المتفكرين، فليس له مثل فيكون ما يخلق مشبها به، وما زال عند أهل المعرفة به عن الاشباه والاضداد منزها،

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not Captured due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Loftiness over the things, the places of the throwing of the imaginers, and Higher from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Essence being contained, frightening the thinking of the thinkers. So, there isn't an example for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would become resembling to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Creates, and what receded with the people of recognition with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> about the similarities and the opposites.

كذب العادلون بالله إذ شبهوه بمثل أصنافهم، وحلوه حلية المخلوقين بأوهامهم، وجزوه بتقدير منتج من خواطر هممهم، وقدروه على الخلق المختلفة القوى بقرائح عقولهم،

The equators with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> lied, when they resembled Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the likes of their own types, and clothed Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the clothes of the creatures by their imaginations, and divided Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with measurements, being a product of their thoughts, and estimated Him<sup>-azwj</sup> upon the creatures of different strengths with their minds.

And how One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who cannot be measured happen to be measured in the novels of the imaginations, and the obsessions of the dreams have strayed in realising His<sup>-azwj</sup> Essence?

لانه أجل من أن تحده ألباب البشر بالتفكير، أو تحيط به الملائكة على قربهم من ملكوت عزته بتقدير، تعالى عن أن يكون له كفو فيشبه به، لانه اللطيف الذي إذا أرادت الاوهام أن تقع عليه في عميقات غيوب ملكه، و حاولت الفكر المبرات من خطر الوسواس إدراك علم ذاته، وتولهت القلوب إليه لتحوى منه مكيفا في صفاته، وغمضت مداخل العقول من حيث لا تبلغه الصفات لتنال علم إلهيته ردعت خاسئة

Because, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Majestic that to be limited by the understandings of the mortals with the thinking, or to be encompassed by the Angels upon their nearness from the Kingdom of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty by measurement. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from there happening to be a match for

Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to resemble with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Subtle, Who, when the imaginations wanted to occur upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in the depths of the unseen of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, and the probing thoughts tried from the dangers of the uncertainties to realise the knowledge of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self, and the hearts inclined to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to contain from it the adaptation regarding His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes, and the entrances of the intellects were closed from where they could not reach the Attributes to attain the knowledge of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Godship, they returned lost.

وهي تحوب مهاوي سدف الغيوب متخلصة إليه سبحانه، رجعت إذ جبهت معترفة بأنه لا ينال بجور الاعتساف كنه معرفته، ولا يخطر ببال اولي الرويات خاطرة من تقدير جلال عزته، لبعده من أن يكون في قوى المحدودين لانه خلاف خلقه، فلا شبه له من المخلوقين، وإنما يشبه الشيء، بعديله، فأما مالا عديل له فكيف يشبه بغير مثاله،

And these roam around the sidewalks of the unseen, engaging to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Glorious, returning when the recognition is confronted, that His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition cannot be attained by compulsion, nor can it be conceived by the mind the first conception of the Majestic Power of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Might due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> remoteness from happening to be in the limitation because He<sup>-azwj</sup> is unlike His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures. Thus, there is no resemblance for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from the creatures, and rather the thing is resembled with its twin. As for what there is no twin for it, then how can it be resembled without its example?

وهو البدئ الذي لم يكن شئ قبله، والآخر الذي ليس شئ بعده، لا تناله الابصار في مجد جبروته، إذ حجبها بحجب لا تنفذ في ثخن كثافته. ولا تخرق إلى ذي العرش متانة خصائص ستراته، الذي صدرت الامور عن مشيته، و تصاغرت عزة المتجبرين دون جلال عظمته، وخضعت له الرقاب، وعنت له الوجوه من مخافته، وظهرت في بدائع الذي أحدثها آثار حكمته، وصار كل شئ خلق حجة له ومنتسبا إليه،

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Beginner Who, there did not happen to be anything before Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Last, Who, there wouldn't be anything after Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. The sights cannot attain Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in the Glory of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength when it is blocked by veils which cannot be fathomed due to the thickness of its density, nor can the characteristics of His<sup>-azwj</sup> veils be violated to the One<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Throne Who Decrees the Command from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire, and Belittles the honour of the tyrants under the Majesty of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, and the necks are humbled to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the faces are turned to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from fear, and in the Creation which He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brings into being, there are traces of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Wisdom, and every created thing came to be an argument for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and linked to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

فإن كان خلقا صامتا فحجته بالتدبير ناطقة فيه، فقدر ما خلق فأحكم تقديره، ووضع كل شئ بلطف تدبيره موضعه، ووجهه بجهة فلم يبلغ منه شئ محدود منزلته، ولم يقصر دون الانتهاء إلى مشيته،

So, if the created being was silent, then its arguments would be with the management of the speaking with regards to it. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Determines what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Creates and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination is most wise, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Placed all thing with the subtlety of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Management, in its proper place, and its aspect, so no limited thing from it reached its destination, and did not fall short below the end-point to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire.

And it was not difficult for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> when He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded with the Ordainment to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will, without suffering tiredness touching Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor a plotter in opposition to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> against His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Completed His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation and it submitted to His<sup>-azwj</sup> obedience, and the time was conveyed which it came out to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, responding, not objection or being slow, nor pausing.

فأقام من الاشياء أودها، ونمي معالم حدودها، ولاءم بقدرته بين متضاداتها، ووصل أسباب قرائنها، وخالف بين ألوانها، وفرقها أجناسا مخلتفات في الاقدار والغرائز والهيئات، بدايا خلائق أحكم صنعها، وفطرها على ما أراد و ابتدعها، انتظم علمه صنوف ذرئها، وأدرك تدبيره حسن تقديرها.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Established from the things, their like, and Forbade the know of their limits, and Harmonised between the contradictions by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Determination, and the causes of their pairings arrived, and Differentiated between the colours, and Separated their various species in the Pre-determinations and the natural instincts and the bodies. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creatures in the wisest of its making, and Natured these upon whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted and Initiated these. His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge Arranged the various types of things, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Management achieved the best of its arrangements.

أيها السائل اعلم أن من شبه ربنا الجليل بتباين أعضاء خلقه، وبتلاحم أحقاق مفاصلهم المحتجبة بتدبير حكمته أنه لم يعقد غيب ضميره على معرفته ولم يشاهد قلبه اليقين بأنه لاند له، وكأنه لم يسمع بتبرئ التابعين من المتبوعين، وهم يقولون: " تالله إن كنا لفي ضلال مبين إذنسو يكم برب العالمين "

O you questioner! Know that the one who makes a resemblance of our Lord-azwj the Majestic by manifesting the body parts of His-azwj creatures, and by the cohesion of the body parts by the arrangement of his wisdom, he would not hold the conscience upon His-azwj recognition, and his heart would not witness the certainty that there is no adversary for Him-azwj, and it is as if he is not hearing the disavowing of the repentant(s) from the repenting ones, and they would be saying, 'By Allah! We were in clear error, [26:97] When we equated you all with Lord of the Worlds [26:98].

فمن ساوى ربنا بشئ فقد عدل به، والعادل به كافر بما نزلت به محكمات آياته، ونطقت به شواهد حجج بيناته، لانه الله الذي لم يتناه في العقول فيكون في مهب فكرها مكيفا، وفي حواصل رويات همم النفوس محدودا مصرفا،

The one who compares our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> with a thing, so he has equated it (the thing) with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the equator with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is a *Kafir* with whatever the Decisive of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Verses have been Revealed with, and the Divine Authorities have spoken with its proofs, because Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom the intellects cannot attain, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would become adapted in its

thoughts, and be limited in the achievements of the sighting of the imaginations of the souls, as an escape.

المنشئ أصناف الاشياء بلا روية احتاج إليها، ولا قريحة غريزة أضمر عليها، ولا تجربة أفادها من مر حوادث الدهور، ولا شريك أعانه على ابتداع عجائب الامور، الذي لما شبهه العادلون بالخلق المبعض المحدود في صفاته، ذي الاقطار والنواحي المختلفة في طبقاته، وكان عزوجل الموجود بنفسه لا بأداته، انتفى أن يكون قد روه حق قدره

The Origination of the variety of things without a calculated need to it, nor an instinctiveness concealing upon it, nor an experimentation of its benefits from the passing of the occurrences of the times, nor an associate assisting Him<sup>-azwj</sup> upon Creating wondrous matters, Who, when the equators resembled Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the creatures to some limitation in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes, the diameters and the areas, the difference in its layers, and the Mighty and Majestic was existing by Himself, not by His<sup>-azwj</sup> tools, unknown, that He<sup>-azwj</sup> would happen to have been appreciated as is His<sup>-azwj</sup> right to be appreciated.

فقال تنزيها لنفسه عن مشاركة الانداد، وارتفاعا عن قياس المقدرين له بالحدود من كفرة العباد: " وما قدروا الله حق قدره والارض جميعا قبضته يوم القيمة والسموات مطويات بيمينه سبحانه وتعالى عما يشركون "

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Said in Rebuke about the association of the rivals (idols), and Rising from the analogies of the ones measuring Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the limitations, from the *Kufr* of the servants: And they are not appreciating Allah with the appreciation that is due to Him; and the whole of the earth would be in His Grip on the Day of Judgement, and the skies having been rolled up in His Right Hand. Glorious is He and Exalted from what they are associating [39:67].

فما ذلك القرآن عليه من صفته فاتبعه ليوصل بينك وبين معرفته، وائتم به، واستضئ بنور هدايته، فإنها نعمة وحكمة أو تيتهما، فخذما اوتيت وكن من الشاكرين، وما دلك الشيطان عليه مما ليس في القرآن عليك فرضه ولا في سنة الرسول وأئمة الهدى أثره فكل علمه إلى الله عزوجل، فإن ذلك منتهى حق الله عليك.

Thus, whatever that the Quran is upon from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Attributes, follow it to link between you and His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition, and be guided by it, and be enlightened by the light of its guidance, for it is a Bounty and Wisdom, therefore take whatever is Given and be from the grateful ones. And whatever that the Satan<sup>-la</sup> is upon, is from what isn't in the Quran - upon you as an Obligation, nor in the Sunnah of the Rasool<sup>-saww</sup> and the Hadeeth of Imams<sup>-asws</sup> of Guidance. All of its knowledge is to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, for that is the end-point of the Right of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> upon you.

واعلم أن الراسخين في العلم هم الذين أغناهم الله عن الاقتحام في السدد المضروبة دون الغيوب، فلزموا الاقرار بجملة ما جهلوا تفسيره من الغيب المحجوب، فقالوا: " آمنا به كل من عند ربنا "

And know that **those who are firmly rooted in the Knowledge [3:7]**, they<sup>-asws</sup> are those Allah<sup>azwj</sup> has Made needless from storming into the errors struck below the unseen. So, they<sup>-asws</sup> necessitated the acknowledgment in totality what they<sup>-asws</sup> did not know of its interpretation

from the hidden unseen, so they<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'We believe in it. It is all from the Presence of our Lord' [3:7].

فمدح الله عزوجل اعترافهم بالعجز عن تناول ما لم يحيطوا به علما، وسمى تركهم التعمق فيما لم يكلفهم البحث عنه منهم رسوخا، فاقتصر على ذلك ولا تقدر عظمة الله سبحانه على قدر عقلك فتكون من الهالكين.

Therefore, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Praised their<sup>-asws</sup> Acknowledgment with the inability from attaining what knowledge cannot encompass, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Named their<sup>-asws</sup> leaving the depths regarding what they<sup>-asws</sup> had not been encumbered with the discussing about it from them<sup>-asws</sup>, as '*firmly rooted*'. Confine yourself upon that and do not measure the Magnificence of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Glorious upon a measurement of your intellect, for you will become from the destroyed ones''.<sup>283</sup>

17 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن علي بن عباس، عن جعفر بن محمد الاشعري، عن فتح بن يزيد الجرجاني قال: كتبت إلى أبي الحسن الرضا عليه السلام أسأله عن شئ من التوحيد، فكتب إلى بخطه: - قال جعفر: وإن فتحا أخرج إلى الكتاب فقرأته بخط أبي الحسن عليه السلام:

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Ali Bin Abbas, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad Al Ashary, from Fat'h Bin Yazeed Al Jarjany who said,

'I wrote to Abu Al-Hassan Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> asking him<sup>-asws</sup> about something from the *Tawheed*, so, he<sup>-asws</sup> wrote to me in his<sup>-asws</sup> handwriting, Ja'far (the narrator) said, 'And Fat'h brought the letter out to me and I read it as being in the handwriting of Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>:

بسم الله الرحمن الرحيم الحمد لله الملهم عباده الحمد، وفاطرهم على معرفة ربوبيته، الدال على وجوده بخلقه، وبحدوث خلقه على أزليته، وباشتباههم على أن لاشبه له، المستشهد بآياته على قدرته، الممتنع من الصفات ذاته، ومن الابصار رؤيته، ومن الاوهام الاحاطة به،

'In the Name of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Beneficent, the Merciful! The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Inspirer of His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants to Praise Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Natured them upon the recognition of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship, the Indicator upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Existence by His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation and by the newly occurring creation of His<sup>-azwj</sup> (Indicating) upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality, by Making them resemble each other, that there is no resemblance for him, the testification by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Signs upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power. There are Prohibitions from describing His<sup>-azwj</sup> Self, and from the sights to see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and from the imaginations to Grasp Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by it.

لاأمد لكونه، ولا غاية لبقائه، لا تشمله المشاعر، ولا تحجبه الحجاب، فالحجاب بينه وبين خلقه، لامتناعه مما يمكن في ذواتهم، ولامكان ذواتهم مما يمتنع منه ذاته، ولافتراق الصانع والمصنوع، والرب والمربوب، والحاد والمحدود،

There is neither a time factor for His<sup>-azwj</sup> existence nor any end-point to His<sup>-azwj</sup> remaining. Neither can the awareness comprehend Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor can the veil cover Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the veiling is between Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created them for Preventing it from what is

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>283</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 16

possible in their persons and the possibility from what they are prevented from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and for the differentiation between the Maker from the Made, and the Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> from the Nourished, and the Limitless from the limited.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is One, not by an explanation of a number, the Creator not by prevention of movement, the Hearing, not by an instrument, the Seeing, not by discernment of tools, the Witness, not by touching, the Manifestor, not by Showing a distance.

The Hidden, not by avoidance, the Apparent, not by adjoining, Who the windows of sights have missed below His<sup>-azwj</sup> Essence, and the wandering of the imaginations repressed His<sup>-azwj</sup> Presence.

The foremost Religion is His<sup>-azwj</sup> recognition, and the perfection of the recognition is His<sup>-azwj</sup> *Tawheed*, and the perfection of the *Tawheed* is negation of the descriptions about Him<sup>-azwj</sup> due to the testification of every description that it is other than the described, and the evaluation of the described one that it is other than the description, and both their testimonies together upon their own selves with the proof, abstaining from it for ever.

So, one who describes Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, so he has limited Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who limits Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has enumerated Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who enumerates Him<sup>-azwj</sup> so he has invalidated His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality.

And one who says, 'how', so he has described Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who says, 'upon what' so he has made Him<sup>-azwj</sup> carried, and one who says, 'where' so he has isolated from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and one who says, 'when', so he has timed Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> was a Knower when there was nothing to be known, and a Creator when there was no creation, and a Nourisher when there was none being nourished, and a God when there was no one deifying – and like is one described our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is above what the describers are describing".<sup>284</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>284</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 17

18 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن علي بن العباس، عن ابن محبوب، عن حماد بن عمرو النصيبي قال: سألت جعفر بن محمد عليهما السلام عن التوحيد فقال: واحد، صمد، أزلي، صمدي، لاظلل له يمسكه، وهو يمسك الاشياء بأظلتها، عارف بالمجهول، معروف عند كل جاهل، فرداني لاخلقه فيه ولاهو في خلقه، غير محسوس ولا مجسوس، لا تدركه الابصار، علا فقرب، ودنا فبعد، وعصي فغفر، واطبع فشكر،

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Ali Bin al Abbas, from Ibn Mahboub, from Hamad Bin Amro Al Nusaybi who said,

'I asked Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup> about the *Tawheed*, so he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One, *Samad*, eternal, Mono. There is no shadow for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> holding Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Holds the things with their shadows; a Knower of the unknown, well known with every ignorant one; Individual, there being no creature in Him<sup>-azwj</sup> not is He<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation; Incensed, not probed; the sights do not realise Him<sup>-azwj</sup>; Lofty, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> is near, and approached, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> is remote; and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is disobeyed, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Forgives, and obeyed so He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Appreciative.

لا تحويه أرضه، ولا تقله سماواته، وأنه حامل الاشياء بقدرته، ديمومي أزلي، لاينسا ولا يلهو، ولا يغلط ولا يلعب. ولا لارادته فصل، وفصله جزاء، وأمره واقع، لم يلد فيورث، ولم يولد فيشارك، ولم يكن له كفوا أحد.

His<sup>-azwj</sup> earth does not contain Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do His<sup>-azwj</sup> skies diminish Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> carries the things by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power, perpetually, eternally. He<sup>-azwj</sup> neither forgets nor does He<sup>-azwj</sup> engage in vanities, nor errs, nor plays, nor is there a decision for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Will, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Decision is a Recompense, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command occurs. He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not beget so he would inherit, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> begotten so he would associate, and there does not happen anyone to be a match for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>".<sup>285</sup>

19 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن الصفار وسعد معا، عن ابن عيسى والنهدي، وابن أبي الخطاب، كلهم عن ابن محبوب، عن عمرو بن أبي المقدام، عن إسحاق بن غالب، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه واله في بعض خطبه: الحمد لله الذي كان في أوليته وحدانيا، وفي أزليته متعظما بالالهية، متكبرا بكبريائه وجبروته، ابتدأ ما ابتدع وأنشأ ما خلق على غير مثال كان سبق لشئ مما خلق،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar and Sa'ad both together, from Ibn Isa and Al Nahdy, and Ibn Abu Al Khattab, all of them from Ibn Mahboub, from Amro Bin Abu Al Maqdam, from Is'haq Bin Ghalib,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> said in one of his<sup>-saww</sup> sermons: 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who existed in His<sup>-azwj</sup> foremost oneness, and in His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality Magnificent with the Godship, Great with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Greatness and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Strength. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began and Created what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created upon without any example which had preceded for a thing from what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created.

ربنا القديم بلطف ربوبيته، وبعلم خبره فتق، وبإحكام قدرته خلق جميع ما خلق، وبنور الاصباح فلق،

\_

 $<sup>^{\</sup>rm 285}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 18

Our Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Ancient with the subtlety of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship, and with the knowledge of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Information, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Announced, and with the Ruling of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the entirety of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created, and with the Light of the Lamp He<sup>-azwj</sup> Split (the sky).

There is no replacer to His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, nor any changer to His<sup>-azwj</sup> workmanship, nor a pursuer to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Decision, nor any repeller to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command, nor any rest from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Call, nor a decline to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, nor a termination to His<sup>-azwj</sup> term.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the first (foremost) existence, and the perpetual forever, and the veiled by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Light besides His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation in the horizons of aspirations, and the Great Pride, and the Sublime King, higher above all things, and near from all things.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifested to His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation from without being seen, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the upper ceiling, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Loved the specialisation with the *Tawheed* when veiled by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Light, and Named in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Loftiness, and Curtained from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and Sent the Rasools<sup>-as</sup> to them to it to become the Conclusive Proof for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rasools<sup>-as</sup> to become witnesses upon them.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sent the Prophets<sup>-as</sup> among them as givers of glad tidings and as warners, to destroy the ones destroyed from a proof, and revive ones living from proof, and for the servants to understand about their Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> what they were ignorant of, so they could recognise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship after they had denied it, and profess His<sup>-azwj</sup> Oneness with the Godship after their obstinacy".<sup>286</sup>

Ibn Al Waleed, from Muhammad Al Attar, and Ahmad Bin Idrees, from Al Ashary, from one of his companions, raising it, said,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>286</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 19

'A man came to Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> and said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Describe your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> to me as if I am looking at Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

فأطرق الحسن بن علي عليه السلام مليا ثم رفع رأسه فقال: الحمد لله الذي لم يكن له أول معلوم، ولا آخرمتناه، ولا قبل مدرك، ولا بعد محدود، ولا أمد بحتى، ولا شخص فيتجزأ، ولا اختلاف صفة فيتناهى، فلا تدرك العقول وأوهامها ولا الفكر وخطراتما ولا الالباب وأذهانها صفته

So, Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> lowered his<sup>-asws</sup> head for a while, then raised his<sup>-asws</sup> head and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, there does not happen to be a first for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> to be known, nor a last to end up to, nor a before to be aware, nor a remoteness as a limitation, nor an absolute extent, nor a person to be divided, nor differing Attributes coming to an end, nor can the intellects realise, nor its imaginations, nor the thoughts and its occurrences, nor the understandings and their minds describing Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

فيقول: متى ؟، ولابدئ مما، ولا ظاهر على ما، ولا باطن فيما، ولا تارك فهلا، خلق الخلق فكان بديئا بديعا، ابتدء ما ابتدع، وابتدع ما ابتدء وفعل ما أراد، وأراد ما استزاد، ذلكم الله رب العالمين

So, he would be saying, 'when?', nor a beginning from what, nor apparent upon what, nor hidden in what. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the creatures, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began the beginning, Beginning what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began, and Began in the beginning, and does whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wants, and Wants whatever more. That is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds''.<sup>287</sup>

21 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن الحسين بن الحسن بن بردة، عن العباس بن عمرو الفقيمي، عن أبي القاسم إبراهيم بن محمد العلوي، عن فتح بن يزيد الجرجاني قال: لقيته عليه السلام على الطريق عند منصرفي عن مكة إلى خراسان، وهو سائر إلى العراق فسمعته يقول: من اتقى الله يتقى، ومن أطاع الله يطاع.

Al Daqaq, from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan Bin Baradat, from Al Abbas Bin Amro Al Faqeymi, from Abu Al Qasim Ibrahim Bin Muhammad al Alawy, from Fat'h Bin Yazeed Al Jarjany who said,

'I met him<sup>-asws</sup> (Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>) upon the road during my departure from Makkah to go to Khurasan, and he<sup>-asws</sup> was travelling to Al-Iraq, and I heard him<sup>-asws</sup> saying: 'One who fears Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would be feared, and one who obeys Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> would be obeyed'.

فتلطفت في الوصول إليه فوصلت فسلمت فرد على السلام، ثم قال: يا فتح من أرضي الخالق لم يبال بسخط المخلوق، ومن أسخط الخالق فقمن أن يسلط عليه سخط المخلوق،

So, I turned around to arrive to him<sup>-asws</sup> and greeted, and he<sup>-asws</sup> returned the greeting upon me, then said: 'O Fat'h! One who pleases the Creator should not care about the anger of the people, and one who angers the Creator so he would be deserving that the anger of the people should be made to overcome upon him,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>287</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 20

و أن الخالق لا يوصف إلا بما وصف به نفسه، وأنى يوصف الذي تعجز الحواس أن تدركه، والاوهام أن تناله، والخطرات أن تحده، والابصار عن الاحاطة به، جل عما وصفه الواصفون، وتعالى عما ينعته الناعتون،

And that the Creator cannot be described except with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Himself with, and how can I<sup>-asws</sup> describe the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom the senses are unable to realise Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the imaginations from attaining Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the thoughts to find Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the sights from encompassing with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is more Majestic from what the describers are describing, and more Exalted from what the attributers are attributing.

نأى في قربه، وقرب في نأيه، فهو في نأيه قريب، وفي قربه بعيد، كيف الكيف فلا يقال له: كيف ؟ وأين الاين فلا يقال له: أين ؟ إد هو مبدع الكيفوفية والاينونية .

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is distant in His<sup>-azwj</sup> nearness, and near in His<sup>-azwj</sup> remoteness, so His<sup>-azwj</sup> is near is His remoteness, and far is His<sup>-azwj</sup> nearness. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the 'how' of the 'howness', so it cannot be said for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, 'How?' And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the 'where' or the 'whereness', so it cannot be said to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, 'Where?' when He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Initiator of the howness and the whereness.

يا فتح كل جسم مغذي بغذاء إلا الخالق الرازق، فإنه جسم الاجسام وهو ليس بجسم ولا صورة، لم يتجزأ ولم يتناه، ولم يتزايد ولم يتناقص، مبرأ من ذات ما ركب في ذات من جسمه، وهو اللطيف الخبير، السميع البصير، الواحد الاحد الصمد، لم يلد ولم يولد، ولم يكن له كفوا أحد،

O Fat'h! Every body is fed the provision except the Creator, the Sustainer, for He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Embodier of the bodies, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> isn't with a body, nor an image. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not divisible, and does not end, and does not increase, and does not decrease. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is disavowed from a self what is installed in the self of the ones He<sup>-azwj</sup> Embodies, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Subtle, the Informed, the Hearing, the Seeing, the One, the First, the *Samad*. He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not beget and is nor begotten and there does not happen to be anyone a match for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

منشئ الاشياء ومجسم الاجسام، ومصور الصور، لو كان كما تقول المشبهة لم يعرف الخالق من المخلوق، ولا الرازق من المرزوق، ولا المنشئ من جسمه وصوره وشيأه وبينه إذا كان لا يشبهه شئ.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is a Grower of the things, and Embodier of the bodies, and Drawer of the images. If it was as you are saying of the resemblance, the Creator would not be recognised from the created, nor the Sustainer from the sustained, nor the Grower from the grown, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Creator. There is a difference between the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Embodied him, and Imaged him, and Grew him, and Built him, when there was nothing resembling Him<sup>-azwj</sup>'.

قلت: فالله واحد والانسان واحد فليس قد تشابهت الوحدانية ؟

I said, 'So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is One and the human being is one, isn't there a resemblance of the oneness?'

قال: أحلت ثبتك الله إنما التشبيه في المعاني، وأما في الاسماء فهي واحدة، وهي دلالة على المسمى، وذلك أن الانسان وإن قيل واحد فإنه يخبر أنه جثة واحدة وليس باثنين، و الانسان نفسه ليس بواحد لان أعضاءه مختلفة، وألوانه مختلفة غير واحدة، وهو أجزاء مجزى، ليس سواء دمه غير لحمه، ولحمه غير دمه، وعصبه غير عروقه، وشعره غير بشره، وسواده غير بياضه، وكذلك سائر مجميع الخلق

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Fat'h! You are lawful (in asking), may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Affirm you! But rather, the resemblance is in the meaning. As for in the names, so these are one, and it is evidence upon the Named, and that is because the human being, and even if he is said to be one, rather it is known that he is of one body, but he isn't with two, but the human being himself isn't one, because his body parts are different, and his colours are different, a lot, not one, and he is of parts brought together not with equalness. His blood is other than his flesh, and his flesh is other than his blood, and his nerves are other than his veins, and his hair is other than his skin, and his blackness is other than his whiteness, and like that is the rest of the entirety of the creation.

فالانسان واحد في الاسم لا واحد في المعنى، والله جل جلاله واحد لا واحد غيره، ولا اختلاف فيه ولا تفاوت، ولا زيادة ولا نقصان، فأما الانسان المخلوق المصنوع المؤلف فمن أجزاء مختلفة وجواهر شتى، غير أنه بالاجتماع شئ واحد.

So, the human being is one in the name, not one in the meaning, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty is One, there is no one other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. There is no differing in Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor any difference, nor any increase and reduction. As for the human being is the created being, the made, the composed from different parts and various limbs, apart from that he, by the collection, is one thing'.

I said, 'Your<sup>-asws</sup> word: 'The Subtle', interpret it for me, for I know that His<sup>-azwj</sup> Subtleness is difference to the subtleness of others of the detail, apart from that I would love it if you<sup>-asws</sup> could expound for me'.

فقال: يا فتح إنما قلت: اللطيف للخلق اللطيف و لعلمه بالشئ اللطيف، ألا ترى إلى أثر صنعه في النبات اللطيف وغير اللطيف وفي الخلق اللطيف من أجسام الحيوان من الجرجس والبعوض وما هو أصغر منهما مما لا يكاد تستبينه العيون، بل لا يكاد يستبان لصغره الذكر من الانثى، والمولود من القديم،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Fat'h! But rather, I<sup>-asws</sup> say He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Subtle for the subtle creation, and for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge with the subtle things. Do you not see the impact of His<sup>-azwj</sup> workmanship in the subtle vegetation, and non-subtle, and in the creatures of subtle bodies of the animals, from the Jarjis, and the mosquito, and what is smaller from these two, from what almost does not appear to the eyes, but due to its smallness it does not appear the male from the female, and the new-born from the old.

فلما رأينا صغر ذلك في لطفه واهتدائه للسفاد، والهرب من الموت، والجمع لما يصلحه مما في لجج البحار، وما في لحاء الاشجار والمفاوز والقفار، وإفهام بعضها عن بعض منطقها، وما تفهم به أولادها عنها، ونقلها الغذاء إليها، ثم تأليف ألوانها حمزة مع صفرة، وبياضا مع حمرة علمنا أن خالق هذا الخلق لطيف، وأن كل صانع شئ فمن شئ صنع، والله الخالق اللطيف الجليل خلق وصنع لامن شئ

So, when we see the smallness of that in its subtleness and its guidance to the spoiling, and the fleeing from the death, and the gathering for what is correct for it from what is in the depths of the sea, and what is in the barks of the trees, and the desert and the wastelands, and its understanding each other's talk, and what its children understand from it, and its transporting the provision to it, then it combines its colours, red with the yellow, and white with the red, we know that the Creator of this creature is Subtle, and that every maker of a thing he makes it from a thing, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Creator, the Subtle, the Majestic, Creates and Makes, not from a thing.

قلت: جعلت فداك وغير الخالق الجليل خالق؟

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you-asws! And is other than the Creator, a creator?'

قال: إن الله تبارك وتعالى يقول: " تبارك الله أحسن الخالقين " فقد أخبر أن في عباده خالقين وغير خالقين، منهم عيسى خلق من الطين كهيئة الطير بإذن الله فنفخ فيه فصار طائرا بإذن الله، والسامري خلق لهم عجلا جسدا له خوار.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is Saying: **So, Blessed is Allah, the best of the Creators [23:14]**. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Informed that among His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants, there are creators and non-creators. From them Isa<sup>-as</sup> created from the clay like the body of the bird by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, and he<sup>-as</sup> blew into it, and it became a bird by the Permission of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. And Al-Samiry created a body of a calf having a hollow sound for it'.

قلت: إن عيسى خلق من الطين طيرا دليلا على نبوته، والسامري خلق عجلا جسدا لنقض نبوة موسى وشاء الله أن يكون ذلك كذلك ؟ إن هذا لهو العجب،

I said, 'Isa<sup>-as</sup> created a bird from the clay, evidences upon his<sup>-as</sup> Prophet-hood, and Al-Samiry created a body of a calf to break the Prophet-hood of Musa<sup>-as</sup>, and Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired that, that would happen like that? Surely, this is strange!'

فقال: ويحك يا فتح إن الله إرادتين ومشيتين: إرادة حتم، وإرادة عزم، ينهى وهو يشاء، ويأمر وهو لا يشاء، أو ما رأيت أنه نمي آدم وزوجته عن أن يأكلا من الشجرة وهو شاء ذلك ؟ ولو لم يشأ لم يأكلا، ولو أكلا لغلبت مشيتهما مشية الله،

So, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you, O Fat'h! Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> has two Wills and two Desires – an inevitable Will and a Will of Determination. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Prohibits and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desires, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commands and He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not Desire. Or, did you not see that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Forbade Adam<sup>-as</sup> and his<sup>-as</sup> wife<sup>-as</sup> from eating from the tree, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired that? And had He<sup>-azwj</sup> not Desired, they<sup>-as</sup> would not have eaten, and if they<sup>-as</sup> had eaten their<sup>-as</sup> desires would have overcome the Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>?

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Commanded Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> with slaughtering his<sup>-as</sup> son<sup>-as</sup> Ismail<sup>-as</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Desired that he<sup>-as</sup> does not slaughter him<sup>-as</sup>, and had He<sup>-azwj</sup> not Desired that he<sup>-as</sup> does not slaughter him<sup>-as</sup>, the desire of Ibrahim<sup>-as</sup> would have overcome the Desire of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic'.

I said, 'You<sup>-asws</sup> have relived from me, may Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Relieve you<sup>-as</sup>, apart from that you<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Hearing, the Seeing', hearing by ears, and seeing with the eyes?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-asws</sup> Hears with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sees, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Sees with that He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hears, not with eyes like the eyes of the creatures, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hears not with ears like the listeners, but when there is no hidden thing hidden upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, from the footsteps of the tiny black ant upon the solid rock in the dark night under the soil, and the ocean, we say, 'Seeing' not with the likes of the eyes of the creatures.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Hears with what cannot be resembled upon a variety of the languages, and Hearing does not pre-occupy Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from Hearing, we say, 'Hearing', not with the likes of the listeners'.

I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! There remains one issue'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Give for the Sake of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>!' I said, 'Does the Ancient One know the thing which did not exist that if it were to exist how it would happen to be?'

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you! Your question is problematical. Have you not heard Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Saying: *If there had been a god in them (skies and the earth) except Allah, it (universe) would have been spoilt. [21:22]*? And His<sup>-azwj</sup> Words: *and some of them would have been higher over the others. [23:91]*.

And Said: Relating the Words of the people of the Fire: 'Our Lord! Return us. We will do righteous deeds, other than which we used to do!' [35:37]; and Said: And if they were to be returned, they would repeat what they had been Forbidden from [6:28]. So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Known the thing which had not yet happened that if it were to happen how it would be happening".

فقمت لاقبل يده ورجله فأدنى رأسه فقبلت وجهه ورأسه فخرجت وبي من السرور والفرح ما أعجز عن وصفه لما تبينت من الخير والحظ.

So, I stood up and kissed his-asws hand, and his-asws leg, and went near his-asws head and kissed his-asws face and his-asws head, and I went out, and there was such cheerfulness and happiness with me what I am unable from describing it due to what had been manifested, from the goodness and the share".<sup>288</sup>

22 - يد: أخبرني أبو العباس الفضل بن العباس الكندي - فيما أجازه لي بحمدان سنة أربع وخمسين وثلاث مائة - قال: حدثنا محمد بن سهل - يعني العطار البغدادي لفظا من كتابه سنة خمس وثلاث مائة - قال: حدثنا عبد الله بن محمد البلوي، قال: حدثنا عمارة بن زيد قال: حدثني عبيد الله بن العلا، قال: حدثني صالح بن سبيع، عن عمرو بن محمد بن صعصعة بن صوحان قال: حدثني أبي، عن أبي المعتمر مسلم بن أوس قال:

It was informed to me by Abu Al Abbas Al Fazal Bin Al Abbas Al Kindy – during what was allowed for me at Hamdan, in the year three hundred and fifty four, narrating from Muhammad Bin Sahl, meaning Al Attar Al Baghdady, orally from his book, in the year three hundred and five, from Abdullah Bin Muhammad al Balwy, from Amarat Bin Zayd, from Ubeydullah Bin Al A'ala, from Salih Bin Sabie, from Amro Bin Muhammad Bin Ma'sa Bin Sowhan, from his father, from Abu Al Motamar Muslim Bin Aws who said,

حضرت مجلس على عليه السلام في جامع الكوفة فقام إليه رجل مصفر اللون كأنه من متهودة اليمن فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين صف لنا خالقك وانعته لنا كأنا نراه وننطر إليه،

'I attended a gathering of Ali-asws in the central Masjid of Al-Kufa, and a man stood up to himasws, being of pale complexion from Al-Yemen, and he said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! Describe our Creator to us and attribute Himaswj for us as if we are seeing Himaswj and looking at Himaswj.

فسبح على عليه السلام ربه وعظمه عزوجل، وقال: الحمد لله الذي هو أول لابدئ مما، ولا باطن فيما، ولا يزال مهما، ولا ممازج مع ما، ولا خيال وهما، ليس بشبح فيرى، ولا بجسم فيتجزأ، ولابذي غاية فيتناهى، ولا بمحدث فيبصر، ولا بمستر فيكشف، ولا بذى حجب فيحوى،

So, Ali-asws Glorified his-asws Lord-azwj and Magnified Him-azwj Mighty and Majestic, and said: 'The Praise is for Allah-azwj. He-azwj is the First not beginning from what, nor hidden in what, nor declining from where, nor mixing with what, nor a thought and imagination. He-azwj isn't with a resemblance so He-azwj could be seen, nor with a body so He-azwj could be divided, nor with

.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>288</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 21

a peak so He<sup>-azwj</sup> could have an end-point, nor with an occurrence so He<sup>-azwj</sup> could be seen, nor with a curtain so He<sup>-azwj</sup> could be uncovered, nor with veils so He<sup>-azwj</sup> could be contained.

كان ولا أماكن تحمله أكنافها، ولا حملة ترفعه بقوتها، ولاكان بعد أن لم يكن، بل حارت الاوهام أن يكيف المكيف للاشياء، ومن لم يزل بلامكان ولا يزول باختلاف الازمان، ولا ينقلب شأنا بعد شأن، البعيد من حدس القلوب، المتعالي عن الاشباه والضروب، الوتر علام الغيوب،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Existed and there were no places to carry Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in their components, nor a carrier to raise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with its strength, nor did He<sup>-azwj</sup> exist after not having existed. But, the imaginations were exhausted to adapt the Adapter of the things, and One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who does not decline without a place, nor would He<sup>-azwj</sup> be declining by the changes of the times, nor does a Glory turn over after a Glory, the Remote from the anticipation of the hearts, the Exalted from the resemblances and the examples struck, the Lone well-informed of the unseen.

So, the meaning of the creation is negated about Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and their secrets are not hidden unto Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Well-known without a whereabouts, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be realised by the senses, nor compared with the people, nor can the sights realise Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the thoughts encompass Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the intellects measure Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the imaginations fall upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

So, every time an intellect measures Him<sup>-azwj</sup> or recognises an example for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, then it would be limited, and how can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be described by the resemblances and attributed by the eloquent tongues.

One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who does not permeate into the things so it could be said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> exists in it', and does not settle away from it so it could be said: 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is apparent from it', and is not separate from it so it could be said: 'Where', and is not near from it with the adherence, and is not remote from it with the separation. But, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is in the things without a 'whereness', and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is closer to us than the jugular vein, and remote from the resemblances from every remoteness.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Create the things from the origin of eternality, nor from the beginning which were before Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in the beginning, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created and Mastered its creation, and Imaged what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Imaged so He<sup>-azwj</sup> Excelled its image.

فسبحان من توحد في علوه فليس لشئ منه امتناع، ولاله بطاعة أحد من خلقه انتقام، إجابته للداعين سريعة، والملائكة له في السماوات والارض مطبعة، كلم موسى تكليما بلا جوارح وأدوات ولا شفة ولا لهوات،

Glorious is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who is One in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Loftiness, so there isn't any prevention for anything from it, nor is there for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, with the obedience of anyone from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, a revenge. The callers answer Him<sup>-azwj</sup> quickly, and the Angels in the skies and earth are obedient to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Spoke with Musa<sup>-as</sup> without limbs, and instruments, nor lips, nor epiglottis.

سبحانه وتعالى عن الصفات، فمن زعم أن إله الخلق محدود فقد جهل الخالق المعبود.

Glorious is He<sup>-azwj</sup> and Exalted from the descriptions, so the one who claims that the God of creation is limited, so he is ignorant of the worshipped Creator'.

والخطبة طويلة أخذنا منها موضع الحاجة.

(Majlisi said), 'And the sermon is lengthy. We have taken from it the needed subject matter'. <sup>289</sup>

23 - يد: أبي وابن عبدوس، عن ابن قتيبة، عن الفضل بن شاذان، عن ابن أبي عمير قال: دخلت على سيدي موسى بن جعفر عليه السلام فقلت له: يابن رسول الله علمني التوحيد

My father and Ibn Abdous, from Ibn Abdous, from Al Fazal Bin Shazan, from Ibn Abu Umeyr who said,

'I went to my Master Musa<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup> and I said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Teach me the *Tawheed*'.

فقال: يا أبا أحمد لا تتجاوز في التوحيد ما ذكره الله تعالى ذكره في كتابه فتهلك، واعلم أن الله تبارك وتعالى واحد أحد صمد، لم يلد فيورث، ولم يولد فيشارك، ولم يتخذ صاحبة ولا ولدا ولا شريكا،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'O Abu Ahmad! Do not exceed regarding the *Tawheed* what Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mentioned in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Book, so you will be destroyed, and know that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is One, First, *Samad*. He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not beget so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be inherited, and is not begotten so he would be an associate, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Take a female companion nor a son nor an associate.

وأنه الحي الذي لا يموت، والقادر الذي لا يعجز، والقاهر الذي لا يغلب، والحليم الذي لا يعجل، والدائم الذي لا يبيد والباقي الذي لا يغور، الذي لا يفنى، والثابت الذي لا يجهل، والعدل الذي لا يجور، والجواد الذي لا يبخل،

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>289</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 22

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Living and would not be dying, and the Able Who is not unable, and the Subduer Who is not overcome, and the Forbearing Who is not hasty, and the Permanent Who would not be destroyed, and the Remaining Who will not perish, and the Affirmed Who would not decline, and the Needless Who would not be impoverished, and the Mighty Who would not be humbled, and the Knower Who would not be ignorant, and the Just Who would not be tyrannical, and the Benevolent Who would not be stingy.

وأنه لا تقدره العقول، ولا تقع عليه الاوهام، ولا تحيط به الاقطار، ولا يحويه مكان، ولا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار وهو اللطيف الخبير، وليس كمثله شئ وهو السميع البصير، ما يكون من نجوى ثلاثة إلا هو رابعهم، ولا خمسة إلا هو سادسهم، ولا أدنى من ذلك ولا أكثر إلا هو معهم أينما كانوا،

And He<sup>-azwj</sup>, the intellects cannot measure Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the imaginations fall upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the territories encompass Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can a place contain Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the *Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions; and He is the Knower of the subtleties, the Aware [6:103]*, and *There isn't anything like Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing [42:11] There does not happen to be a secret counsel of three, except He is their fourth one, nor of five except He is their sixth one, nor less than that nor more except He is with them, wherever they may happen to be. [58:7]*.

وهو الاول الذي لا شئ قبله، والآخر الذي لا شئ بعده، وهو القديم وما سواه مخلوق محدث، تعالى عن صفات المخلوقين علوا كبيرا.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the First Whom, there is nothing before Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the Last Who, there is nothing after Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Ancient and whatever besides Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is an occurred creation. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from the descriptions of the creatures, Loftier, Greater".<sup>290</sup>

24 - يد: الطالقاني، عن الجلودي، عن الجوهري، عن الضبي، عن أبي بكر الهذلي، عن عكرمة قال: بينما ابن عباس يحدث الناس إذ قام إليه نافع بن الازرق فقال: يابن عباس تفتي في النملة والقملة صف لنا إلهك الذي تعبده، فأطرق ابن عباس إعظاما لله عزوجل، وكان الحسين بن على عليه السلام جالسا ناحية فقال: إلي يابن الازرق فقال: لست إياك أسأل!

Al Talagany, from Al Jaloudy, from Al Jowhary, from Al Zaby, from Abu Bakr Al Hazly, from Ikrama who said,

'While Ibn Abbas was narrating to the people, a Nafau Bin Al-Azraq stood up to him and said, 'O Ibn Abbas! You are issuing Fatwas regarding the ant and the lice. Describe to us your God Whom you worship'. So, Ibn Abbas lowered his head for a while in reverence to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic, and Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> was seated in a corner, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'To me, O ibn Al-Azrar!'. He said, 'It was not you<sup>-asws</sup> that I asked!'

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>290</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 23

فقال ابن عباس: يابن الازرق إنه من أهل بيت النبوة وهم ورثة العلم، فأقبل نافع بن أزرق نحو الحسين عليه السلام فقال له الحسين عليه السلام: يا نافع إن من وضع دينه على القياس لم يزل الدهر في الارتماس، مائلا عن المنهاج، ظاعنا في الاعوجاج، ضالا عن السبيل، قائلا غير الجميل،

Ibn Abbas said, 'O ibn Al-Azraq! He<sup>-asws</sup> is from the People of the Household of the Prophethood, and they<sup>-asws</sup> inherited the knowledge'. Nafau Bin Azraq came to around Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup>. So, Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup> said to him: 'O Nafau! One who places his Religion upon the analogy would not cease to be in the confusion for the lifetime, inclining away from the Manifesto, transitioning in the crookedness, straying from the way, speaker of other than pleasant.

O ibn Al-Azraq! I<sup>-asws</sup> describe my<sup>-asws</sup> God with whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Himself with, and I<sup>-asws</sup> recognise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> Introduced Himself with. He<sup>-azwj</sup> can neither be realised by the senses, nor compared with the people.

Thus, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is an outsider without being detached, and remote without being probed. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is One and not divisible, well-known with the Signs, described with the Signals. There is no god except Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Great, the Exalted".<sup>291</sup>

Ibn Al Waleed, from Al Saffar, from Ibn Isa, from Ali Bin Sayf Bin Umeyra, from Muhammad Bin Ubeyd who said,

'I went to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said to me: 'Say to the Abbasside to stop from the speech regarding the *Tawheed* and other such, and he should speak to the people with what they are recognising, and stop from what they are denying.

And when they ask you about the *Tawheed*, then say just as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic has Said: *Say: 'He, Allah, is One [112:1] Allah is Al-Samad [112:2] He does not beget and is not begotten [112:3] And there does not happen to be anyone a match for Him' [112:4].* 

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>291</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 24

And when they ask you about the Qualitative state, then say just as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: *There isn't anything like Him [42:11]*.

And when they ask you about the Hearing, then say just as Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Said: **and He is the Hearing, the Knowing [2:137]**. Speak to the people with what they are recognising".<sup>292</sup>

26 - يد: ابن عصام، عن الكليني، عن علان، عن سهل وغيره، عن محمد بن سليمان عن علي بن إبراهيم الجعفري، عن عبد الله بن سنان، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: إن الله عظيم رفيع لا يقدر العباد على صفته، ولا يبلغون كنه عظمته، لا تدركه الابصاروهو يدرك الابصار وهو اللطيف الخبير، ولا يوصف بكيف ولا أين ولا حيث، وكيف أصفه بكيف وهو الذي كيف الكيف حتى صار كيفا فعرفت الكيف بما كيف لنا من الكيف،

Ibn Asaam, from Al Kulayni, from Alaan, from Sahl and others, from Muhammad Bin Suleyman, from Ali Bin Ibrahim Al Ja'fary, from Abdullah Bin Sinan,

'From Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Magnificent, Lofty. The servants have no ability upon describing Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor would they reach His<sup>-azwj</sup> Essence of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, *Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions; and He is the Knower of the subtleties, the Aware [6:103]*, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> can neither be described by the 'how', nor 'where'; and 'where' and 'how' described Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Qualitative State, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Originated the 'how' until 'how' came to be. So, the 'how' was recognised by what it was Originated for us from the Qualitative State.

Or, how can I<sup>-azwj</sup> describe Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with 'where', and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Originated the 'where' until 'where' came to be. So the 'where' is recognised with what it was Originated for us from the 'where'.

Or how can I<sup>-asws</sup> describe Him<sup>-asws</sup> with a position, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Originated the position, until 'position' came to be. So, the 'position' is recognised with that it was Originated for us from the 'position'.

So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Blessed and Exalted is included in every place, and outside from everything. *Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions; [6:103]*. There is no god

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>292</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 25

except Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Exalted, the Magnificent, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Aware of the subtleties, the Aware''.<sup>293</sup>

27 - يد: ابن الوليد، عن محمد العطار، عن ابن أبان، عن ابن اورمة، عن يحيى بن يحيى، عن عبد الله بن الصامت: عن عبد الاعلى، عن العبد الصالح - يعني موسى بن جعفر عليهما السلام - قال: إن الله لا إله إلا هو كان حيا بلا كيف ولا أين، ولا كان في شئ ولا كان على شئ، ولا ابتدع لمكانه مكانا ولا قوي بعد ما كون الاشياء، ولا يشبهه شئ،

Ibn Al Waleed, from Muhammad Al Attar, from Ibn Aban, from Ibn Awrama, from Yahya Bin Yahya, from Abdullah Bin Al Samit, from Abdul A'ala,

'From Al-Abd Al-Salih-asws, meaning Musa-asws Bin Ja'far-asws having said: 'Allah-azwi, there is no god except He-azwi, He-azwi was Alive without a 'how' nor a 'where', nor was He-azwi in a thing, nor was He-azwi upon a thing, nor was there a place for His-azwi Initiating a place, nor was He-azwi Strengthened after He-azwi had Brought the things into being, nor does He-azwi resemble anything.

مكون ولاكان خلوا من القدرة على الملك قبل إنشائه، ولا يكون خلوا من القدرة بعد ذهابه، كان عزوجل إلها حيا بلا حياة حادثة، ملكا قبل أن ينشئ شيئا، ومالكا بعد إنشائه،

A Creator, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> was not vacant from the Power upon the Kingdom before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created it, nor would He<sup>-azwj</sup> become vacant from the Power after its non-existence. The Mighty and Majestic was a Living God before life occurred, a King before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things, and its Owner after its creation.

And there isn't a limit for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be recognised by a thing resembling Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does He<sup>-azwj</sup> weaken for the survival, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> bewildered for scaring a thing, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> fear scares the things, all of them.

فكان الله حيا بلا حياة حادثة، ولاكون موصوف، ولاكيف محدود، ولا أين موقوف، ولامكان ساكن، بل حي لنفسه، ومالك لم تزل له القدرة، أنشأ ما شاء حين شاء بمشيته وقدرته، كان أو لا بلاكيف، ويكون آخرا بلا أين، وكل شئ هالك إلا وجهه، له الخلق والامر، تبارك الله رب العالمين.

So, Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> was alive without life having occurred, nor a description existing, nor a 'howness' limited, nor a 'where' paused, nor a place to dwell, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Alive by Himself, and a King for Whom the Power does not decline. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Creates whatever He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desired by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Foremost without a 'how', and would happen to be Last without a 'where', and all things would perish except His<sup>-azwj</sup> Face. From Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the creation and the Command. Blessed is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds''.<sup>294</sup>

 $<sup>^{293}</sup>$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 26

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>294</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 27

28 – يد: العطار، عن أبيه، عن ابن عيسى، عن الحسين بن سعيد، عن القاسم بن محمد، عن علي بن أبي حمزة، عن أبي بصير قال: جاء رجل إلى أبي جعفر عليه السلام فقال له: يا أبا جعفر أخبرني عن ربك متى كان ؟ فقال: ويلك إنما يقال لشئ لم يكن فكان: متى كان ؟ إن ربي تبارك وتعالى كان لم يزل حيا بلا كيف ولم يكن له كان، ولاكان لكونه كيف، ولاكان له أين، ولاكان فكان: في شئ، ولا كان على شئ، ولا ابتدع لكانه مكانا، ولا قوي بعد ما كون شيئا، ولا كان ضعيفا قبل أن يكون شيئا، ولا كان خلوا من القدرة على الملك قبل انشائه، ويكون منه خلوا بعد ذهابه،

Al Attar, from his father, from Ibn Isa, from Al Husayn Bin Saeed, from al Qasim Bin Muhammad, from Ali Bin Abu Hamza, from Abu Baseer who said,

'A man came over to Abu Ja'far<sup>-asws</sup>, and he said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'Inform me about your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, when was He<sup>-azwj</sup> (from)?' So he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Woe be unto you! But rather, it is only said to the thing which never was, when it was from. My<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, Blessed and Exalted, always has been and will not cease to be living without a 'how', and there cannot happen to be a 'was' for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor was there for His<sup>-azwj</sup> coming into being an occurrence of 'how', nor was there for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> a 'where', nor was He<sup>-azwj</sup> in anything, nor was He<sup>-azwj</sup> upon anything, nor was there a beginning for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Place a place, nor was He<sup>-azwj</sup> Strong after the coming into being of the things, nor was He<sup>-azwj</sup> weak before the things came into being, nor was He<sup>-azwj</sup> lonely before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Initiated the things, nor does anything mentionable resemble Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor was He<sup>-azwj</sup> Distinct from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Built it, nor will there be a distinction from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> after its non-existence.

لم يزل حيا بلا حياة، وملكا قادرا قبل أن ينشئ شيئا، وملكا جبارا بعد إنشائه للكون، فليس لكونه كيف، ولاله أين، ولاله حد، ولا يعرف بشئ يشبهه، ولا يهرم لطول البقاء، ولا يصعق لشئ، ولا يخوفه شئ، تصعق الاشياء كلها من خيفته،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> had never ceased to be living without a life and a kingdom and a Powerful King before He<sup>-azwj</sup> Built anything, and was a Compelling King after His<sup>-azwj</sup> Building the universe. So, there isn't from His<sup>-azwj</sup> coming into being, a 'how', nor is there a 'where' for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is there a (defined) limit for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be recognised by something resembling Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does He<sup>-azwj</sup> age due to the prolonged remaining, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> bewildered to anything, but out of fear of Him<sup>-azwj</sup> the things are bewildered, all of them from His<sup>-azwj</sup> fear.

كان حيا بلا حياة حادثة، ولا كون موصوف، ولا كيف محدود، ولا أثر مقفو، ولا مكان جاور شيئا، بل حي يعرف، وملك لم يزل، له القدرة والملك، أنشأ ما شاء بمشيته، لا يحد ولا يبعض ولا يفني، كان أولا بلا كيف، ويكون آخرا بلا أين، وكل شئ هالك إلا وجهه، له الخلق والامر، تبارك الله رب العالمين.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> was Living without a new (lease of) life, and occurrence of a space, nor a limitation of 'how', nor a 'where' reserved upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor a place being in the vicinity of anything. But, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Living, recognised, and a King not having a decline for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> of the Power and the Kingdom, for as long as when He<sup>-azwj</sup> so Desires with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire. He<sup>-azwj</sup> can neither be limited, nor divided, nor perish. He<sup>-azwj</sup> was the First without a 'how' (qualitative state), and will happen to be Last without a 'where'. And everything is perishable except for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Face. For Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the creation and the Command. Blessed is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> of the worlds'.

ويلك أيها السائل إن ربي لاتغشاه الاوهام، ولا تنزل به الشبهات ولا يجار من شي، ولا يجاوره شئ، ولا تنزل به الاحداث ولا يسأل عن شئ يفعله، ولا يقع على شئ، ولا تأخذه سنة ولا نوم، له ما في السماوات وما في الارض وما بينهما وما تحت الثرى.

Woe be unto you, O questioner! My<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> is such that the imaginations cannot grasp Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the doubts descend with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor confusion, nor does anything exceed Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does anything new descend with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does He<sup>-azwj</sup> Ask about anything, nor does he regret upon anything, nor does slumber seize Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor is there any sleep for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. For Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is whatever is in the skies and whatever is in the earth and whatever is between the two and whatever is beneath the surface".<sup>295</sup>

29 - ف: عن الحسين بن على صلوات الله عليهما: أيها الناس اتقوا هؤلاء المارقة الذين يشبهون الله بأنفسهم، يضاهؤون قول الذين كفروا من أهل الكتاب، بل هو الله ليس كمثله شئ، وهو السميع البصير، لا تدركه الابصار وهو يدرك الابصار، وهو اللطيف الخبير،

From Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Ali<sup>-asws</sup>: 'O you people! Fear those renegades, those who are making resemblances of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> by themselves, comparing the words of those who committed *Kufr* from the people of the Book. But, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, *There isn't anything like Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing [42:11] Visions cannot comprehend Him, and He Comprehends the visions; and He is the Knower of the subtleties, the Aware [6:103].* 

استخلص الوحدانية والجبروت، وأمضى المشية والارادة والقدرة والعلم بما هو كائن، لا منازع له في شئ من أمره، ولا كفوله يعادله، ولاضد له ينازعه، ولا سمى له يشابحه، ولا مثل له يشاكله،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Selected the Oneness and the Grandeur, and the Implementation of the Desire and the Will, and the Power, and the knowledge with whatever would be existing. There is no adversary for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding anything from His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command, nor a match for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> equating Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor an opponent for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> contending with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor a namesake for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> resembling Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is there an example for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> likening Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

لاتتداوله الامور، ولا تجري عليه الاحوال، ولا تنزل عليه الاحداث، ولا يقدر الواصفون كنه عظمته، ولا يخطر على القلوب مبلغ جبروته لانه ليس له في الاشياء عديل، ولا تدركه العلماء بألبابها، ولا أهل التفكير بتفكيرهم، إلا بالتحقيق إيقانا بالغيب لانه لا يوصف بشئ من صفات المخلوقين،

The matters do not change Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do the states flow upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does the events descend upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can the describers reach the essence of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Magnificence, nor can the occurrences of the hears reach His<sup>-azwj</sup> Grandeur because there isn't any equal to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> among the things, nor can the knowledgeable ones realise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with their understandings, nor the people of thinking with their thoughts, except with the investigation of the certainty of the unseen, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be described with anything from the descriptions of the creatures.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>295</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 28

وهو الواحد الصمد، ما تصور في الاوهام فهو خلافه، ليس برب من طرح تحت البلاغ، ومعبود من وجد في هواء أو غير هواء، هو في الاشياء كائن لاكينونة محظور بها عليه، ومن الاشياء بائن لا بينونة غائب عنها، ليس بقادر من قارنه ضد، أو ساواه ند،

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One, the *Samad*. Whatever is imaged in the imaginations so He<sup>-azwj</sup> is opposite/unlike to it. He isn't a Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, one who is trodden beneath the reaches (of thinking), and a deity, one who is found in the air or without air. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not existing in the things, there being no existence being prohibitive with it upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and from the things with a 'whereness' not by eyes absent from it. He isn't able, the one who is paired with an opposite, or an adversary equal to him.

ليس عن الدهر قدمه، ولا بالناحية أممه، احتجب عن العقول كما احتجب عن الابصار، وعمن في السماء احتجابه عمن في الارض،

His<sup>-azwj</sup> ancientness isn't from an epoch, nor is His<sup>-azwj</sup> nation with an area. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is veiled from the intellects just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> is veiled from the sights, and from the ones in the sky as He<sup>-azwj</sup> is veiled from the ones in the earth.

قربه كرامته، وبعده اهانته، لا يحله في، ولاتوقته إذ، ولا تؤامره إن، علوه من غير نوقل، ومجيئه من غير تنقل،

His<sup>-azwj</sup> nearness is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Dignifying, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> remoteness is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Disgracing. There is no place He<sup>-azwj</sup> is in, nor a timing for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> of 'when', nor any instructions for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is Lofty from without mobility, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> coming from without transfer.

يوجد المفقود، ويفقد الموجود، ولا تجتمع لغيره الصفتان في وقت، يصيب الفكر منه الايمان به موجودا ووجود الايمان لا وجود صفة، به نوصف الصفات لانها يوصف، وبه تعرف المعارف لابها يعرف، فذلك الله لاسمي له سبحانه، ليس كمثله شئ وهو السميع البصير.

The lost ones find Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the found ones lose Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor do the two characteristics gather for others in one time. The thinking of Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the *Eman* with Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as being present, and the existence of the *Eman* is not existence of a description. By Him<sup>-azwj</sup> we described the descriptions, because He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be described, and by Him<sup>-azwj</sup> you recognise the recognition not recognised by these. So that is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>. There is no namesake for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. Glorious is He<sup>-azwj</sup>. *There isn't anything like Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing [42:11]*".

30 - ف: عن أبي الحسن الثالث عليه السلام قال: إن الله لا يوصف إلا بما وصف به نفسه، وأنى يوصف الذي تعجز الحواس أن تدركه، والاوهام أن تناله، والخطرات أن تحده، والابصار عن الاحاطة به،

From Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup> the 3<sup>rd</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be described except with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Himself with, and how can one describe the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom the senses are

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>296</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 29

unable to realise, and the imaginations from attaining Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the occurrences of the minds from finding Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the sights from encompassing with Him<sup>-azwj</sup>?

نأى في قربه، وقرب في نأيه، كيف الكيف بغير أن يقال: كيف ؟ وأين الاين بلا أن يقال: أين ؟ هو منقطع الكيفية والاينية، الواحد الاحد، جل جلاله، وتقدست أسماؤه.

His<sup>-azwj</sup> remoteness is in His<sup>-azwj</sup> nearness, and near in His<sup>-azwj</sup> remoteness. How in the 'howness' without it being said, 'how?' and where is the 'whereness' without it being said, 'where?' He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Terminator of the 'howness' and the 'whereness', the One, the First. Majestic is His<sup>-azwj</sup> Majesty, and Holy are His<sup>-azwj</sup> Names''.<sup>297</sup>

31 - م: عن أبي محمد، عن آبائه عليهم السلام قال: قال أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام: لا تتجاوزوا بنا العبودية ثم قولوا ما شئتم ولا تغلوا، وإياكم والغلو كغلو النصاري فإني برئ من الغالين.

From Abu Muhammad<sup>-asws</sup>, from his<sup>-asws</sup> forefathers<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Amir Al-Momineen<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Do not exceed with us<sup>-asws</sup> (any more than) the servitude (to Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>), then you can be saying whatever you so desire to, and you will never be reaching (our description). And beware of the exaggeration like the exaggeration of the Christians, for I<sup>-asws</sup> am disavowed from the exaggerators'.

قال: فقام إليه رجل فقال له: يابن رسول الله صف لنا ربك، فإن من قبلنا قد اختلفوا علينا.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'So a man stood up to him<sup>-asws</sup> and said to him<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O son<sup>-asws</sup> of Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup>! Describe your<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> to us, for the ones before (among) us are differing upon us'.

فقال الرضا عليه السلام: إنه من يصف ربه بالقياس لا يزال الدهر في الالتباس، مائلا عن المنهاج، ظاعنا في الاعوجاج، ضالا عن السبيل، قائلا غير الجميل،

Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'It is so that the one who describes his Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> with the analogy, would not cease to be in confusion in his lifetime, inclining away from the Manifesto, and would be overwhelmingly in the distortions, straying from the Way, speaking other than the beautiful'.

ثم قال: أعرفه بما عرف به نفسه، أعرفه من غير رؤية، وأصفه بما وصف به نفسه من غير صورة، لا يدرك بالحواس، ولا يقاس بالناس، معروف بالآيات، بعيد بغير تشبيه، و متدان في بعده لا بنظير،

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Recognise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> has Introduced Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> as. Recognise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from other than sighting, and describe Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Himself<sup>-azwj</sup> with, (but) from without an image. He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be grasped by the sensory perception, and cannot be compared with the people. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is known by the remote signs without resembling Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> is close by in His<sup>-azwj</sup> remoteness without an equal.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>297</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 30

لا يتوهم ديمومته، ولا يمثل بخلقه، ولايجوز في قضيته، الخلق لما علم منه منقادون، وعلى ما سطر في المكنون من كتابه ماضون، لا يعلمون بخلاف ما علم منهم ولا غيره يريدون،

Neither can His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality be visualised, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be resembled with His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> unjust in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Judging the creatures to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows from them of their submissions, and upon what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Veils in the hidden of His<sup>-azwj</sup> past Books, they are not doing any differently to what He<sup>-azwj</sup> (already) Knew from them, nor are they intending other than Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

فهو قريب غير ملتزق، وبعيد غير متقص، يحقق ولا يمثل، ويوحد ولا يبعض، يعرف بالآيات، ويثبت بالعلامات، فلا إله غيره الكبير المتعال.

Thus, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is close by without being attached, and remote without being detached. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is real and (but) cannot be resembled. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One but without being of several (subdivided parts). He<sup>-azwj</sup> is known by the Signs and is affirmed by the marks. So, there is no god apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the Greater, the Loftier'.

ثم قال الامام عليه السلام: حدثني أبي، عن جدي، عن رسول الله أنه قال: ما عرف الله من شبهه بخلقه، ولاعد له من نسب إليه ذنوب عباده.

Then the Imam<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'My<sup>-asws</sup> father<sup>-asws</sup> narrated to me<sup>-asws</sup>, from my<sup>-asws</sup> grandfather<sup>-asws</sup>, from Rasool-Allah<sup>-saww</sup> having said: 'Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is not recognised from resembling Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, and he has no regard from Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, one who links to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> the sins of His<sup>-azwj</sup> servants''.<sup>298</sup>

32 - جع: سئل أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام بم عرفت ربك ؟

Amir Al-Momineen-asws was asked, 'By what do you-asws recognise your-asws Lord-azwj?'

قال: بما عرفني نفسه، لا يشبهه صورة، ولا يقاس بالناس، قريب في بعده، بعيد في قربه، فوق كل شئ ولا يقال شئ تحته، وتحت كل شئ ولايقال شئ فوقه، أمام كل شئ ولا يقال شئ خلفه، وخلف كل ولا يقال شئ أمامه، داخل في الاشياء لاكشئ في شئ، سبحان من هو هكذا لا هكذا غيره.

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'With what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Introduced to me<sup>-asws</sup> Himself. Neither does an image resemble Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be compared with the people. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is near in His<sup>-azwj</sup> remoteness, and remote in His<sup>-azwj</sup> nearness; above all things and it cannot be said a thing is under Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and under all things and it cannot be said a thing is above Him<sup>-azwj</sup>; in front of all things and it cannot be said a thing is behind Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and behind all things and it cannot be said a thing is in front of Him<sup>-azwj</sup>; inclusive in the things not like a thing inside a thing. Glorious is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who is like this. No one else is like this''.<sup>299</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>298</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 31

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>299</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 32

33 - جع: دخل علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام مسجد المدينة فرأي قوما يختصمون، فقال لهم: فيما تختصمون ؟ قالوا: في التوحيد، قال: أعرضوا على مقالتكم، قال بعض القوم: إن الله يعرف بخلقه سماواته وأرضه، وهو في كل مكان.

Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws entered the Masjid of Al-Medina and he-asws saw a group arguing, so he-asws said to them: 'What are you arguing about?' They said, 'Regarding the *Tawheed*'. He-asws said: 'Present your arguments to me-asws'. One of the people said, 'Allah-azwj is recognised by His-azwj Creating His-azwj skies and His-azwj earth, and He-azwj in every place'.

قال على بن الحسين عليهما السلام: قولوا: نور لاظلام فيه، وحياة لاموت فيه، وصمد لامدخل فيه.

Ali-asws Bin Al-Husayn-asws: 'Say, '(Allah-azwj) is Light, there is no darkness in it, and Alive, there is no death in it, and Samad, there is nothing in it'.

ثم قال: من كان ليس كمثله شئ وهو السميع البصير كان نعته لا يشبه نعت شئ فهو ذاك

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who was such that *There isn't anything like Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing [42:11]*', his attributes not resembling the attributes of anything, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be that''.<sup>300</sup>

34 - يد: الدقاق، عن الاسدي، عن البرمكي، عن الحسين بن الحسن، عن عبد الله بن داهر، عن الحسين بن يحيى الكوفية، عن قتم بن قتادة، عن عبد الله بن يونس، عن أبي عبد الله عليه السلام قال: بينا أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام يخطب على منبر الكوفة، إذ قال: قام إليه رجل يقال له: ذعلب، ذرب اللسان، بليغ في الخطاب، شجاع القلب، فقال: يا أمير المؤمنين هل رأيت ربك ؟ فقال: ويلك يا ذعلب ما كنت أعبد ربا لم أره ؟ قال: يا أمير المؤمنين كيف رأيته ؟ قال: يا ذعلب لم تره العيون بمشاهدة الابصار ولكن رأته القلوب بحقائق الايمان،

Al Daqaqm from Al Asady, from Al Barmakky, from Al Husayn Bin Al Hassan, from Abdullah Bin Dahar, from Al Husayn Bin Yahya Al Kufy, from Fasam Bin Qatada, from Abdullah Bin Yunus,

'From Abu Abdullah-asws having said: 'While Amir Al-Momineen-asws was preaching upon the pulpit of Al-Kufa, when a man called Za'lab stood up to him-asws, being of sharp tongue and eloquent in the addressing, brave of heart, and he said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! Have you-asws seen your-asws Lord-azwj?' He-asws said: 'Woe be unto you-asws! O Za'lab! I-asws have not worshipped a Lord-azwj I-asws did not see'. He said, 'O Amir Al-Momineen-asws! How do you see Him-azwj?' He-asws said: 'Za'lab! The eyes do not see Him-azwj with the witnessing of the sights, but the hearts see Him-azwj through the realities of the *Eman*.

ويلك يا ذعلب إن ربي لطيف اللطافة فلا يوصف باللطف، عظيم العظمة لا يوصف بالعظم، كبير الكبرياء لا يوصف بالكبر، جليل الجلالة لا يوصف بالغلظ،

Woe be unto you, O Za'lab! My<sup>-asws</sup> Lord<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Subtle of the subtleties, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot described by the subtlety, Magnificence of the Magnificent, so He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be described by

\_

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>300</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 33

the magnificence, Great of the Greatness, He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be described by the greatness, Majestic of the Majesty, He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be described by the magnitude/dimensions.

قبل كل شئ لا يقال شئ قبله، وبعد كل شئ لا يقال له بعد، شاء الاشياء لا بحمة، دراك لا بخديعة هو في الاشياء كلها غير متمازج بحا ولا بائن عنها، ظاهر لا بتأويل المباشرة، متجل لا باستهلال رؤية، بائن لا بمسافة، قريب لا بمداناة، لطيف لا بتجسم، موجود لابعد عدم، فاعل لا باضطرار، مقدر لا بحركة، مريد لا بحمامة،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> before all things, it cannot be said a thing is before Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and after all things, it cannot be said for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, 'after'. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the things, not by eagerness, Getting, not by deception. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is in the things, all of them, not being attached with these, nor detached from these. Apparent, not by explanation of the commencement, Manifest, not by initiating a sighting, Evident, not by a distance, near, not by approach, Subtle, not by having a body, existing, not after non-existence, a Doer, not by desperation, Determiner, not by movement, Desirous, not by eagerness.

سميع لا بآلة، بصير لا بأداة، لا تحويه الاماكن، ولا تصحبه الاوقات، ولا تحده الصفات، ولا تأخذه السنات، سبق الاوقات كونه، والعدم وجوده، والابتداء أزله،

Hearing, not by an instrument, Seeing, not by a tool, the places do not contain Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor do the timings accompany Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, not do the descriptions limit Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the years do not grab Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. His<sup>-azwj</sup> existence preceded the timings, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Presence (preceded) the non-existence (of things), and His<sup>-azwj</sup> eternality (preceded) the beginning.

بتشعيره المشاعر عرف أن لا مشعر له، وبتجهيره الجواهر عرف أن لا جوهر له، وبمضاد ته بين الاشياء عرف أن لا ضد له، وبمقارنته بين الاشياء عرف أن لاقرين له،

By the compassionate feelings of the pity, it is recognised that there is no sympathiser for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the processing of the substances it is known that there is no substance for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the oppositeness between the things it is known that there is no opposite for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and by the conjoining between the matters it is known that there is no pairing for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

ضاد النور بالظلمة، والجسوء بالبلل، والصرد بالحرور، مؤلف بين معتادياتها، مفرق بين متدانياتها، دالة بتفريقها على مفرقها، وبتأليفها على مؤلفها، وذلك قوله عزوجل: " ومن كل شئ خلقنا زوجين لعلكم تذكرون "

The light is opposed by the darkness, and the clearness with the obscurity, and the dryness with the wetness, and the chill with the heat. There is composition between its inter-twining, and separation between its nearness. There is evidence by its separation upon is Separator, and by its composition upon its Composer. That is in the Words of the Mighty and Majestic: *And from all things, We Created pairs, perhaps you would take heed [51:49]*.

ففرق بما بين قبل وبعد ليعلم أن لاقبل له ولابعد، شاهدة بغرائزها أن لا غريزة لمغرزها، مخبرة بتوقيتها أن لاوقت لموقتها،

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Distinguished between 'before' and 'after' for it to be known that there is neither a 'before' for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor an 'after', observing by their instincts that there is no instinct for its instinctiveness, pointing by its variances that there is no difference it is variations, Informing by their timings that there is no time for its timing.

حجب بعضها عن بعض ليعلم أن لاحجاب بينه وبين خلقه غير خلقه، كان ربا ولا مربوب، وإلها ولا مألوه، وعالما إذ لا معلوم، وسميعا إذ لا مسموع.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Veiled some of it from others for it to be known that there is no veil between Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures, apart from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures. He<sup>-azwj</sup> was a Nourisher and there was none being nourished, and a God and there was none deifying Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and a Knower when there was nothing to be known, and Hearing when there was nothing to be heard'.

ثم أنشأ يقول: ولم يزل سيدي بالحمد معروفا \* ولم يزل سيدي بالجود موصوفا وكان إذ ليس نور يستضاء به \* ولا ظلام على الآفاق معكوفا فربنا بخلاف الخلق كلهم \* وكل ما كان في الاوهام موصوفا ومن يرده على التشبيه ممتثلا \*

Then he<sup>-asws</sup> prosed, saying: 'My<sup>-asws</sup> Master<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be well-known with the Praise, and my<sup>-asws</sup> Master<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be described with the Benevolence and existed when there wasn't any light illuminated with, nor was there any darkness blinding in the horizons, for our Lord is opposite the creatures, all of them. And all what happens in the imaginations is a described on, and one who intends upon the resembling, striking examples.

يرجع أخا حصر بالعجز مكتوفا وفي المعارج يلقى موج قدرته \* موجا يعارض طرف الروح مكفوفا فاترك أخا جدل في الدين منعمقا \* قد باشر الشك فيه الرأي مأووفا واصحب أخا ثقة حبا لسيده \* وبالكرامات من مولاه محفوفا أمسى دليل الهدى في الارض مبتسما \* وفي السماء جميل الحال معروفا

A brother returns blinded with the frustration when, in the ascents, he met a wave of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Power, a wave blinding the blink of the soul, so a brother neglects disputing in polemics of the Religion. He had begun to doubt the well-known opinion in it, and a brother accompanies reliable love for his Master<sup>-azwj</sup>; and with the honours from his Master<sup>-azwj</sup> Granted yesterday, evidence of the Guidance in the earth, smiling, and in the sky He<sup>-azwj</sup> is famous of being in a beautiful state'.

قال: فخر ذعلب مغشيا عليه ثم أفاق وقال: ما سمعت بمذا الكلام، ولا أعود إلى شئ من ذلك.

He (the narrator) said, 'Za'lab fell down unconscious, then he woke up and said, 'I have not heard this kind of speech, nor will I return to anything from that'. 301

35 - نهج: ومن خطبة له عليه السلام. الحمد لله خالق العباد، وساطح المهاد، ومسيل الوهاد، ومخصب النجاد، ليس لاوليته ابتداء، ولا لازليته انقضاء، هو الاول لم يزل، والباقي بلا أجل،

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>301</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 34

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

And from a sermon of his asws: 'The Praise is for Allah arwi, Creator of the servants, and Spreader of the (earth as a) cradle, and the Flower of the streams, and the Grower of the vegetation. There is no beginning for His arwi firstness, nor a termination for His eternality. He eternality. He is the First, not ceasing, and the Remaining without a (finite) term.

خرت له الجباه، ووحدته الشفاه، حد الاشياء عند خلقه لها إبانة له من شبهها، لا تقدره الاوهام بالحدود والحركات، ولا بالجوارح والادوات،

The foreheads fall down to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and the lips profess His<sup>-azwj</sup> Oneness. The things are limited at His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation of these, distancing to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from resembling these. Neither can the imaginations measure Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the limitations and the movement, nor with the limbs and the instruments.

لا يقال له: متى، ولا يضرب له أمد بحتى، الظاهر لا يقال: مما، والباطن لا يقال: فيما، لاشبح فيتقضى، ولا محجوب فيحوى، لم يقرب من الاشياء بالتصاق، ولم يبعد عنها بافتراق،

It cannot be said for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, 'when', nor can a term be struck for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by 'until'. The Apparent, it cannot be said, 'from what', and the Hidden, it cannot be said, 'in what'. He<sup>-azwj</sup> has no body so it would expire, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> veiled so He<sup>-azwj</sup> would be enclosed. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not near from the things with the attachment, and its not remote from these with the detachment.

لا يخفى عليه من عباده شخوص لحظة ولاكرور لفظة ولا ازدلاف ربوة ولا انبساط خطوة في ليل داج ولا غسق ساج، يتفيأ عليه القمر المنير، وتعقبه الشمس ذات النور في الافول والكرور، وتقليب الازمنة والدهور، من إقبال ليل مقبل، و إدبار نحار مدبر،

It is not hidden upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> the gazes of the servants, nor repetitions of the words, nor glimpses of the highlands, nor the treading of the footsteps in the darkness of a night, nor depth of gloom, and radiant moon shines upon it, and the followed by the sun with light in the rising and the setting, and the turning of the eras and the epochs, from the approach of an approaching night and the turning back of a day turning away.

قبل كل غاية ومدة، وكل إحصاء وعدة، تعالى عما ينحله المحددون من صفات الاقدار، ونهايات الاقطار، وتأثل المساكن، وتمكن الاماكن، فالحد لخلقه مضروب، وإلى غيره منسوب،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is before every peak and term, and every counting and numbering. Exalted is He<sup>-azwj</sup> from what the limiters attributing to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> from the descriptions of the abilities, and endpoints of the horizons, and habitation of the dwelling, and the placing of the places, for the limitation is struck for His<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures and is linked to someone else.

لم يخلق الاشياء من اصول أزلية، ولامن أوائل أبدية، بل خلق ما خلق فأقام حده، وصور ما صور فأحسن صورته، ليس لشئ منه امتناع، ولاله بطاعة شئ انتفاع، علمه بالاموات الماضين كعلمه بالاحياء الباقين، وعلمه بما في السموات العلى كعلمه بما في الارضين السفلي.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Created the things from the origins of eternity, nor from the firstness of beginnings, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created and Established its limits, and Imaged what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Imaged, and was excellent in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Imaging. There isn't any prevention for anything from it, nor is there any benefit for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with its obedience. His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge with the dead ones of the past is like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge with the living ones remaining, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge with what is in the skies is like His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge with what is in the lower firmaments".<sup>302</sup>

36 - نهج: من خطبة له عليه السلام: الحمد لله الذي بطن خفيات الامور، ودلت عليه أعلام الظهور، وامتنع على عين البصير، فلا عين من لم يره تنكره، ولا قلب من أثبته يبصره، سبق في العلو فلا شئ أعلامنه، وقرب في الدنو فلا شئ أقرب منه،

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

From a sermon of his-asws: 'The Praise is for Allah-azwj Who is inside the hidden matters, and the apparent signs point to Him-azwj, and the sighting is forbidden unto the eyes, so there is no eye which does not see Him-azwj can deny Him-azwj, nor a heart from affirming His-azwj insight. He-azwj preceded in the loftiness so there is nothing higher than Him-azwj, and is near in the nearness so there is nothing nearer than Him-azwj.

فلا استعلاؤه باعده عن شئ من خلقه، ولا قربه ساواهم في المكان به، لم يطلع العقول على تحديد صفته، ولم يحجبها عن واجب معفته،

So, there is nothing from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation higher than Him<sup>-azwj</sup> due to His<sup>-azwj</sup> remoteness, nor does His<sup>-azwj</sup> nearness equate them to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in the place. The intellects are not notified upon the limitations of His<sup>-azwj</sup> descriptions, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not veil these from the Obligation of recognising Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

فهو الذي تشهد له أعلام الوجود على إقرار قلب ذي الجحود، تعالى الله عما يقول المشبهون به والجاحدون له علوا كبيرا.

Thus, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> to Whom testify the signs of the existence upon acknowledge by a heart with the rejection. Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> is Exalted from what the resemblers and the rejecters are speaking with, Loftier, Greater". <sup>303</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>302</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 35

<sup>303</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 36

37 - نهج: من خطبة له عليه السلام: الحمد لله الذي لم تسبق له حال حالا فيكون أو لاقبل أن يكون آخرا، ويكون ظاهرا قبل أن يكون باطنا، كل مسمى بالوحدة غيره قليل، وكل عزيز غيره ذليل، وكل قوي غيره ضعيف، وكل مالك غيره مملوك، وكل عالم غيره متعلم، وكل قادر غيره يقدر ويعجز،

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'From a sermon of his-asws: 'The Praise is for Allah-azwi, Whom a state does not precede a state so He-azwi came into being, or a before from becoming later, or becoming Apparent before He-azwi becomes Hidden. Every one named with the one apart from Him-azwi, is little, and every mighty one apart from Him-azwi is humble, and every strong one apart from Him-azwi is weak, and every owner apart from Him-azwi is owned, and every knower apart from Him-azwi is a learner, and every able one apart from Him-azwi is able and unable.

وكل سميع غيره يصم عن لطيف الاصوات ويصمه كبيرها، ويذهب عنه ما بعد منها، وكل بصير غيره يعمى عن خفي الالوان ولطيف الاجسام، وكل ظاهر غيره غير باطن، وكل باطن غيره غير ظاهر،

And every hearing one apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is deaf from the subtle sounds and he hears its bigger ones, and from these, every (sound) far from him fades away from him, and every seeing one apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is blind from the hidden colours and subtle bodies, and every apparent one apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is not hidden, and every hidden one apart from Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is not apparent.

لم يخلق ما خلقه لتشديد سلطان، ولا تخوف من عواقب زمان، ولا استعانة على ند مثاور، ولا شريك مكاثر، ولاضد منافر، ولكن خلائق مربوبون، وعباد داخرون،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Created what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created to strengthen authority, nor fearing from the consequences of the times, nor to be assisted against an attacking adversary, nor a boasting associate, nor a hating opponent. But, the creatures are being nourished, and the servants are being humbled.

لم يحلل في الاشياء فيقال: هو فيها كائن، ولم ينأعنها فيقال: هو منها بائن، لم يؤده خلق ما ابتدأ، ولا تدبير ماذرأ، ولا وقف به عجز عما خلق، ولا ولجت عليه شبهة فيما قضى وقدر، بل قضاء متقن، وعلم محكم، وأمر مبرم، المأمول مع النقم، المرهوب مع النعم.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> does not permeate into the things so it could be said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is existing in it', nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> separate from these so it could be said, 'He<sup>-azwj</sup> is distant from it'. It did not exhaust Him<sup>-azwj</sup> creating what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Began, nor the management of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Controls, nor pausing with inability of what He<sup>-azwj</sup> creates, nor was there any doubt upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> regarding what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Ordains and Determines. But, (His<sup>-azwj</sup>) Decision is certain, and Knowledge is decisive, and Command is overwhelming. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the aspired to during the afflictions, and the feared during the Bounties".<sup>304</sup>

 $^{304}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 37

\_

38 - نهج: من خطبة له عليه السلام: المعروف من غير رؤية، والخالق من غير رؤية، الذي لم يزل قائما دائما، إذ لاسماء ذات أبراج، ولاحجب ذات ارتاج، ولا دليل داج، ولابحر ساج، ولا جبل ذو فجاج، ولافج ذو اعوجاج، ولا أرض ذات مهاد، ولاخلق ذو اعتماد،

Nahj Al Balagah -

From a sermon of his asws: '(Allah aswj is) the well-know from without a sighting, and the Creator from without a pondering. He asky with constellation, nor veils with shutters, nor a night with gloom, nor a calm ocean, nor a mountain with pathways, nor pathways with crookedness, nor a land with a cradle, nor creatures with reliance.

ذلك مبتدع الخلق ووارثه، وإله الخلق ورازقه، والشمس والقمر دائبان في مرضاته، يبليان كل جديد، ويقربان كل بعيد، قسم أرزاقهم وأحصى آثارهم وأعمالهم، وعدد أنفاسهم وخائنة أعينهم وما تخفي صدورهم من الضمير، ومستقرهم ومستودعهم من الارحام والظهور، إلى أن تتناهى بهم الغايات،

That is the beginner of the creation and its Inheritor, and God of the creation and its Sustainer, and the sun and the moon are both pursuing His<sup>-azwj</sup> Pleasure, wearing out every new thing, drawing closer every remote one, Distribution their sustenances and Counting their impacts and their deeds, and Counted their breaths, and glances of their eyes, and whatever was hidden in their chests from the conscience, and they dwelling and their being deposited from the wombs and the backs, until ending with them to their peaks.

هو الذي اشتدت نقمته على أعدائه في سعة رحمته، واتسعت رحمته لاوليائه في شدة نقمته، قاهر من عازه، ومدمر من شاقه، ومذل من ناواه، وغالب من عاداه،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Intensified His<sup>-azwj</sup> Scourge upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> enemies during the capaciousness of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy, and Expanded His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mercy to His<sup>-azwj</sup> friends during the severity of His<sup>-azwj</sup> scourge, Conqueror of the one who opposes Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, and Demolisher of the one hostile to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, Disgracing one who opposes Him<sup>-azwj</sup> and Overcoming one who is inimical to Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

من توكل عليه كفاه، ومن سأله أعطاه، ومن أقرضه قضاه، ومن شكره جزاه.

One who relies upon him, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Suffice him, and one who asks Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Give him, and one who lends Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would repay him, and one who thanks Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would Recompense him.

عباد الله زنوا أنفسكم من قبل أن توزنوا، وحاسبوها من قبل أن تحاسبوا، وتنفسوا قبل ضيق الخناق، وانقادوا قبل عنف السياق، واعلموا أنه من لم يعن على نفسه حتى يكون له منها واعظ وزاجر لم يكن له من غيرها زاجر ولاواعظ.

Servants of Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>! Weigh yourselves before you are weighed, and reckon yourselves before you are Reckoned with, and keep breathing before the straitening of the throats, and

be submissive before the nose-rubbing ushering, and know that one who does not assist upon himself until there happens to be for him a preaching and a rebuke from it, there would not happen to be for him a rebuke and a preacher other than it". 305

39 - نهج: ومن خطبة له عليه السلام: لا يشغله شأن، ولا يغيره زمان، ولا يحويه مكان، ولا يصفه لسان، ولا يعزب عنه قطر الماء، ولا نجوم السماء ولاسوا في الريح في الهواء، ولادبيب النمل على الصفا، ولا مقيل الذر في الليلة الظلماء، يعلم مساقط الاوراق وخفى طرف الاحداق.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

And from a sermon of his<sup>-asws</sup>: 'And occupation does not pre-occupy Him<sup>-azwj</sup> nor do the times change Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does a place contain Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, not can a tongue describe Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does a drop of water escape Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor the stars of the sky, nor the evil in the winds in the atmosphere, nor the footsteps of the ant upon the rock, nor talk of an insect in the dark night. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows the fall of the leaves and the hidden in the sides of the gardens''.<sup>306</sup>

40 - نهج: روي عن نوف البكالي قال: خطبنا بهذه الخطبه أمير المؤمنين عليه السلام - وهو قائم علي حجارة نصبها له جعدة بن هبيرة المخزومي وعليه مدرعة من صوف وحمائل سيفه ليف، وفي رجليه نعلان من ليف، وكأن جبينه ثفنة بعير - فقال عليه السلام:

Nahj (Al Balagah) - 'It is reported from Nawf Al Bakaly who said,

'Amir Al-Momineen-asws addressed us with this sermon - and he-asws was standing upon a rock which Ja'da Bin Habeyra Al-Makhzumy had placed for him-asws, and upon him-asws was a cloak of wool, and the belt of his-asws sword was of leaves, and in his-asws feet were two slippers of leaves, and his-asws forehead was like the knee of a camel (callus) - and he-asws said:

الحمد لله الذي إليه مصائر الخلق وعواقب الامر، نحمده على عظيم إحسانه ونير برهانه، ونوامي فضله وامتنانه، حمدا يكون لحقه قضاءا ولشكره أداءا، وإلى ثوابه مقربا، ولحسن مزيده موجبا، ونستعين به استعانة راج لفضله، مؤمل لنفعه، واثق بدفعه، معترف له بالطول، مذعن له بالعمل والقول،

'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Who, to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> is the destination of the creation and the endresult of the matters. We<sup>-asws</sup> praise Him<sup>-azwj</sup> upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> great Favours and His<sup>-azwj</sup> enlightening proofs, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> ever-increasing Grace and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Gratuities, a praise which would happen to fulfil His<sup>-azwj</sup> Right and pay His<sup>-azwj</sup> thanks, and draw closer to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Rewards, and be Obligated for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Increased Favours; and we<sup>-asws</sup> seek His<sup>-azwj</sup> Assistance hoping for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Grace, and reliant with His<sup>-azwj</sup> Defence, acknowledging to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Forbearance, compliant to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the deeds and the words.

ونؤمن به إيمان من رجاه موقتا ؟، وأناب إليه مؤمنا، وخنع له مذعنا وأخلص له موحدا، وعظمه ممجدا، ولاذبه راغبا مجتهدا،

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>305</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 38

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>306</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 39

And we believe in Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, the belief of one who hopes with conviction, and inclines to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> as a believer, and humbles to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> obediently and is sincere to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Oneness, and magnifies Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with Glory and willing to His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire, striving.

لم يولد سبحانه فيكون في العز مشاركا، ولم يلد فيكون موروثا هالكا، ولم يتقدمه وقت ولا زمان، ولم يتعاوره زيادة ولا نقصان، بل ظهر للعقول بما أرانا من علامات التدبير المتقن والقضاء المبرم،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> did was not begotten so he would to be an associate in the Mighty, and did not beget so he would happen to be an inheritor at death, and time did not precede Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor an era, nor is He<sup>-azwj</sup> affected by the increase and the decrease, but He<sup>-azwj</sup> Manifest to the intellects what we see from the signs of the arrangements, and the precision, and the Ordainment of the control.

فمن شواهد خلقه خلق السموات موطدات بلا عمد، قائمات بلاسند، دعاهن فأجبن طائعات مذعنات، غير متلكئات ولا مبطئات، ولولا إقرار هن له بالربوبية وإذعانهن بالطواعية لما جعلهن موضعا لعرشه، ولا مسكنا لملائكته، ولا مصعدا للكلم الطيب والعمل الصالح من خلقه،

So, from the testification of His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation, is the creation of the skies pegged without any pillars, standing without support. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Called these, and they answered willingly obediently, without laziness or delay, and had they not acknowledge to Him<sup>-azwj</sup> with the Lordship and obeyed with their obedience, He<sup>-azwj</sup> would not have a place for them at His<sup>-azwj</sup> Throne, nor a dwelling for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Angels, nor an ascent for the good phrases and the righteous deeds from His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation.

جعل نجومها أعلاما يستدل بما الحيران في مختلف فجاج الاقطار لم يمنع ضوء نورها إدلهمام سجف الليل المظلم، ولا استطاعت جلابيب سواد الحنادس أن ترد ما شاع في السموات من تلالؤ نور القمر،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Made its stars as signs the confused ones can be pointed with in various paths of the horizons. The illumination of their lights is not prevented by the darkness of the night, nor does the black robes of the night have the capacity to turn back the shining light of the moon what spreads in the skies.

فسجان من لا يخفى عليه سواد غسق داج، ولاليل ساج في بقاع الارضين المتطاطئات، ولافي يفاع السفع المتجاورات، وما يتجلجل به الرعد في افق السماء، وما تلاشت عنه بروق الغمام، وما تسقط من ورقة تزيلها عن مسقطها عواصف الانواء وانحطال السماء،

Glory be to the One-azwj, it is not hidden unto Him-azwj, the darkness of the evening dust, nor the dark night in spots of the low grounds of the hearth, nor in peaks of the dim mountains, and what the thunder shakes with in the horizons of the sky, and what the lightning flashes on the clouds, and whatever falls from the leaves being swept away from their falling places by the hurricanes the downpours of the sky.

ويعلم مسقط القطرة ومقرها، و مسحب الذرة ومجرها، وما يكفي البعوضة من قوتما، وما تحمل الانثى في بطنها.

And He<sup>-azwj</sup> Knows the fall of the drops and its settlement, and the trails of the particles and their clow, and what would suffice the mosquito of its daily subsistence, and what the female carries in her belly.

والحمد لله الكائن قبل أن يكون كرسي أو عرش أو سماء أو أرض أو جان أو إنس، لا يدرك بوهم، ولا يقدر بفهم، ولا يشغله سائل، ولا ينقصه نائل، ولا ينظر بعين، ولا يحد بأين، و لا يوصف بالازواج، ولا يخلق بعلاج، ولا يدرك بالحواس، ولا يقاس بالناس،

And the Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, existing before the existence of the Chair, or the Throne, or sky, or earth, or Jinn, or humans. He<sup>-azwj</sup> cannot be realised by the imaginations, nor measured by understandings, nor does a beggar pre-occupy Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does an attained reduce Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be looked at with an eye, nor be limited by 'where', nor described as being with the spouses, nor did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Create by the tools, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be detected by the senses, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be compared with the people.

الذي كلم موسى تكليما، وأراه من آياته عظيما، بلا جوارح ولا أدوات، ولا نطق ولالهوات بل إن كنت صادقا أيها المتكلف لوصف ربك فصف جبرئيل وميكائيل وجنود الملائكة المقربين في حجرات القدس مرجحنين، متولهة عقولهم أن يحدوا حسن الخالقين،

The One<sup>-azwj</sup> Who Spoke to Musa<sup>-as</sup> with a speech, and Showed him<sup>-as</sup> from His<sup>-azwj</sup> great signs, being without any limbs or tools, nor did He<sup>-azwj</sup> Speak with the organ of speech. But, if you are truthful, O you one encumbered (yourself) to describe your Lord<sup>-azwj</sup>, then describe Jibraeel<sup>-as</sup> and the armies of the Angels of Proximity being in the Holy Chambers. Their intellects would be perplexed from trying to limit the best of the creators.

وإنما يدرك بالصفات ذووا الهيئات والادوات، ومن ينقضي إذا بلغ أمد حده بالفناء فلا إله إلا هو، أضاء بنوره كل ظلام، وأظلم بظلمته كل نور.

And rather, He<sup>-azwj</sup> can be realised by the attributes of the ones with bodies and limbs, and the one who expire when they reach the extent of its limit by perishing. So, there is no god except He<sup>-azwj</sup>! Every darkness is illuminated by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Light, and every light gets darkened by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Darkness".<sup>307</sup>

41 - نهج: في وصيته للحسن المجتبى صلوات الله عليهما: واعلم يا بني أنه لو كان لربك شريك لاتتك رسله، ولرأيت آثار ملكه وسلطانه، ولعرفت أفعاله وصفاته،

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

In his-asws bequest to Al-Hassan Al-Mujtaba-asws: 'And know, O my-asws son-asws! If there was an associate for your Lord-azwj, his messengers would have come to you, and you would have seen the traces of his kingdom and his authority, and you would have recognised his deeds and his attributes.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>307</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 40

ولكنه إله واحد كما وصف نفسه، لا يضاده في ملكه أحد، ولا يزول أبدا، ولم يزل أو لاقبل الاشياء بلا أولية، وآخرا بعد الاشياء بلا نهاية، عظم عن أن تثبت ربوبيته بإحاطة قلب أو بصر.

But, He<sup>-azwj</sup> is One God just as He<sup>-azwj</sup> Described Himself, there is no one opposing Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, nor will He<sup>-azwj</sup> be ceasing to be, ever, and He<sup>-azwj</sup> did not cease to be, nor before the things without firstness, and would be Last after the things, without an end-point. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Greater than for His<sup>-azwj</sup> Lordship to be encompassed by a heart or a sight".<sup>308</sup>

42 - نهج: من خطبة له عليه السلام الحمد لله الذي انحسرت الاوصاف عن كنه معرفته، وردعت عظمته العقول فلم تجد مساغا إلى بلوغ غاية ملكوته،

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

From a sermon of his-asws: 'The Praise is for Allah-azwj Whom the descriptions have receded from the essence of His-azwj recognition, and His-azwj Magnificence has returned the intellects, so you will not find a possibility to reach the peak of His-azwj Kingdom.

هو الله الحق المبين، أحق وأبين مما تراه العيون، لم تبلغه العقول بتحديد فيكون مشبها، ولم تقع عليه الاوهام بتقدير فيكون ممثلا، خلق الخلق على غير تمثيل ولا مشورة مشير، ولا معونة معين،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, the evident Truth, more rightful and more evident than the eyes to see Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. The intellects do not reach Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by limitations so it would become a resemblance, and the imaginations do not fall upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup> by a measurement, so it would become an example. The Creator Created upon without there being an example, nor a consulting consultant, nor assistance of an assistant.

فتم خلقه بأمره، وأذعن لطاعته فأجاب ولم يدافع، وانقاد ولم ينازع.

So, He<sup>-azwj</sup> Completed His<sup>-azwj</sup> creation by His<sup>-azwj</sup> Command, and it succumbed to His<sup>-azwj</sup> obedience, they answered and did not defy, and obeyed and did not resist".<sup>309</sup>

43 - نهج: من خطبة له عليه السلام: كل شئ خاشع له، وكل شئ قائم به، غنى كل فقير، وعز كل ذليل، وقوة كل ضعيف، ومفزع كل ملهوف، من تكلم سمع نطقه، ومن سكت علم سره، ومن عاش فعليه رزقه، ومن مات فإليه منقلبه،

Nahj (Al Balagah) –

'From a sermon of his-asws: 'All things are humbled to Him-azwi, and all things are standing by Him-azwi. He-azwi Enriches every poor one and Dignifies every disgraced one, and Strength of every weak one, and shelter of every oppressed. One who speaks, He-azwi Hears his talk, and one who is silent, He-azwi Knows his secret, and one who lives, then upon Him-azwi is his sustenance, and one who dies, then upon Him-azwi is his return.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>308</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 41

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>309</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 42

لم ترك العيون فتخبر عنك بل كنت قبل الواصفين من خلقك، لم تخلق الخلق لوحشة، ولا استعملتهم لمنفعة، ولا يسبقك من طلبت، ولا يفلتك من أخذت، ولا ينقص سلطانك من عصاك، ولا يزيد في ملكك من أطاعك،

The eyes did not see You<sup>-azwj</sup> so they would inform about You<sup>-azwj</sup>, but You<sup>-azwj</sup> were before the describers from Your<sup>-azwj</sup> creatures. You<sup>-azwj</sup> did not Create the creatures for Your<sup>-azwj</sup> loneliness, nor did You<sup>-azwj</sup> Utilise them for Your<sup>-azwj</sup> benefit, nor did he precede You<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor can he escape You<sup>-azwj</sup> the one You<sup>-azwj</sup> seek, nor can he flee the one You<sup>-azwj</sup> Seize, nor can he reduce Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority, the one who disobeys You<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does he increase in Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, one who obeys You<sup>-azwj</sup>.

ولا يرد أمرك من سخط قضاءك، ولا يستغني عنك من تولى عن أمرك، كل سر عندك علانية، وكل غيب عندك شهادة،

Neither can he repel Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Command, one angered by Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Decision, nor is he needless from You<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor is he needless of You<sup>-azwj</sup> one who turns around from Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Command. Every secret is open in Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Presence, and every absent is present with You<sup>-azwj</sup>.

أنت الابد لاأمد لك، وأنت المنتهى لا محيص عنك، وأنت الموعد لا منجأمنك إلا إليك، بيدك ناصية كل دابة، وإليك مصير كل نسمة،

You<sup>-azwj</sup> are the Ever-lasting, there is no term for You<sup>-azwj</sup>, and You<sup>-azwj</sup> are the end-point there is no escape from You<sup>-azwj</sup>, and You<sup>-azwj</sup> are the Promised (appointment), there is no rescue from You<sup>-azwj</sup> except to You<sup>-azwj</sup>. In Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Hand is the forelock of every creature, and to You<sup>-azwj</sup> is the destination of every being.

سبحانك ما أعظم ما نرى من خلقك، وما أصغر عظمه في جنب قدرتك، وما أهول ما نرى من ملكوتك، وما أحقر ذلك فيما غاب عنا من سلطانك، وما أسبغ نعمتك في الدنيا، وما أصغرها في نعم الآخرة.

Glory be to You<sup>-azwj</sup>! How Magnificent is what we see from Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Creation, and how small is its magnificence compared to Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Power, and how awesome is what we see from Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Kingdom, and how lowly it is in (comparison to) what is hidden from us from Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Authority, and how lavish are Your<sup>-azwj</sup> Bounties in the world, and how small it is (compared to) the Bounties of the Hereafter".<sup>310</sup>

44 - ما: أحمد بن محمد بن الصلت، عن ابن عقدة، عن محمد بن عيسى بن هارون الضرير، عن محمد بن زكريا المكي، عن كثير بن طارق، عن زيد بن علي بن الحسين عليهما السلام، عن أبيه عليه السلام قال: خطب علي بن أبي طالب عليه السلام بهذه الخطبة في يوم الجمعة فقال: الحمد لله المتوحد بالقدم والاولية، الذي ليس له غاية في دوامه ولاله أولية،

Ahmad Bin Muhammad Bin Al Salt, from Ibn Aqada, from Muhammad Bin Isa Bin Haroun Al Zareyr, from Muhammad Bin Zakariyya Al Makky, from Kaseer Bin Tariq,

'From Zayd, son of Ali<sup>-asws</sup> Bin Al-Husayn<sup>-asws</sup>, from his father<sup>-asws</sup> having said: 'Ali Bin Abu Talib<sup>-</sup>asws preached with this sermon on the day of Friday, and he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-</sup>

<sup>310</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar - V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 43

<sup>azwj</sup>, the Only One with the Ancientness and the Firstness, Who, there isn't a peak for Him<sup>-azwj</sup> in His<sup>-azwj</sup> Permanence, nor is there any one first for Him<sup>-azwj</sup>.

أنشأ صنوف البرية لامن اصول كانت بدية، وارتفع عن مشاركة الانداد، وتعالى عن اتخاذ صاحبة وأولاد، هو الباقي بغير مدة، والمنشئ لا بأعوان ولا بآلة، فطن ولا بجوارح صرف ما خلق،

He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created the variety of beings, not from an original which was at first, and is higher from associating the rivals (idols), and Exalted from taking a female companion or children. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is the Remaining One without a term, and the Grower not by instruments nor tools, Brilliant and not by utilisation of limbs in what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Created.

لا يحتاج إلى محاولة التفكير، ولا مزاولة مثال ولا تقدير، أحدثهم على صنوف من التخطيط والتصوير، لابروية ولا ضمير، سبق علمه في كل الامور، و نفذت مشيته في كل ما يريد من الازمنة والدهور، انفرد بصنعه الاشياء فأتقنها بلطائف التدبير، سبحانه من لطيف خبير، ليس كمثله شئ وهو السميع البصير.

He<sup>-azwj</sup> is not needy to the endeavours of the thinking, nor experimentation of examples, nor measurements. He<sup>-azwj</sup> Brought them into being upon various types from the planning and the images, not by sight nor conscience. His<sup>-azwj</sup> Knowledge preceded in all matters, and His<sup>-azwj</sup> Desire was implemented in all what He<sup>-azwj</sup> Wanted from the eras and the epochs. He<sup>-azwj</sup> is Individual by the Making of the things, and its precision of the management with the subtleties. Glorious is the One<sup>-azwj</sup>, Subtle, Informed, *There isn't anything like Him, and He is the Hearing, the Seeing [42:11]*".<sup>311</sup>

45 - نهج: من خطبة له عليه السلام: وأشهد أن لا إله إلا الله وحده لا شريك له، الاول لا شئ قبله والآخر لاغاية له، لا تقع الاوهام له على صفة ولا تعقد القلوب منه على كيفية ولا تناله التجزئة والتبعيض ولا تحيط به الابصار والقلوب.

Nahj (Al Balagah) -

'From a sermon of his-asws: 'And I-asws testify that there is no god except Allah-azwj Alone, there being no associate for Him-azwj, the First, there being no thing before Him-azwj, and the Last, there being no peak for Him-azwj. The imaginations do not fall to Him-azwj upon a description, nor do the hearts hold from it upon a quality, nor can the division and the analysis attain Him-azwj, nor can the sights and the hearts encompass with Him-azwj'.

وقال عليه السلام: قد علم السرائر وخبر الضمائر، له الاحاطة بكل شئ، والغلبة لكل شئ، والقوة على كل شئ.

And he-asws said: 'He-asws Knows the secrets and is aware of the consciences, for Him-azwj is the Encompassing with all things, and the overcoming all things, and the Strength upon all things'.

وقال عليه السلام: الحمد لله العلي عن شبه المخلوقين، الغالب لمقال الواصفين، الظاهر بعجائب تدبيره للناظرين، والباطن بجلال عزته عن فكر المتوهمين،

<sup>311</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 44

And he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The Praise is for Allah<sup>-azwj</sup>, Exalted from the resemblances of the creatures, the Overcomer of the words of the describers, the Apparent with wondrous Management of His<sup>-azwj</sup> to the beholders, and the Hidden with the Majesty of His<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty from the thoughts of the imaginers.

العالم بلا اكتساب ولا ازدياد ولاعلم مستفاد، المقدر لجميع الامور بلا روية ولا ضمير، الذي لاتغشاه الظلم، ولا يستضئ بالانوار، ولا يرهقه ليل، ولا يجري عليه نحار، ليس إدراكه بالابصار، ولاعلمه بالاخبار

The Knower without collecting (knowledge), neither by addition nor any knowledge benefitted from. The Determiner of the entirety of the matters without reflecting or thinking, the One<sup>-azwj</sup> Whom the darkness cannot overwhelm, nor can He<sup>-azwj</sup> be illuminated by the lights, nor does a night overcome Him<sup>-azwj</sup>, nor does the day flow upon Him<sup>-azwj</sup>. His<sup>-azwj</sup> realisation isn't by the sights, nor is His<sup>-azwj</sup> knowledge by the news''.<sup>312</sup>

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>312</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 4 H 45

(باب 5) (ابطال التناسخ)

## CHAPTER 5 – INVALIDATION OF THE RE-INCARNATION

1 - ن: تميم القرشي، عن أبيه، عن أحمد بن علي الانصاري، عن الحسن بن الجهم قال: قال المأمون للرضا عليه السلام: يا أبا الحسن ما تقول في القائلين بالتناسخ ؟

Tameem Al Qarshy, from his father, from Ahmad Bin Ali Al Ansary, from Al Hassan Bin Al Jaham who said,

'Al-Mamoun said to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'O Abu Al-Hassan<sup>-asws</sup>! What are you<sup>-asws</sup> saying regarding the speakers (believers) with the re-incarnation?'

فقال الرضا عليه السلام: من قال بالتناسخ فهو كافر بالله العظيم، يكذب بالجنة والنار.

So, Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'One who says (believes) in the re-incarnation, he is a *Kafir* with Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> the Magnificent. He belies the Paradise and the Fire''. <sup>313</sup>

2 - ن: ابن المتوكل، عن علي، عن أبيه، عن علي بن معبد، عن الحسين بن خالد قال: قال أبو الحسن عليه السلام: من قال: بالتناسخ فهو كافر.

Ibn Al Mutawakkal, from Ali, from his father, from Ali Bin Ma'bad, from Al Husayn Bin Khalid who said,

'Abu Al-Hassan-asws said: 'One who says (believes) in the re-incarnation, he is a Kafir''. 314

3 - ج: عن هشام بن الحكم أنه سأل الزنديق أبا عبد الله عليه السلام فقال: أخبرني عمن قال: بتناسخ الارواح من أي شئ قالوا ذلك ؟ وبأي حجة قاموا على مذاهبم ؟

From Hisham Bin Al Hakam,

'An atheist asked Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> and he said, 'Inform me about the ones who say (believe) in the re-incarnation of the souls. From which thing are they saying that? And by which argument are they standing upon their doctrines?'

قال: إن أصحاب التناسخ قد خلفوا وراءهم منهاج الدين، وزينوا لانفسهم الضلالات وأمرجوا أنفسهم في الشهوات، وزعموا أن السماء خاوية، ما فيها شئ مما يوصف وأن مدبر هذا العالم في صورة المخلوقين، بحجة من روي: أن الله عزوجل خلق آدم على صورته، وأنه لاجنة ولانار، ولابعث ولا نشور، والقيامة عندهم خروج الروح من قالبه وولوجه في قالب آخر،

He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'The companions of the reincarnation have left behind the manifesto of the Religion, and they adorned for themselves the straying and please themselves in the desires, and the claimed that the sky is empty, there is nothing in it from what is being described, and

Page 270 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>313</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 5 H 1

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>314</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 5 H 2

that the Regulator of this universe is in the image of the creatures, by an argument of the one who reported that Allah<sup>-azwj</sup> Mighty and Majestic Created Adam<sup>-as</sup> upon His<sup>-azwj</sup> Image, and there is neither a Paradise, nor a Fire, nor a Resurrection, nor a Day of Judgment, and the Day of Judgment with them is the exit of the soul from its mould and its insertion into another mould.

إن كان محسنا في القالب الاول اعيد في قالب أفضل منه حسنا في أعلا درجة الدنيا. وإن كان مسيئا أو غير عارف صار في بعض الدواب المتعبة في الدنيا، أو هوام مشوهة الخلقة،

If it were good in the first mould, it would return to be in a mould superior than it, better in a higher level of the world. And if it was evil or unknown, it would come to be in one of the animals as a consequence, in the world, or he would be of a distorted creation.

وليس عليهم صوم ولا صلاة ولا شئ من العبادة أكثر من معرفة من تجب عليهم معرفته، وكل شئ من شهوات الدنيا مباح لهم من فروج النساء وغير ذلك من نكاح الاخوات والبنات والخالات وذوات البعولة، وكذلك الميتة والخمروالدم

And, there is neither Fasting upon them, nor Salat, nor anything from the (acts of) worship, any more that recognition of the one whose recognition is obligated upon them, and every thing from the desires of the world are neutral to them, from the private parts of the women, and other such from the marrying the sisters, and the daughters, and the maternal aunts, and the ones with husbands, and similar to that is the dead, and the wine, and the blood.

فاستقبح مقالتهم كل الفرق، ولعنهم كل الامم، فلما سئلوا الحجة زاغوا و حادوا، فكذب مقالتهم التوراة، ولعنهم الفرقان، وزعموا مع ذلك أن إلههم ينتقل من قالب إلى قالب، وأن الارواح الازلية هي التي كانت في آدم، ثم هلم جرا تجري إلى يومنا هذا في واحد بعد آخر فإذا كان الخالق في صورة المخلوق فبما يستدل على أن أحدهما خالق صاحبه ؟

So, every sect considered their beliefs as ugly, and every nation cursed them, and when they were asked of the proof, they evaded and wandered. So, the Torah Belied their beliefs, and the Furqan Cursed them, and they claimed along with that, that they god transmits from a heart to a heart, and that the first souls, these are the one which were in Adam<sup>-as</sup>. Then, so on, they flowed to this day of ours in one after another. So, when the Creator was in an image of the creature, then by what can one point upon that one of the two is the creator of his companion?

وقالوا: إن الملائكة من ولد آدم كل من صار في أعلا درجة من دينهم خرج من منزلة الامتحان والتصفية فهو ملك،

And they said, 'The Angels are from the children of Adam<sup>-as</sup>. Every one who comes to be in the top rank from their religion, would come out from the status of the test and the filtering, then he becomes an Angel'.

فطورا تخالهم نصارى في أشياء، وطورا دهرية يقولون إن الاشياء على غير الحقيقة فقد كان يجب عليهم أن لا يأكلوا شيئا من اللحمان لان الدواب عندهم كلها من ؟ ولد آدم حو لوا في صورهم فلا يجوز أكل لحوم القربات.

For a while the Christians mingled them in (certain) things, and for a while they were saying that the things are upon other than the reality. Thus, it obligated upon them that they should not eat anything from the meats because the animals with them, all of the, who (might they be)? A son of Adam<sup>-as</sup> could have been transformed into their image, therefore it is not allowed to eat the meat of the ones of proximity". 315

4 - كش: طاهر بن عيسى، عن جعفر بن محمد، عن الشجاعي، عن الحمادي رفعة إلى أبي عبد الله عليه السلام: سئل عن التناسخ قال: ؟ لمن نسخ الاول ؟.

Tahir Bin Isa, from Ja'far Bin Muhammad, from Al Shujaie, from Al Hamady,

'Raising it to Abu Abdullah<sup>-asws</sup> having been asked about the reincarnation, he<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'For whom was the first reincarnation?''.<sup>316</sup>

Page 272 of 273

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>315</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 5 H 3

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>316</sup> Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 5 H 4

(باب 6 نادر)

## **CHAPTER 6 – MISCELLANEOUS**

كش: حمدويه، عن محمد بن عيسى، عن جعفر بن عيسى، عن علي بن يونس بن بحمن قال: قلت للرضا عليه السلام: جعلت فداك إن أصحابنا قد اختلفوا، فقال: في أي شئ اختلفوا ؟

Hamdawiya, from Muhammad Bin Isa, from Ja'far Bin Isa, from Ali Bin Yunus Bin Bahman who said,

'I said to Al-Reza<sup>-asws</sup>, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! Our companions have differed'. He<sup>-asws</sup> said: 'Regarding which thing have they differed?'

فتداخلني من ذلك شئ فلم يحضرني إلا ما قلت: جعلت فداك من ذلك ما اختلف فيه زرارة وهشام بن الحكم، فقال زرارة: النفي ليس بشئ وليس بمخلوق، وقال هشام: إن النفي شئ مخلوق:

So, something entered into me from that, and did not present to me except what I said, 'May I be sacrificed for you<sup>-asws</sup>! From that what Zurara and Hisham Bin Al-Hakam have differed. Zurara said, 'The negation isn't with anything and it isn't a creation', and Hisham said, 'The negation is a created thing'.

فقال لي: قل في هذا بقول هشام ولا تقل بقول زرارة.

So, he-asws said to me: 'Say regarding this by the words of Hisham and do not say by the words of Zurara''. $^{317}$ 

إلى هنا تم الجزء الرابع من كتاب بحار الانوار

Up to here completes the fourth volume from the book Bihar Al-Anwaar

 $^{\rm 317}$  Bihar Al-Anwaar – V 4, The book of Tawheed, S 3, Ch 5 H 5